

# Topology

Robin Adams

July 17, 2022

# Contents

<b>I</b>	<b>Set Theory</b>	<b>6</b>
<b>1</b>	<b>Classes</b>	<b>7</b>
1.1	Classes . . . . .	7
1.2	Subclasses . . . . .	7
1.3	The Empty Class . . . . .	7
1.4	Finite Classes . . . . .	7
1.5	Universal Class . . . . .	8
1.6	Union . . . . .	8
1.7	Intersection . . . . .	8
1.8	Disjoint Classes . . . . .	8
1.9	Relative Complement . . . . .	8
<b>2</b>	<b>Sets</b>	<b>9</b>
2.1	Membership . . . . .	9
2.2	The Empty Set . . . . .	9
2.3	Pair Sets . . . . .	9
2.4	Unions . . . . .	9
2.5	Power Set . . . . .	10
2.6	Covers . . . . .	10
2.7	Subset Axioms . . . . .	10
2.8	Intersection . . . . .	11
2.9	Pairwise Disjoint Classes . . . . .	11
2.10	Axiom of Choice . . . . .	11
2.11	Axiom of Regularity . . . . .	11
2.12	Transitive Sets . . . . .	12
2.13	Partitions . . . . .	12
2.14	Refinement . . . . .	12
<b>3</b>	<b>Relations</b>	<b>13</b>
3.1	Ordered Pairs . . . . .	13
3.2	Cartesian Product . . . . .	14
3.3	Relations . . . . .	14
3.4	Domain . . . . .	14
3.5	Range . . . . .	15

3.6	Single-Rooted . . . . .	15
3.7	Inverse . . . . .	15
3.8	Composition . . . . .	16
3.9	Restriction . . . . .	16
3.10	Image . . . . .	16
3.11	Reflexive Relations . . . . .	18
3.12	Symmetric . . . . .	18
3.13	Transitivity . . . . .	18
3.14	Equivalence Relations . . . . .	18
3.15	Equivalence Class . . . . .	19
3.16	Quotient Sets . . . . .	19
3.17	Minimal Elements . . . . .	19
3.18	Well-Founded Relations . . . . .	20
3.19	Transitive Closure . . . . .	20
<b>4</b>	<b>Functions</b>	<b>22</b>
4.1	Functions . . . . .	22
4.2	Choice Functions . . . . .	23
4.3	Injective Functions . . . . .	24
4.4	Surjective Functions . . . . .	25
4.5	Bijjective Functions . . . . .	25
4.6	Identity Function . . . . .	25
4.7	Infinite Cartesian Product . . . . .	26
4.8	Quotient Sets . . . . .	27
4.9	Transfinite Recursion . . . . .	28
4.10	Fixed Points . . . . .	29
<b>5</b>	<b>Cardinal Numbers</b>	<b>30</b>
5.1	Equinumerosity . . . . .	30
5.2	Countability . . . . .	31
5.3	Order Theory . . . . .	32
5.4	Partially Ordered Sets . . . . .	35
5.5	Strict Partial Order . . . . .	35
5.6	Strict Linear Orders . . . . .	35
5.7	Well Orderings . . . . .	35
5.8	Ordinal Numbers . . . . .	39
5.9	Cardinal Numbers . . . . .	41
5.10	Cardinal Arithmetic . . . . .	41
5.11	Rank of a Set . . . . .	43
5.12	Transfinite Recursion Again . . . . .	44
5.13	Alephs . . . . .	44
5.14	Ordinal Arithmetic . . . . .	44
5.15	Beth Cardinals . . . . .	45
5.16	Cofinality . . . . .	46
5.17	Inaccessible Cardinals . . . . .	46
5.18	Directed Set . . . . .	46

5.19	Cofinal Set . . . . .	47
<b>6</b>	<b>Natural Numbers</b>	<b>48</b>
6.1	Successors . . . . .	48
6.2	Inductive Sets . . . . .	48
6.3	Natural Numbers . . . . .	48
6.4	Peano Systems . . . . .	51
6.5	Arithmetic . . . . .	51
<b>7</b>	<b>Integers</b>	<b>53</b>
<b>8</b>	<b>Rational Numbers</b>	<b>55</b>
<b>9</b>	<b>Real Numbers</b>	<b>57</b>
9.1	The Cantor Set . . . . .	58
<b>10</b>	<b>Finite Sets</b>	<b>59</b>
10.1	The Finite Intersection Property . . . . .	60
10.2	Point-Finite Indexed Families . . . . .	61
10.3	Real Analysis . . . . .	62
10.4	Group Theory . . . . .	63
<b>11</b>	<b>Topological Spaces</b>	<b>64</b>
11.1	Topologies . . . . .	64
11.2	Closed Set . . . . .	65
11.3	Interior . . . . .	67
11.4	Closure . . . . .	67
11.5	Boundary . . . . .	69
11.6	Limit Points . . . . .	70
11.7	Basis for a Topology . . . . .	71
11.8	Local Basis at a Point . . . . .	75
11.9	Nets . . . . .	75
11.10	Locally Finite Sets . . . . .	77
11.11	Open Maps . . . . .	79
11.12	Continuous Functions . . . . .	79
11.13	Closed Maps . . . . .	84
11.14	Homeomorphisms . . . . .	85
11.15	The Order Topology . . . . .	86
11.16	The nth Root Function . . . . .	89
11.17	The Product Topology . . . . .	89
11.17.1	Continuous in Each Variable Separately . . . . .	92
11.18	The Subspace Topology . . . . .	93
11.19	The Box Topology . . . . .	97
11.20	$T_1$ Spaces . . . . .	100
11.21	Hausdorff Spaces . . . . .	101
11.22	The First Countability Axiom . . . . .	104

11.23	Strong Continuity	107
11.24	Saturated Sets	108
11.25	Quotient Maps	108
11.26	Quotient Topology	112
11.27	Retractions	113
11.28	Homogeneous Spaces	114
11.29	Regular Spaces	114
11.30	Dense Sets	117
11.31	Connected Spaces	118
11.32	Totally Disconnected Spaces	126
11.33	Paths and Path Connectedness	127
11.34	The Topologist's Sine Curve	131
11.35	The Long Line	132
11.36	Components	133
11.37	Path Components	135
11.38	Local Connectedness	136
11.39	Local Path Connectedness	139
11.40	Weak Local Connectedness	142
11.41	Quasicomponents	143
11.42	Open Coverings	144
11.43	Lindelöf Spaces	144
11.44	Separable Spaces	146
11.45	The Second Countability Axiom	148
11.46	Sequential Compactness	153
11.47	Limit Point Compactness	153
11.48	Countable Compactness	154
11.49	Subnets	156
11.50	Accumulation Points	157
11.51	Compact Spaces	158
11.52	Perfect Maps	173
11.53	Isolated Points	175
11.54	Local Compactness	177
11.55	Compactifications	182
11.55.1	Equivalent Compactifications	184
11.56	$G_\delta$ Sets	190
11.57	Separated by a Continuous Function	190
11.58	Separate Points from Closed Sets	190
11.59	Completely Regular Spaces	191
11.60	Normal Spaces	196
11.61	Universal Extension Property	204
11.62	Absolute Retracts	206
11.63	Completely Normal Spaces	208
11.64	Separated Sets	208
11.65	Vanish Precisely	209
11.66	Perfectly Normal Spaces	210
11.67	Coherent Topology	211

11.68	Support . . . . .	212
11.69	Partitions of Unity . . . . .	212
11.70	The Line With Two Origins . . . . .	213
11.71	Countably Locally Finite Sets . . . . .	214
11.72	Open Refinements . . . . .	215
11.73	Closed Refinements . . . . .	216
11.74	$F_\sigma$ Sets . . . . .	216
11.75	Locally Discrete Sets . . . . .	216
11.76	Countably Locally Discrete Sets . . . . .	216
11.77	Paracompactness . . . . .	216
11.78	Precise Refinements . . . . .	220
<b>12</b>	<b>Topological Groups</b>	<b>226</b>
12.1	Topological Groups . . . . .	226
12.2	Actions . . . . .	235
<b>13</b>	<b>Metric Spaces</b>	<b>240</b>
13.1	The Metric Topology . . . . .	240
13.2	Metrically Equivalent . . . . .	243
13.3	Real Linear Algebra . . . . .	250
13.4	The Uniform Topology . . . . .	257
13.5	Uniform Convergence . . . . .	262
13.6	Isometric Imbeddings . . . . .	264
13.7	Distance to a Set . . . . .	265
13.8	Lebesgue Numbers . . . . .	266
13.9	Uniform Continuity . . . . .	268
13.10	Epsilon-neighbourhoods . . . . .	269
13.11	Isometry . . . . .	273
13.12	Shrinking Maps . . . . .	274
13.13	Contractions . . . . .	275
13.14	Locally Metrizable Spaces . . . . .	275
13.15	Cauchy Sequences . . . . .	278
13.16	Complete Metric Spaces . . . . .	279
13.17	Sup Metric . . . . .	284
13.18	Completion . . . . .	285
<b>14</b>	<b>Manifolds</b>	<b>286</b>
14.1	Manifolds . . . . .	286

Part I

Set Theory

# Chapter 1

## Classes

### 1.1 Classes

We speak informally of *classes*. A class is specified by a unary predicate. We write  $\{x \mid P(x)\}$  for the class determined by the predicate  $P(x)$ .

**Definition 1.1.1** (Membership). Let  $a$  be an object and  $\mathbf{A}$  a class. We define the proposition  $a \in \mathbf{A}$  ( $a$  is a *member* or *element* of  $\mathbf{A}$ ) as follows:

The proposition  $a \in \{x \mid P(x)\}$  is the proposition  $P(a)$ .

**Definition 1.1.2** (Equality of Classes). Let  $\mathbf{A}$  and  $\mathbf{B}$  be classes. We say  $\mathbf{A}$  and  $\mathbf{B}$  are *equal*,  $\mathbf{A} = \mathbf{B}$ , if and only if they have exactly the same elements.

### 1.2 Subclasses

**Definition 1.2.1** (Subclass). Let  $\mathbf{A}$  and  $\mathbf{B}$  be classes. We say  $\mathbf{A}$  is a *subclass* of  $\mathbf{B}$ ,  $\mathbf{A} \subseteq \mathbf{B}$ , if and only if every member of  $\mathbf{A}$  is a member of  $\mathbf{B}$ .

We say  $\mathbf{A}$  is a *proper* subclass of  $\mathbf{B}$ ,  $\mathbf{A} \subset \mathbf{B}$ , if and only if  $\mathbf{A} \subseteq \mathbf{B}$  and  $\mathbf{A} \neq \mathbf{B}$ .

### 1.3 The Empty Class

**Definition 1.3.1** (Empty Class). The *empty* class  $\emptyset$  is  $\{x \mid \perp\}$ .

### 1.4 Finite Classes

**Definition 1.4.1.** For any objects  $a_1, \dots, a_n$ , we write  $\{a_1, \dots, a_n\}$  for the class  $\{x \mid x = a_1 \vee \dots \vee x = a_n\}$ .



## 1.5 Universal Class

**Definition 1.5.1** (Universal Class). The *universal class*  $\mathbf{V}$  is the class  $\{x \mid \top\}$ .

## 1.6 Union

**Definition 1.6.1** (Union). For any classes  $\mathbf{A}$  and  $\mathbf{B}$ , the *union*  $\mathbf{A} \cup \mathbf{B}$  is the class  $\{x \mid x \in \mathbf{A} \vee x \in \mathbf{B}\}$ .

## 1.7 Intersection

**Definition 1.7.1** (Intersection). For any classes  $\mathbf{A}$  and  $\mathbf{B}$ , the *intersection*  $\mathbf{A} \cap \mathbf{B}$  is the class  $\{x \mid x \in \mathbf{A} \wedge x \in \mathbf{B}\}$ .

## 1.8 Disjoint Classes

**Definition 1.8.1** (Disjoint). Classes  $\mathbf{A}$  and  $\mathbf{B}$  are *disjoint* if and only if  $\mathbf{A} \cap \mathbf{B} = \emptyset$ .

## 1.9 Relative Complement

**Definition 1.9.1** (Relative Complement). For any classes  $\mathbf{A}$  and  $\mathbf{B}$ , the *relative complement*  $\mathbf{A} - \mathbf{B}$  is  $\{x \in \mathbf{A} \mid x \notin \mathbf{B}\}$ .

# Chapter 2

## Sets

### 2.1 Membership

We take as undefined the notion of *set*.

We take as undefined the binary relation of *membership*,  $\in$ . If  $a \in A$  we say  $a$  is a *member* or *element* of  $A$ . If this does not hold, we write  $a \notin A$ .

**Axiom 2.1.1** (Axiom of Extensionality). *Two sets with exactly the same elements are equal.*

We may therefore identify the set  $A$  with the class  $\{x \mid x \in A\}$ .

We say a class  $\mathbf{A}$  is a *set* iff there exists a set  $A$  such that  $A = \mathbf{A}$ . That is,  $\{x \mid P(x)\}$  is a set if and only if there exists a set  $A$  such that, for all  $x$ , we have  $x \in A$  if and only if  $P(x)$ .

### 2.2 The Empty Set

**Axiom 2.2.1** (Empty Set Axiom). *The empty class  $\emptyset$  is a set.*

### 2.3 Pair Sets

**Axiom 2.3.1** (Pairing Axiom). *For any objects  $u$  and  $v$ , the class  $\{u, v\}$  is a set.*

**Theorem 2.3.2.** *For any object  $a$ , the class  $\{a\}$  is a set.*

PROOF: It is  $\{a, a\}$ .  $\square$

### 2.4 Unions

**Definition 2.4.1** (Union). For any class of sets  $\mathbf{A}$ , the *union*  $\bigcup \mathbf{A}$  is the class  $\{x \mid \exists A \in \mathbf{A}. x \in A\}$ .

**Axiom 2.4.2** (Union Axiom). *For any set  $A$ , the union  $\bigcup A$  is a set.*

**Theorem 2.4.3.** *For any sets  $A$  and  $B$ , the class  $A \cup B$  is a set.*

PROOF: It is  $\bigcup\{A, B\}$ .  $\square$

**Theorem Schema 2.4.4.** *For any objects  $a_1, \dots, a_n$ , the class  $\{a_1, \dots, a_n\}$  is a set.*

PROOF: It is  $\{a_1\} \cup \dots \cup \{a_n\}$ .  $\square$

## 2.5 Power Set

**Definition 2.5.1** (Power Class). For any class  $\mathbf{A}$ , the *power class*  $\mathcal{P}\mathbf{A}$  is the class of all subsets of  $\mathbf{A}$ .

**Axiom 2.5.2** (Power Set Axiom). *For any set  $A$ , the power class  $\mathcal{P}A$  is a set.*

## 2.6 Covers

**Definition 2.6.1** (Cover). Let  $\mathbf{X}$  be a class and  $\mathcal{A} \subseteq \mathcal{P}\mathbf{X}$ . Then  $\mathcal{A}$  *covers*  $\mathbf{X}$ , or is a *covering* of  $\mathbf{X}$ , if and only if  $\bigcup \mathcal{A} = \mathbf{X}$ .

## 2.7 Subset Axioms

**Axiom Schema 2.7.1** (Subset Axioms, Aussonderung Axioms). *For any classes  $\mathbf{A}$  and set  $B$ , if  $\mathbf{A} \subseteq B$  then  $\mathbf{A}$  is a set.*

**Theorem 2.7.2.** *The universal class  $\mathbf{V}$  is not a set.*

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . ASSUME:  $\mathbf{V}$  is a set.

$\langle 1 \rangle 2$ . LET:  $R = \{x \in \mathbf{V} \mid x \notin x\}$

$\langle 1 \rangle 3$ .  $R \in R$  if and only if  $R \notin R$

$\langle 1 \rangle 4$ . Q.E.D.

PROOF: This is a contradiction.

$\square$

**Theorem 2.7.3.** *If  $A$  is a set and  $\mathbf{B}$  is a class then  $A - \mathbf{B}$  is a set.*

PROOF: It is a subset of  $A$ .  $\square$

**Theorem 2.7.4.** *For any set  $A$  and class  $\mathbf{B}$ , the class  $A \cap \mathbf{B}$  is a set.*

PROOF: It is a subset of  $A$ .

## 2.8 Intersection

**Definition 2.8.1** (Intersection). For any class  $\mathbf{A}$  of sets, the *intersection*  $\bigcap \mathbf{A}$  is the class  $\{x \mid \forall A \in \mathbf{A}. x \in A\}$ .

**Theorem 2.8.2.** For any nonempty class  $\mathbf{A}$  of sets, we have  $\bigcap \mathbf{A}$  is a set.

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . PICK  $A \in \mathbf{A}$

$\langle 1 \rangle 2$ .  $\bigcap \mathbf{A} \subseteq A$

$\langle 1 \rangle 3$ . Q.E.D.

PROOF: By a Subset Axiom.

□

## 2.9 Pairwise Disjoint Classes

**Definition 2.9.1** (Pairwise Disjoint). Let  $\mathbf{A}$  be a class of sets. Then  $\mathbf{A}$  is *pairwise disjoint* iff any two distinct elements of  $\mathbf{A}$  are disjoint.

## 2.10 Axiom of Choice

**Axiom 2.10.1** (Axiom of Choice). Let  $\mathcal{A}$  be a set of pairwise disjoint nonempty sets. Then there exists a set  $C$  containing exactly one element from each member of  $\mathcal{A}$ .

## 2.11 Axiom of Regularity

**Axiom 2.11.1** (Regularity). For any nonempty set  $A$ , there exists  $m \in A$  such that  $m$  and  $A$  are disjoint.

**Theorem 2.11.2.** No set is a member of itself.

PROOF: From the Axiom of Regularity, for any set  $A$ , we have  $A$  and  $\{A\}$  are disjoint, i.e.  $A \notin A$ . □

**Theorem 2.11.3.** There are no sets  $A$  and  $B$  such that  $A \in B$  and  $B \in A$ .

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $A$  and  $B$  be sets.

$\langle 1 \rangle 2$ . PICK  $m \in \{A, B\}$  such that  $m \cap \{A, B\} = \emptyset$

$\langle 1 \rangle 3$ . CASE:  $m = A$

PROOF: In this case  $B \notin A$ .

$\langle 1 \rangle 4$ . CASE:  $m = B$

PROOF: In this case  $A \notin B$ .

□

## 2.12 Transitive Sets

**Definition 2.12.1** (Transitive Set). A set  $A$  is *transitive* if and only if, whenever  $x \in y \in A$  then  $x \in A$ .

**Theorem 2.12.2.** *Let  $A$  be a set. Then the following are equivalent.*

1.  $A$  is transitive.
2.  $\bigcup A \subseteq A$
3. For all  $a \in A$  we have  $a \subseteq A$
4.  $A \subseteq \mathcal{P}A$

PROOF: From definitions.  $\square$

## 2.13 Partitions

**Definition 2.13.1** (Partition). A *partition*  $P$  of a set  $A$  is a set of nonempty subsets of  $A$  such that:

1. For all  $x \in A$  there exists  $S \in P$  such that  $x \in S$ .
2. Any two distinct elements of  $P$  are disjoint.

## 2.14 Refinement

**Definition 2.14.1** (Refinement). Let  $X$  be a set. Let  $\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{B} \subseteq \mathcal{P}X$ . Then  $\mathcal{B}$  is a *refinement* of  $\mathcal{A}$ , or  $\mathcal{B}$  *refines*  $\mathcal{A}$ , if and only if, for every  $B \in \mathcal{B}$ , there exists  $A \in \mathcal{A}$  such that  $A \subseteq B$ .

# Chapter 3

## Relations

### 3.1 Ordered Pairs

**Definition 3.1.1** (Ordered Pair). For any sets  $x$  and  $y$ , the *ordered pair*  $(x, y)$  is defined to be  $\{\{x\}, \{x, y\}\}$ .

**Theorem 3.1.2.** For any sets  $u, v, x, y$ , we have  $(u, v) = (x, y)$  if and only if  $u = x$  and  $v = y$

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . ASSUME:  $\{\{u\}, \{u, v\}\} = \{\{x\}, \{x, y\}\}$

$\langle 1 \rangle 2$ .  $\{u\} \in \{\{x\}, \{x, y\}\}$

$\langle 1 \rangle 3$ .  $\{u, v\} \in \{\{x\}, \{x, y\}\}$

$\langle 1 \rangle 4$ .  $\{u\} = \{x\}$  or  $\{u\} = \{x, y\}$

$\langle 1 \rangle 5$ .  $\{u, v\} = \{x\}$  or  $\{u, v\} = \{x, y\}$

$\langle 1 \rangle 6$ . CASE:  $\{u\} = \{x, y\}$

$\langle 2 \rangle 1$ .  $u = x = y$

$\langle 2 \rangle 2$ .  $u = v = x = y$

PROOF: From  $\langle 1 \rangle 5$

$\langle 1 \rangle 7$ . CASE:  $\{u, v\} = \{x\}$

PROOF: Similar.

$\langle 1 \rangle 8$ . CASE:  $\{u\} = \{x\}$  and  $\{u, v\} = \{x, y\}$

$\langle 2 \rangle 1$ .  $u = x$

$\langle 2 \rangle 2$ .  $u = y$  or  $v = y$

$\langle 2 \rangle 3$ . CASE:  $u = y$

PROOF: This case is the case considered in  $\langle 1 \rangle 6$ .

$\langle 2 \rangle 4$ . CASE:  $v = y$

PROOF: We have  $u = x$  and  $v = y$  as required.

□

**Lemma 3.1.3.** Let  $x, y$  and  $C$  be sets. If  $x \in C$  and  $y \in C$  then  $(x, y) \in \mathcal{PPC}$ .

PROOF:

- $\langle 1 \rangle 1.$  LET:  $x, y$  and  $C$  be sets.
  - $\langle 1 \rangle 2.$  ASSUME:  $x \in C$
  - $\langle 1 \rangle 3.$  ASSUME:  $y \in C$
  - $\langle 1 \rangle 4.$   $\{x\} \in \mathcal{P}C$
  - $\langle 1 \rangle 5.$   $\{x, y\} \in \mathcal{P}C$
  - $\langle 1 \rangle 6.$   $\{\{x\}, \{x, y\}\} \in \mathcal{P}\mathcal{P}C$
- 

**Lemma 3.1.4.** *Let  $x, y$  and  $A$  be sets. If  $(x, y) \in A$  then  $x$  and  $y$  belong to  $\bigcup \bigcup A$ .*

PROOF:

- $\langle 1 \rangle 1.$  LET:  $x, y$  and  $A$  be sets.
  - $\langle 1 \rangle 2.$  ASSUME:  $(x, y) \in A$
  - $\langle 1 \rangle 3.$   $\{x, y\} \in \bigcup A$
  - $\langle 1 \rangle 4.$   $x \in \bigcup \bigcup A$
  - $\langle 1 \rangle 5.$   $y \in \bigcup \bigcup A$
- 

## 3.2 Cartesian Product

**Definition 3.2.1** (Cartesian Product). Let  $\mathbf{A}$  and  $\mathbf{B}$  be classes. The *Cartesian product*  $\mathbf{A} \times \mathbf{B}$  is the class  $\{(x, y) \mid x \in \mathbf{A}, y \in \mathbf{B}\}$ .

**Theorem 3.2.2.** *For any sets  $A$  and  $B$ , the Cartesian product  $A \times B$  is a set.*

PROOF: It is a subset of  $\mathcal{P}\mathcal{P}(A \cup B)$  by Lemma 3.1.3. □

## 3.3 Relations

**Definition 3.3.1** (Relation). A *relation* is a class of ordered pairs.

Given a relation  $\mathbf{R}$ , we write  $x\mathbf{R}y$  for  $(x, y) \in \mathbf{R}$ .

A relation is *small* iff it is a set.

## 3.4 Domain

**Definition 3.4.1** (Domain). Let  $\mathbf{R}$  be a relation. The *domain* of  $\mathbf{R}$  is  $\text{dom } \mathbf{R} = \{x \mid \exists y. x\mathbf{R}y\}$ .

**Theorem 3.4.2.** *For any set  $R$ , the domain  $\text{dom } R$  is a set.*

PROOF: It is a subset of  $\bigcup \bigcup R$  by Lemma 3.1.4. □

### 3.5 Range

**Definition 3.5.1** (Range). Let  $\mathbf{R}$  be a relation. The *range* of  $\mathbf{R}$  is  $\text{ran } \mathbf{R} = \{y \mid \exists x. x\mathbf{R}y\}$ .

**Theorem 3.5.2.** For any set  $R$ , the range  $\text{ran } R$  is a set.

PROOF: It is a subset of  $\bigcup \bigcup R$  by Lemma 3.1.4.  $\square$

### 3.6 Single-Rooted

**Definition 3.6.1** (Single-Rooted). A relation  $\mathbf{R}$  is *single-rooted* if and only if, for all  $x, x', y$ , if  $x\mathbf{R}y$  and  $x'\mathbf{R}y$  then  $x = x'$ .

### 3.7 Inverse

**Definition 3.7.1** (Inverse). Let  $\mathbf{R}$  be a class. The *inverse* of  $\mathbf{R}$  is  $\mathbf{R}^{-1} = \{(y, x) \mid x\mathbf{R}y\}$ .

**Theorem 3.7.2.** For any small relation  $R$ , the inverse  $R^{-1}$  is small.

PROOF: It is a subset of  $\text{ran } R \times \text{dom } R$ .  $\square$

**Theorem 3.7.3.** For any relation  $\mathbf{F}$ , we have  $\text{dom } \mathbf{F}^{-1} = \text{ran } \mathbf{F}$ .

PROOF: For any  $x$ , we have

$$\begin{aligned} x \in \text{dom } \mathbf{F}^{-1} &\Leftrightarrow \exists y. (x, y) \in \mathbf{F}^{-1} \\ &\Leftrightarrow \exists y. (y, x) \in \mathbf{F} \\ &\Leftrightarrow x \in \text{ran } \mathbf{F} \end{aligned} \quad \square$$

**Theorem 3.7.4.** For any relation  $\mathbf{F}$ , we have  $\text{ran } \mathbf{F}^{-1} = \text{dom } \mathbf{F}$ .

PROOF: For any  $x$ , we have

$$\begin{aligned} x \in \text{ran } \mathbf{F}^{-1} &\Leftrightarrow \exists y. (y, x) \in \mathbf{F}^{-1} \\ &\Leftrightarrow \exists y. (x, y) \in \mathbf{F} \\ &\Leftrightarrow x \in \text{dom } \mathbf{F} \end{aligned} \quad \square$$

**Theorem 3.7.5.** For any relation  $\mathbf{F}$ , we have  $(\mathbf{F}^{-1})^{-1} = \mathbf{F}$ .

PROOF: For any  $z$  we have

$$\begin{aligned} z \in (\mathbf{F}^{-1})^{-1} &\Leftrightarrow \exists x, y. z = (x, y) \wedge (y, x) \in \mathbf{F}^{-1} \\ &\Leftrightarrow \exists x, y. z = (x, y) \wedge (x, y) \in \mathbf{F} \\ &\Leftrightarrow z \in \mathbf{F} \end{aligned} \quad (\mathbf{F} \text{ is a relation}) \square$$



### 3.8 Composition

**Definition 3.8.1** (Composition). Let  $\mathbf{R}$  and  $\mathbf{S}$  be relations. The *composition* of  $\mathbf{R}$  and  $\mathbf{S}$  is  $\mathbf{S} \circ \mathbf{R} = \{(x, z) \mid \exists y. x\mathbf{R}y \wedge y\mathbf{S}z\}$ .

**Theorem 3.8.2.** *If  $R$  and  $S$  are small relations then  $S \circ R$  is small.*

PROOF: It is a subset of  $\text{dom } R \times \text{ran } S$ .  $\square$

**Theorem 3.8.3.** *For any relations  $\mathbf{F}$  and  $\mathbf{G}$ , we have  $(\mathbf{G} \circ \mathbf{F})^{-1} = \mathbf{F}^{-1} \circ \mathbf{G}^{-1}$ .*

PROOF:

$$\begin{aligned}
 (x, z) \in (\mathbf{G} \circ \mathbf{F})^{-1} &\Leftrightarrow (z, x) \in \mathbf{G} \circ \mathbf{F} \\
 &\Leftrightarrow \exists y. z\mathbf{F}y \wedge y\mathbf{G}x \\
 &\Leftrightarrow \exists y. (y, z) \in \mathbf{F}^{-1} \wedge (x, y) \in \mathbf{G}^{-1} \\
 &\Leftrightarrow (x, z) \in \mathbf{F}^{-1} \circ \mathbf{G}^{-1} \quad \square
 \end{aligned}$$

### 3.9 Restriction

**Definition 3.9.1** (Restriction). Let  $\mathbf{R}$  be a relation and  $\mathbf{A}$  a class. The *restriction* of  $\mathbf{R}$  to  $\mathbf{A}$  is  $\mathbf{R} \upharpoonright \mathbf{A} = \{(x, y) \mid x \in \mathbf{A} \wedge x\mathbf{R}y\}$ .

**Theorem 3.9.2.** *If  $R$  is a small relation then  $R \upharpoonright \mathbf{A}$  is small.*

PROOF: Since it is a subset of  $R$ .  $\square$

### 3.10 Image

**Definition 3.10.1** (Image). Let  $\mathbf{F}$  be a relation and  $\mathbf{A}$  a class. The *image* of  $\mathbf{A}$  under  $\mathbf{F}$  is  $\mathbf{F}(\mathbf{A}) = \{\mathbf{F}(x) \mid x \in \mathbf{A}\}$ .

**Theorem 3.10.2.** *If  $F$  is small then  $F(\mathbf{A})$  is a set.*

PROOF: Since it is a subset of  $\text{ran } F$ .  $\square$

**Theorem 3.10.3.** *For any relation  $\mathbf{F}$  and class of sets  $\mathcal{A}$  we have*

$$\mathbf{F}\left(\bigcup \mathcal{A}\right) = \bigcup_{A \in \mathcal{A}} \mathbf{F}(A)$$

PROOF: Each is the class of all  $y$  such that  $\exists x. \exists A. x \in A \in \mathcal{A} \wedge y = \mathbf{F}(x)$ .  $\square$

**Theorem 3.10.4.** *For any relation  $\mathbf{F}$  and classes  $\mathbf{A}_1, \dots, \mathbf{A}_n$ , we have*

$$\mathbf{F}(\mathbf{A}_1 \cup \dots \cup \mathbf{A}_n) = \mathbf{F}(\mathbf{A}_1) \cup \dots \cup \mathbf{F}(\mathbf{A}_n) .$$

PROOF: Similar.  $\square$

**Theorem 3.10.5.** *For any relation  $\mathbf{F}$  and class of sets  $\mathcal{A}$ , we have*

$$\mathbf{F}\left(\bigcap \mathcal{A}\right) \subseteq \bigcap_{A \in \mathcal{A}} \mathbf{F}(A) .$$

*Equality holds if  $\mathbf{F}$  is single-rooted and  $\mathcal{A}$  is nonempty.*

PROOF:

- $\langle 1 \rangle 1.$   $\mathbf{F}(\bigcap \mathcal{A}) \subseteq \bigcap_{A \in \mathcal{A}} \mathbf{F}(A)$
- $\langle 2 \rangle 1.$  LET:  $y \in \mathbf{F}(\bigcap \mathcal{A})$
- $\langle 2 \rangle 2.$  PICK  $x \in \bigcap \mathcal{A}$  such that  $y = \mathbf{F}(x)$
- $\langle 2 \rangle 3.$  LET:  $A \in \mathcal{A}$
- $\langle 2 \rangle 4.$   $x \in A$
- $\langle 2 \rangle 5.$   $y \in \mathbf{F}(A)$
- $\langle 1 \rangle 2.$  If  $\mathbf{F}$  is single-rooted then  $\mathbf{F}(\bigcap \mathcal{A}) = \bigcap_{A \in \mathcal{A}} \mathbf{F}(A)$
- $\langle 2 \rangle 1.$  ASSUME:  $\mathbf{F}$  is single-rooted and  $\mathcal{A}$  is nonempty.
- $\langle 2 \rangle 2.$  LET:  $y \in \bigcap_{A \in \mathcal{A}} \mathbf{F}(A)$
- $\langle 2 \rangle 3.$  PICK  $A \in \mathcal{A}$
- $\langle 2 \rangle 4.$  PICK  $x \in A$  such that  $y = \mathbf{F}(x)$
- $\langle 2 \rangle 5.$   $x \in \bigcap \mathcal{A}$
- $\langle 3 \rangle 1.$  LET:  $A' \in \mathcal{A}$
- $\langle 3 \rangle 2.$  PICK  $x' \in A'$  such that  $y = \mathbf{F}(x')$
- $\langle 3 \rangle 3.$   $x = x'$
- PROOF: By  $\langle 2 \rangle 1.$
- $\langle 3 \rangle 4.$   $x \in A'$

□

**Theorem 3.10.6.** *For any relation  $\mathbf{F}$  and classes  $\mathbf{A}_1, \dots, \mathbf{A}_n$ , we have*

$$\mathbf{F}(\mathbf{A}_1 \cap \dots \cap \mathbf{A}_n) \subseteq \mathbf{F}(\mathbf{A}_1) \cap \dots \cap \mathbf{F}(\mathbf{A}_n) .$$

*Equality holds if  $\mathbf{F}$  is single-rooted.*

PROOF: Similar.

**Theorem 3.10.7.** *For any relation  $\mathbf{F}$  and classes  $\mathbf{A}$  and  $\mathbf{B}$ , we have*

$$\mathbf{F}(\mathbf{A}) - \mathbf{F}(\mathbf{B}) \subseteq \mathbf{F}(\mathbf{A} - \mathbf{B}) .$$

*Equality holds if  $\mathbf{F}$  is single-rooted.*

PROOF:

- $\langle 1 \rangle 1.$  LET:  $\mathbf{F}$ ,  $\mathbf{A}$  and  $\mathbf{B}$  be sets.
- $\langle 1 \rangle 2.$   $\mathbf{F}(\mathbf{A}) - \mathbf{F}(\mathbf{B}) \subseteq \mathbf{F}(\mathbf{A} - \mathbf{B})$
- $\langle 2 \rangle 1.$  LET:  $y \in \mathbf{F}(\mathbf{A}) - \mathbf{F}(\mathbf{B})$
- $\langle 2 \rangle 2.$  PICK  $x \in \mathbf{A}$  such that  $x\mathbf{F}y$
- $\langle 2 \rangle 3.$   $x \in \mathbf{A} - \mathbf{B}$
- $\langle 1 \rangle 3.$  If  $\mathbf{F}$  is single-rooted then  $\mathbf{F}(\mathbf{A} - \mathbf{B}) = \mathbf{F}(\mathbf{A}) - \mathbf{F}(\mathbf{B})$ .
- $\langle 2 \rangle 1.$  ASSUME:  $\mathbf{F}$  is single-rooted.

⟨2⟩2. LET:  $y \in \mathbf{F}(\mathbf{A} - \mathbf{B})$   
 ⟨2⟩3. PICK  $x \in \mathbf{A} - \mathbf{B}$  such that  $y = \mathbf{F}(x)$   
 ⟨2⟩4.  $y \in \mathbf{F}(\mathbf{A})$   
 ⟨2⟩5.  $y \notin \mathbf{F}(\mathbf{B})$   
 ⟨3⟩1. ASSUME: for a contradiction  $x' \in \mathbf{B}$  and  $x' \mathbf{F} y$   
 ⟨3⟩2.  $x' = x$   
 PROOF: From ⟨2⟩1  
 ⟨3⟩3.  $x \in \mathbf{B}$   
 ⟨3⟩4. Q.E.D.  
 PROOF: This contradicts ⟨2⟩3.  
 □

### 3.11 Reflexive Relations

**Definition 3.11.1** (Reflexive). Let  $\mathbf{R}$  be a relation on  $\mathbf{A}$ . Then  $\mathbf{R}$  is *reflexive* on  $\mathbf{A}$  if and only if, for all  $x \in \mathbf{A}$ , we have  $x\mathbf{R}x$ .

### 3.12 Symmetric

**Definition 3.12.1** (Symmetric (Pairing)). Let  $\mathbf{R}$  be a relation. Then  $\mathbf{R}$  is *symmetric* if and only if, whenever  $x\mathbf{R}y$ , then  $y\mathbf{R}x$ .

### 3.13 Transitivity

**Definition 3.13.1** (Transitivity (Pairing)). Let  $\mathbf{R}$  be a relation. Then  $\mathbf{R}$  is *transitive* if and only if, whenever  $x\mathbf{R}y$  and  $y\mathbf{R}z$ , then  $x\mathbf{R}z$ .

### 3.14 Equivalence Relations

**Definition 3.14.1** (Equivalence Relation (Pairing)). Let  $\mathbf{R}$  be a relation on  $\mathbf{A}$ . Then  $\mathbf{R}$  is an *equivalence relation* on  $\mathbf{A}$  if and only if  $\mathbf{R}$  is reflexive on  $\mathbf{A}$ , symmetric and transitive.

**Theorem 3.14.2.** *If  $\mathbf{R}$  is a symmetric and transitive relation then  $\mathbf{R}$  is an equivalence relation on  $\text{fld } \mathbf{R}$ .*

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. LET:  $\mathbf{R}$  be a symmetric and transitive relation.  
 ⟨1⟩2. LET:  $x \in \text{fld } \mathbf{R}$   
 ⟨1⟩3. PICK  $y$  such that  $x\mathbf{R}y$  or  $y\mathbf{R}x$   
 ⟨1⟩4.  $x\mathbf{R}y$  and  $y\mathbf{R}x$   
 PROOF: By symmetry.  
 ⟨1⟩5.  $x\mathbf{R}x$   
 PROOF: By transitivity.  
 □

### 3.15 Equivalence Class

**Definition 3.15.1** (Equivalence Class). Let  $\mathbf{R}$  be an equivalence relation on  $\mathbf{A}$  and  $a \in \mathbf{A}$ . Then the *equivalence class of  $a$  modulo  $\mathbf{R}$*  is

$$[a]_{\mathbf{R}} = \{x \in \mathbf{A} \mid a\mathbf{R}x\} .$$

**Lemma 3.15.2.** *Let  $\mathbf{R}$  be an equivalence relation on  $\mathbf{A}$  and  $x, y \in \mathbf{A}$ . Then  $[x]_{\mathbf{R}} = [y]_{\mathbf{R}}$  if and only if  $x\mathbf{R}y$ .*

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . If  $[x]_{\mathbf{R}} = [y]_{\mathbf{R}}$  then  $x\mathbf{R}y$ .

$\langle 2 \rangle 1$ . ASSUME:  $[x]_{\mathbf{R}} = [y]_{\mathbf{R}}$

$\langle 2 \rangle 2$ .  $y \in [y]_{\mathbf{R}}$

PROOF: Since  $y\mathbf{R}y$  by reflexivity.

$\langle 2 \rangle 3$ .  $y \in [x]_{\mathbf{R}}$

$\langle 2 \rangle 4$ .  $x\mathbf{R}y$

$\langle 1 \rangle 2$ . If  $x\mathbf{R}y$  then  $[x]_{\mathbf{R}} = [y]_{\mathbf{R}}$ .

$\langle 2 \rangle 1$ . ASSUME:  $x\mathbf{R}y$

$\langle 2 \rangle 2$ .  $[y]_{\mathbf{R}} \subseteq [x]_{\mathbf{R}}$

PROOF: If  $y\mathbf{R}z$  then  $x\mathbf{R}z$  by transitivity.

$\langle 2 \rangle 3$ .  $[x]_{\mathbf{R}} \subseteq [y]_{\mathbf{R}}$

PROOF: Similar since  $y\mathbf{R}x$  by symmetry.

□

### 3.16 Quotient Sets

**Definition 3.16.1** (Quotient Set). Let  $R$  be an equivalence relation on  $A$ . The *quotient set  $A/R$*  is the set of all equivalence classes modulo  $R$ .

This is a set because it is a subset of  $\mathcal{P}A$ .

**Theorem 3.16.2.** *Let  $R$  be an equivalence relation on  $A$ . Then the quotient set  $A/R$  is a partition of  $A$ .*

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . For all  $x \in A$  there exists  $y \in A$  such that  $x \in [y]_R$

PROOF: Take  $y = x$ .

$\langle 1 \rangle 2$ . Any two distinct equivalence classes are disjoint.

$\langle 2 \rangle 1$ . ASSUME:  $z \in [x]_R$  and  $z \in [y]_R$

$\langle 2 \rangle 2$ .  $xRz$  and  $yRz$

$\langle 2 \rangle 3$ .  $[x]_R = [z]_R = [y]_R$

PROOF: Lemma 3.15.2.

□

### 3.17 Minimal Elements

**Definition 3.17.1** (Minimal). Let  $R$  be a binary relation and  $A$  a set. An element  $a \in A$  is *minimal* w.r.t.  $R$  iff there is no  $x \in A$  such that  $xRa$ .

### 3.18 Well-Founded Relations

**Definition 3.18.1** (Well-Founded). Let  $R$  be a relation on  $A$ . Then  $R$  is *well-founded* iff every nonempty subset of  $A$  has an  $R$ -minimal element.

**Theorem 3.18.2** (Transfinite Induction). Let  $R$  be a well-founded relation on  $A$  and  $B \subseteq A$ . Assume that, for every  $t \in A$ , if  $\{x \in A \mid xRt\} \subseteq B$  then  $t \in B$ . Then we have  $B = A$ .

PROOF:

- $\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . ASSUME: for a contradiction  $B \neq A$
- $\langle 1 \rangle 2$ . PICK an  $R$ -minimal element  $t$  of  $A - B$
- $\langle 1 \rangle 3$ . For all  $x \in A$ , if  $xRt$  then  $x \in B$
- $\langle 1 \rangle 4$ .  $t \in B$
- $\langle 1 \rangle 5$ . Q.E.D.

PROOF: This contradicts  $\langle 1 \rangle 2$ .

□

### 3.19 Transitive Closure

**Theorem 3.19.1.** Let  $R$  be a relation. Then there exists a unique relation  $R^t$  such that  $R^t$  is transitive,  $R \subseteq R^t$ , and for every transitive relation  $S$  with  $R \subseteq S$  we have  $R^t \subseteq S$ .

PROOF:

- $\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $R^t = \bigcap \{S \mid R \subseteq S, S \text{ is a transitive relation}\}$
- $\langle 1 \rangle 2$ .  $R^t$  is transitive
  - $\langle 2 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $(x, y), (y, z) \in R^t$   
PROVE:  $(x, z) \in R^t$
  - $\langle 2 \rangle 2$ . LET:  $S$  be a transitive relation with  $R \subseteq S$
  - $\langle 2 \rangle 3$ .  $xSy$  and  $ySz$
  - $\langle 2 \rangle 4$ .  $xSz$
- $\langle 1 \rangle 3$ .  $R \subseteq R^t$
- $\langle 1 \rangle 4$ . For any transitive relation  $S$  with  $R \subseteq S$  we have  $R^t \subseteq S$
- $\langle 1 \rangle 5$ .  $R^t$  is unique.

PROOF: If  $S$  satisfies the same properties then  $R^t \subseteq S$  and  $S \subseteq R^t$ .

□

**Definition 3.19.2** (Transitive Closure). The *transitive closure* of a relation  $R$  is this relation  $R^t$ .

**Theorem 3.19.3.** If  $R$  is well-founded then  $R^t$  is well-founded.

PROOF:

- $\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $R$  be a well-founded relation on  $A$
- $\langle 1 \rangle 2$ . For all  $x, y \in A$ , if  $xR^t y$  then there exists  $z$  such that  $zR^t y$ 
  - $\langle 2 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $S = \{(x, y) \mid \exists z. zRy\}$   
PROVE:  $R^t \subseteq S$

$\langle 2 \rangle 2$ .  $S$  is transitive  
 $\langle 3 \rangle 1$ . ASSUME:  $xSy$  and  $ySz$   
 $\langle 3 \rangle 2$ . There exists  $t$  such that  $tRz$   
 $\langle 3 \rangle 3$ .  $xSz$   
 $\langle 2 \rangle 3$ .  $R \subseteq S$   
 $\langle 1 \rangle 3$ . LET:  $B \subseteq A$  be nonempty.  
 $\langle 1 \rangle 4$ . PICK an  $R$ -minimal element  $b$  of  $B$   
 $\langle 1 \rangle 5$ .  $b$  is  $R^t$ -minimal.  
 PROOF: From  $\langle 1 \rangle 2$ .  
 $\square$

# Chapter 4

## Functions

### 4.1 Functions

**Definition 4.1.1** (Class Function). A *class function* is a relation  $\mathbf{F}$  such that, for all  $x, y, y'$ , if  $x\mathbf{F}y$  and  $x\mathbf{F}y'$  then  $y = y'$ .

If  $\mathbf{F}$  is a class function and  $x \in \text{dom } \mathbf{F}$ , then we write  $\mathbf{F}(x)$  for the unique  $y$  such that  $x\mathbf{F}y$ .

We write  $\mathbf{F} : \mathbf{A} \rightarrow \mathbf{B}$  iff  $\mathbf{F}$  is a class function,  $\text{dom } \mathbf{F} = \mathbf{A}$  and  $\text{ran } \mathbf{F} \subseteq \mathbf{B}$ .

A *function* is a class function that is a set.

**Theorem 4.1.2.** *The Axiom of Choice is equivalent to the following statement:*

*For any small relation  $R$ , there exists a function  $H \subseteq R$  such that  $\text{dom } H = \text{dom } R$ .*

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . If, for any small relation  $R$ , there exists a function  $H \subseteq R$  such that  $\text{dom } H = \text{dom } R$ , then the Axiom of Choice is true.

$\langle 2 \rangle 1$ . ASSUME: for any small relation  $R$ , there exists a function  $H \subseteq R$  such that  $\text{dom } H = \text{dom } R$

$\langle 2 \rangle 2$ . LET:  $\mathcal{A}$  be a set of pairwise disjoint nonempty sets.

$\langle 2 \rangle 3$ . LET:  $R = \{(A, a) \mid A \in \mathcal{A}, a \in A\}$

$\langle 2 \rangle 4$ . PICK a function  $H \subseteq R$  such that  $\text{dom } H = \text{dom } R$

PROOF: By  $\langle 2 \rangle 1$ .

$\langle 2 \rangle 5$ . LET:  $C = \text{ran } H$

$\langle 2 \rangle 6$ .  $C$  contains exactly one element from each  $A \in \mathcal{A}$ , namely  $H(A)$ .

$\langle 1 \rangle 2$ . If the Axiom of Choice is true then, for any small relation  $R$ , there exists a function  $H \subseteq R$  such that  $\text{dom } H = \text{dom } R$ .

$\langle 2 \rangle 1$ . ASSUME: the Axiom of Choice

$\langle 2 \rangle 2$ . LET:  $R$  be a small relation.

$\langle 2 \rangle 3$ . For  $a \in \text{dom } R$ ,

LET:  $R_a = \{(a, b) \mid aRb\}$

$\langle 2 \rangle 4$ . LET:  $\mathcal{A} = \{R_a \mid a \in \text{dom } R\}$

(2)5. PICK a set  $H$  that contains exactly one element from each  $R_a$ .

PROOF: By the Axiom of Choice ( $\langle 2 \rangle 1$ ).

(2)6.  $H$  is a function,  $H \subseteq R$  and  $\text{dom } H = \text{dom } R$ .

□

**Theorem 4.1.3.** *For any relation  $\mathbf{F}$ , we have  $\mathbf{F}^{-1}$  is a class function if and only if  $\mathbf{F}$  is single-rooted.*

PROOF: Immediate from definitions. □

**Theorem 4.1.4.** *Let  $\mathbf{F}$  be a relation. Then  $\mathbf{F}$  is a class function if and only if  $\mathbf{F}^{-1}$  is single-rooted.*

PROOF: Immediate from definitions. □

**Theorem 4.1.5.** *Let  $\mathbf{F}$  and  $\mathbf{G}$  be class functions. Then  $\mathbf{G} \circ \mathbf{F}$  is a function, its domain is  $\{x \in \text{dom } \mathbf{F} \mid \mathbf{F}(x) \in \text{dom } \mathbf{G}\}$ , and for  $x$  in this domain, we have  $(\mathbf{F} \circ \mathbf{G})(x) = \mathbf{F}(\mathbf{G}(x))$ .*

PROOF:

(1)1.  $\mathbf{G} \circ \mathbf{F}$  is a class function.

(2)1. LET:  $x(\mathbf{G} \circ \mathbf{F})z$  and  $x(\mathbf{G} \circ \mathbf{F})z'$

(2)2. PICK  $y, y'$  such that  $x\mathbf{F}y, x\mathbf{F}y', y\mathbf{G}z$  and  $y'\mathbf{G}z'$

(2)3.  $y = y'$

PROOF: Since  $\mathbf{F}$  is a class function.

(2)4.  $z = z'$

PROOF: Since  $\mathbf{G}$  is a class function.

(1)2.  $\text{dom}(\mathbf{G} \circ \mathbf{F}) = \{x \in \text{dom } \mathbf{F} \mid \mathbf{F}(x) \in \text{dom } \mathbf{G}\}$

PROOF:

$$\begin{aligned} x \in \text{dom}(\mathbf{G} \circ \mathbf{F}) &\Leftrightarrow \exists z. x(\mathbf{G} \circ \mathbf{F})z \\ &\Leftrightarrow \exists y, z. x\mathbf{F}y \wedge y\mathbf{G}z \\ &\Leftrightarrow x \in \text{dom } \mathbf{F} \wedge \mathbf{F}(x) \in \text{dom } \mathbf{G} \end{aligned}$$

(1)3. For  $x$  in this domain, we have  $(\mathbf{F} \circ \mathbf{G})(x) = \mathbf{F}(\mathbf{G}(x))$ .

PROOF: Since  $(x, \mathbf{F}(x)) \in \mathbf{F}$  and  $(\mathbf{F}(x), \mathbf{G}(\mathbf{F}(x))) \in \mathbf{G}$ .

□

**Axiom Schema 4.1.6** (Replacement). *Let  $\mathbf{H}$  be a class function. If  $\text{dom } \mathbf{H}$  is a set then  $\mathbf{H}$  is a set.*

## 4.2 Choice Functions

**Definition 4.2.1** (Choice Function). Let  $\mathcal{B}$  be a set of nonempty sets. A *choice function* for  $\mathcal{B}$  is a function  $c : \mathcal{B} \rightarrow \bigcup \mathcal{B}$  such that, for all  $B \in \mathcal{B}$ , we have  $c(B) \in B$ .

**Theorem 4.2.2.** *The Axiom of Choice is equivalent to the statement: every set of nonempty sets has a choice function.*



PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. If the Axiom of Choice is true then every set of nonempty sets has a choice function.
- ⟨2⟩1. ASSUME: The Axiom of Choice
- ⟨2⟩2. LET:  $\mathcal{B}$  be a set of nonempty sets.
- ⟨2⟩3. LET:  $R = \{(A, a) \mid A \in \mathcal{B}, a \in A\}$
- ⟨2⟩4.  $R$  is a set.  
PROOF: It is a subset of  $\mathcal{B} \times \bigcup \mathcal{B}$ .
- ⟨2⟩5. PICK a function  $c \subseteq R$  with  $\text{dom } c = \text{dom } R$   
PROOF: Theorem 4.1.2.
- ⟨2⟩6.  $\text{dom } c = \mathcal{B}$ 
  - ⟨3⟩1. LET:  $A \in \mathcal{B}$
  - ⟨3⟩2. PICK  $a \in A$   
PROOF:  $A$  is nonempty (⟨2⟩2)
  - ⟨3⟩3.  $ARa$   
PROOF: By ⟨2⟩3.
  - ⟨3⟩4.  $A \in \text{dom } R$
  - ⟨3⟩5.  $A \in \text{dom } c$   
PROOF: By ⟨2⟩5.
- ⟨2⟩7. For all  $A \in \mathcal{B}$  we have  $c(A) \in A$   
PROOF: From ⟨2⟩5.
- ⟨1⟩2. If every set of nonempty sets has a choice function then the Axiom of Choice is true.
  - ⟨2⟩1. ASSUME: Every set of nonempty sets has a choice function.
  - ⟨2⟩2. LET:  $\mathcal{A}$  be a set of pairwise disjoint nonempty sets.
  - ⟨2⟩3. PICK a choice function  $c$  for  $\mathcal{A}$
  - ⟨2⟩4. LET:  $C = \text{ran } c$
  - ⟨2⟩5.  $C$  contains exactly one element from each  $A \in \mathcal{A}$ , namely  $c(A)$

□

### 4.3 Injective Functions

**Definition 4.3.1** (Injective). We call a class function *one-to-one*, *injective* or an *injection* if and only if it is single-rooted.

**Theorem 4.3.2.** Let  $\mathbf{F}$  be a one-to-one class function and  $x \in \text{dom } \mathbf{F}$ . Then  $\mathbf{F}^{-1}(\mathbf{F}(x)) = x$ .

PROOF: We have  $(x, \mathbf{F}(x)) \in \mathbf{F}$  and so  $(\mathbf{F}(x), x) \in \mathbf{F}^{-1}$ . □

**Theorem 4.3.3.** Let  $\mathbf{F}$  be a one-to-one function and  $y \in \text{ran } \mathbf{F}$ . Then  $\mathbf{F}(\mathbf{F}^{-1}(y)) = y$ .

PROOF: From Theorems 3.7.3, 3.7.5 and 4.3.2. □

## 4.4 Surjective Functions

**Definition 4.4.1** (Surjective). Let  $\mathbf{F} : \mathbf{A} \rightarrow \mathbf{B}$ . Then  $\mathbf{F}$  is *surjective* if and only if  $\text{ran } \mathbf{F} = \mathbf{B}$ .

## 4.5 Bijective Functions

**Definition 4.5.1** (Bijective). A class function  $\mathbf{F} : \mathbf{A} \rightarrow \mathbf{B}$  is *bijective* or a *bijection* if and only if it is injective and surjective.

## 4.6 Identity Function

**Definition 4.6.1** (Identity class function). Let  $\mathbf{A}$  be a class. The *identity class function*  $\text{id}_{\mathbf{A}}$  on  $\mathbf{A}$  is  $\{(x, x) \mid x \in \mathbf{A}\}$ .

**Theorem 4.6.2.** For any set  $A$ , we have  $\text{id}_A$  is a function.

PROOF: It is a subset of  $A \times A$ .  $\square$

**Theorem 4.6.3.** Let  $F : A \rightarrow B$  and  $A$  be nonempty. Then there exists a function  $G : B \rightarrow A$  such that  $G \circ F = \text{id}_A$  if and only if  $F$  is one-to-one.

PROOF:

- $\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $F : A \rightarrow B$
- $\langle 1 \rangle 2$ . ASSUME:  $A$  is nonempty
- $\langle 1 \rangle 3$ . If there exists  $G : B \rightarrow A$  such that  $G \circ F = \text{id}_A$  then  $F$  is one-to-one.
  - $\langle 2 \rangle 1$ . ASSUME:  $G : B \rightarrow A$  and  $G \circ F = \text{id}_A$
  - $\langle 2 \rangle 2$ . LET:  $x, y \in A$
  - $\langle 2 \rangle 3$ . ASSUME:  $F(x) = F(y)$
  - $\langle 2 \rangle 4$ .  $x = y$   
PROOF:  $x = G(F(x)) = G(F(y)) = y$ .
- $\langle 1 \rangle 4$ . If  $F$  is one-to-one then there exists  $G : B \rightarrow A$  such that  $G \circ F = \text{id}_A$ .
  - $\langle 2 \rangle 1$ . ASSUME:  $F$  is one-to-one.
  - $\langle 2 \rangle 2$ . PICK  $a \in A$
  - $\langle 2 \rangle 3$ . Define  $G : B \rightarrow A$  by:  $G(y)$  is the  $x$  such that  $F(x) = y$  if  $y \in \text{ran } F$ , otherwise  $G(y) = a$
  - $\langle 2 \rangle 4$ .  $G \circ F = \text{id}_A$   
PROOF: For  $x \in A$  we have  $(G \circ F)(x) = G(F(x)) = x$  by Theorem 4.1.5.

$\square$

**Theorem 4.6.4.** Let  $F : A \rightarrow B$  and  $A$  be nonempty. If there exists a function  $H : B \rightarrow A$  such that  $F \circ H = \text{id}_B$  then  $F$  is surjective.

PROOF:

- $\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $F : A \rightarrow B$
- $\langle 1 \rangle 2$ . ASSUME:  $A$  is nonempty.
- $\langle 1 \rangle 3$ . LET:  $H : B \rightarrow A$  satisfy  $F \circ H = \text{id}_B$

- ⟨1⟩4. LET:  $y \in B$   
 ⟨1⟩5.  $F(H(y)) = y$ .  
 □

**Theorem 4.6.5** (Choice). *Let  $F : A \rightarrow B$  and  $A$  be nonempty. If  $F$  is surjective then there exists a function  $H : B \rightarrow A$  such that  $F \circ H = \text{id}_B$ .*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. ASSUME:  $F$  is surjective.  
 ⟨1⟩2. PICK a function  $H \subseteq F^{-1}$  with  $\text{dom } H = B$

PROOF: By the Axiom of Choice.

- ⟨1⟩3.  $H : B \rightarrow A$   
 ⟨1⟩4.  $F \circ H = \text{id}_B$   
 ⟨2⟩1. LET:  $y \in B$   
 ⟨2⟩2.  $(y, H(y)) \in F^{-1}$   
 ⟨2⟩3.  $(H(y), y) \in F$   
 ⟨2⟩4.  $F(H(y)) = y$   
 □

## 4.7 Infinite Cartesian Product

**Definition 4.7.1** (Infinite Cartesian Product). Let  $H$  be a function with domain  $I$  such that, for all  $i \in I$ ,  $H(i)$  is a set. The *Cartesian product*  $\prod_{i \in I} H(i)$  is the class of all functions  $f$  with domain  $I$  such that, for all  $i \in I$ , we have  $f(i) \in H(i)$ .

**Theorem 4.7.2.** *If  $H$  is a function with domain  $I$  and  $H(i)$  is a set for all  $i \in I$ , then  $\prod_{i \in I} H(i)$  is a set.*

PROOF: It is a subset of  $\mathcal{P}(I \times \bigcup \text{ran } H)$ . □

**Theorem 4.7.3** (Multiplicative Axiom). *The Axiom of Choice is equivalent to the Multiplicative Axiom: for any function  $H$  with domain  $I$ , if  $H(i)$  is nonempty for all  $i \in I$ , then  $\prod_{i \in I} H(i)$  is nonempty.*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. If the Axiom of Choice is true then the Multiplicative Axiom is true.  
 ⟨2⟩1. ASSUME: The Axiom of Choice  
 ⟨2⟩2. LET:  $H$  be a function with domain  $I$  such that  $H(i)$  is nonempty for all  $i \in I$ .  
 ⟨2⟩3. PICK a function  $f \subseteq \{(i, x) \mid x \in H(i)\}$   
 ⟨2⟩4.  $f \in \prod_{i \in I} H(i)$   
 ⟨1⟩2. If the Multiplicative Axiom is true then the Axiom of Choice is true.  
 ⟨2⟩1. ASSUME: for any function  $H$  with domain  $I$ , if  $H(i)$  is nonempty for all  $i \in I$ , then  $\prod_{i \in I} H(i)$  is nonempty  
 ⟨2⟩2. LET:  $R$  be a relation.  
 ⟨2⟩3. LET:  $I = \text{dom } R$

- (2)4. LET:  $H$  be the function with domain  $I$  such that  $H(i) = \{y \mid iRy\}$  for all  $i$ .  
 (2)5. PICK  $f \in \prod_{i \in I} H(i)$   
 (2)6.  $f \subseteq R$   
 $\square$

## 4.8 Quotient Sets

**Definition 4.8.1** (Canonical Map). Let  $R$  be an equivalence relation on  $A$ . The *canonical map*  $\phi : A \rightarrow A/R$  is the function defined by  $\phi(a) = [a]_R$ .

**Theorem 4.8.2.** Let  $R$  be an equivalence relation on  $A$  and  $F : A \rightarrow B$ . Then the following are equivalent:

1. For all  $x, y \in A$ , if  $xRy$  then  $F(x) = F(y)$ .
2. There exists  $G : A/R \rightarrow B$  such that  $F = G \circ \phi$ , where  $\phi : A \rightarrow A/R$  is the canonical map.

In this case,  $G$  is unique.

PROOF:

- (1)1.  $1 \Rightarrow 2$   
 (2)1. ASSUME: 1  
 (2)2. Let  $G = \{([a]_R, b) \mid F(a) = b\}$   
 (2)3.  $G$  is a function.  
 (3)1. LET:  $(c, b), (c, b') \in G$   
 (3)2. PICK  $a, a' \in A$  such that  $c = [a]_R = [a']_R$  with  $F(a) = b$  and  $F(a') = b'$   
 (3)3.  $aRa'$   
 PROOF: Lemma 3.15.2.  
 (3)4.  $F(a) = F(a')$   
 PROOF: From (2)1.  
 (3)5.  $b = b'$   
 PROOF: From (3)2.  
 (2)4.  $F = G \circ \phi$   
 PROOF: For  $a \in A$  we have  $G(\phi(a)) = G([a]) = F(a)$ .  
 (1)2.  $2 \Rightarrow 1$   
 (2)1. LET:  $G : A/R \rightarrow B$  be such that  $F = G \circ \phi$   
 (2)2. LET:  $x, y \in A$   
 (2)3. ASSUME:  $xRy$   
 (2)4.  $G([x]) = G([y])$   
 PROOF: Lemma 3.15.2  
 (2)5.  $F(x) = F(y)$   
 PROOF: From (2)1.  
 (1)3. If  $G, G' : A/R \rightarrow B$  and  $G \circ \phi = G' \circ \phi$  then  $G = G'$   
 PROOF: For any  $a \in A$  we have  $G([a]) = G'([a])$ .  
 $\square$

## 4.9 Transfinite Recursion

**Theorem 4.9.1** (Transfinite Recursion). *Let  $R$  be a well-founded relation on a set  $C$ .*

*Let  $\mathbf{A}$  be a class. Let  $\mathbf{B}$  be the class of all functions from a subset of  $C$  to  $\mathbf{A}$ . Let  $\mathbf{F} : \mathbf{B} \times C \rightarrow \mathbf{A}$  be a class function.*

*Then there exists a unique function  $f : C \rightarrow \mathbf{A}$  such that, for all  $t \in C$ , we have  $f(t) = \mathbf{F}(f \upharpoonright \{x \in C \mid xRt\}, t)$ .*

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . Let us say a function  $v$  is *acceptable* if and only if  $\text{dom } v \subseteq C$ ,  $\text{ran } v \subseteq \mathbf{A}$  and, for all  $t \in \text{dom } v$ , we have  $\{x \in C \mid xRt\} \subseteq \text{dom } v$  and  $v(t) = \mathbf{F}(v \upharpoonright \{x \in C \mid xRt\})$

$\langle 1 \rangle 2$ . LET:  $\mathcal{K}$  be the set of all acceptable functions.

PROOF: This is a set by an Axiom of Replacement.

$\langle 1 \rangle 3$ . LET:  $h = \bigcup \mathcal{K}$

$\langle 1 \rangle 4$ .  $h$  is a function.

$\langle 2 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $x \in C$

$\langle 2 \rangle 2$ . ASSUME: as induction hypothesis, for all  $yRx$  we have that, whenever  $(y, a)$  and  $(y, b)$  in  $h$  then  $a = b$

$\langle 2 \rangle 3$ . ASSUME:  $(x, a)$  and  $(x, b)$  are in  $h$

$\langle 2 \rangle 4$ . PICK acceptable  $u$  and  $v$  such that  $u(x) = a$  and  $v(x) = b$

$\langle 2 \rangle 5$ . For all  $yRx$  we have  $u(y) = v(y)$

PROOF: From  $\langle 2 \rangle 2$  since  $(y, u(y))$  and  $(y, v(y))$  are in  $h$ .

$\langle 2 \rangle 6$ .  $a = b$

PROOF:

$$a = u(x) \quad (\langle 2 \rangle 4)$$

$$= \mathbf{F}(u \upharpoonright \{y \in C \mid yRx\})$$

$$= \mathbf{F}(v \upharpoonright \{y \in C \mid yRx\}) \quad (\langle 2 \rangle 5)$$

$$= v(x)$$

$$= b \quad (\langle 2 \rangle 4)$$

$\langle 2 \rangle 7$ . Q.E.D.

PROOF: By transfinite induction, for all  $x \in C$ , if  $(x, a)$  and  $(x, b)$  are in  $h$  then  $a = b$ .

$\langle 1 \rangle 5$ .  $h$  is acceptable.

$\langle 2 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $t \in \text{dom } h$

$\langle 2 \rangle 2$ . PICK  $v$  acceptable such that  $(t, h(t)) \in v$

$\langle 2 \rangle 3$ .  $\{x \in C \mid xRt\} \subseteq \text{dom } v$  and  $v(t) = \mathbf{F}(v \upharpoonright \{x \in C \mid xRt\})$

$\langle 2 \rangle 4$ .  $v \upharpoonright \{x \in C \mid xRt\} = h \upharpoonright \{x \in C \mid xRt\}$

PROOF: By  $\langle 1 \rangle 4$ .

$\langle 2 \rangle 5$ .  $h(t) = \mathbf{F}(h \upharpoonright \{x \in C \mid xRt\})$

$\langle 1 \rangle 6$ .  $\text{dom } h = C$

$\langle 2 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $t \in C$

$\langle 2 \rangle 2$ . ASSUME: as induction hypothesis, for all  $xRt$ , we have  $x \in \text{dom } h$

$\langle 2 \rangle 3$ . ASSUME: for a contradiction  $t \notin \text{dom } h$

- (2)4.  $h \cup (t, \mathbf{F}(h \upharpoonright \{x \in C \mid xRt\}))$  is acceptable)
- (2)5.  $h \cup (t, \mathbf{F}(h \upharpoonright \{x \in C \mid xRt\})) \subseteq h$  is acceptable)
- (2)6. Q.E.D.

PROOF: This contradicts (2)3. Thus, by transfinite induction, for all  $t \in C$  we have  $t \in \text{dom } h$ .

- (1)7. If  $h' : C \rightarrow \mathbf{A}$  is acceptable then  $h' = h$ .

(2)1. LET:  $t \in C$

(2)2. ASSUME: as induction hypothesis, for all  $xRt$ , we have  $h'(x) = h(x)$

(2)3.  $h'(t) = h(t)$

PROOF:

$$\begin{aligned}
 h'(t) &= \mathbf{F}(h' \upharpoonright \{x \in C \mid xRt\}) \\
 &= \mathbf{F}(h \upharpoonright \{x \in C \mid xRt\}) && ((2)2) \\
 &= h(t)
 \end{aligned}$$

(2)4. Q.E.D.

PROOF: By transfinite induction, for all  $t \in C$ , we have  $h'(t) = h(t)$ .

□

## 4.10 Fixed Points

**Definition 4.10.1** (Fixed Point). Let  $X$  be a set. Let  $f : X \rightarrow X$ . Then a *fixed point* of  $f$  is an element  $a \in X$  such that  $f(a) = a$ .

## Chapter 5

# Cardinal Numbers

### 5.1 Equinumerosity

**Definition 5.1.1** (Equinumerous). Two sets  $A$  and  $B$  are *equinumerous* if and only if there exists a bijection between them.

**Theorem 5.1.2.** *Equinumerosity is an equivalence relation on the class of all sets.*

**Theorem 5.1.3** (Cantor). *No set is equinumerous with its power set.*

**Definition 5.1.4.** We say a set  $A$  is *dominated* by  $B$ ,  $A \preccurlyeq B$ , iff  $A$  is equinumerous with a subset of  $B$ .

**Theorem 5.1.5.**  $A \preccurlyeq A$

**Theorem 5.1.6.** *If  $A \preccurlyeq B \preccurlyeq C$  then  $A \preccurlyeq C$ .*

**Theorem 5.1.7** (Schröder-Bernstein Theorem). *If  $A \preccurlyeq B$  and  $B \preccurlyeq A$  then  $A \equiv B$ .*

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. LET:  $f : A \rightarrow B$  and  $g : B \rightarrow A$  be injections.

⟨1⟩2. Define a sequence of sets  $C_n \subseteq A$  by

$$C_0 = A - \text{ran } g$$

$$C_{n+1} = g(f(C_n))$$

⟨1⟩3. Define  $h : A \rightarrow B$  by

$$h(x) = \begin{cases} f(x) & \text{if } x \in \bigcup_n C_n \\ g^{-1}(x) & \text{if not} \end{cases}$$

⟨1⟩4.  $h$  is a bijection.

□

**Theorem 5.1.8** (AC). *For any infinite set  $A$  we have  $\mathbb{N} \preccurlyeq A$ .*

PROOF: Given a choice function  $f$  for  $A$ , choose a sequence  $(a_n)$  in  $A$  by  $a_n = f(A - \{a_0, \dots, a_{n-1}\})$ .  $\square$

**Corollary 5.1.8.1** (AC). *A set is infinite if and only if it is equinumerous with a proper subset.*

## 5.2 Countability

**Definition 5.2.1** (Countable). A set  $A$  is *countable* iff  $A \preceq \mathbb{N}$ .

**Theorem 5.2.2** (AC). *A countable union of countable sets is countable.*

**Proposition 5.2.3** (AC). *Every infinite set has a countable subset.*



## 5.3 Order Theory

**Definition 5.3.1** (Preorder). Let  $X$  be a set. A *preorder* on  $X$  is a binary relation  $\leq$  on  $X$  such that:

**Reflexivity** For all  $x \in X$ , we have  $x \leq x$

**Transitivity** For all  $x, y, z \in X$ , if  $x \leq y$  and  $y \leq z$  then  $x \leq z$ .

**Definition 5.3.2** (Preordered Set). A *preordered set* consists of a set  $X$  and a preorder  $\leq$  on  $X$ .

**Proposition 5.3.3.** Let  $X$  and  $Y$  be linearly ordered sets. Let  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  be strictly monotone and surjective. Then  $f$  is a poset isomorphism.

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1.$   $f$  is injective.

$\langle 2 \rangle 1.$  LET:  $x, y \in X$

$\langle 2 \rangle 2.$  ASSUME:  $f(x) = f(y)$

$\langle 2 \rangle 3.$   $x \not\leq y$

PROOF: By strong monotonicity.

$\langle 2 \rangle 4.$   $y \not\leq x$

PROOF: By strong monotonicity.

$\langle 2 \rangle 5.$   $x = y$

PROOF: By trichotomy.

$\langle 1 \rangle 2.$   $f^{-1}$  is monotone.

$\langle 2 \rangle 1.$  LET:  $x, y \in X$

$\langle 2 \rangle 2.$  ASSUME:  $x \leq y$

$\langle 2 \rangle 3.$   $f^{-1}(x) \not\leq f^{-1}(y)$

PROOF: By strong monotonicity.

$\langle 2 \rangle 4.$   $f^{-1}(x) < f^{-1}(y)$

PROOF: By trichotomy.

□

**Definition 5.3.4** (Interval). Let  $X$  be a preordered set and  $Y \subseteq X$ . Then  $Y$  is an *interval* if and only if, for all  $a, b \in Y$  and  $c \in X$ , if  $a \leq c \leq b$  then  $c \in Y$ .

**Definition 5.3.5** (Linear Continuum). A linearly ordered set  $L$  is a *linear continuum* if and only if:

1. every nonempty subset of  $L$  that is bounded above has a supremum
2.  $L$  is dense

**Proposition 5.3.6.** Every interval in a linear continuum is a linear continuum.

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1.$  LET:  $L$  be a linear continuum and  $I$  an interval in  $L$ .

$\langle 1 \rangle 2.$  Every nonempty subset of  $I$  that is bounded above has a supremum in  $I$ .

$\langle 2 \rangle 1.$  LET:  $X \subseteq I$  be nonempty and bounded above by  $b \in I$ .

(2)2. LET:  $s$  be the supremum of  $X$  in  $L$ .  
 PROOF: Since  $L$  is a linear continuum.  
 (2)3.  $s \in I$   
 (3)1. PICK  $a \in X$   
 PROOF: Since  $X$  is nonempty ((2)1).  
 (3)2.  $a \leq s \leq b$   
 (3)3.  $s \in I$   
 PROOF: Since  $I$  is an interval ((1)1).  
 (2)4.  $s$  is the supremum of  $X$  in  $I$   
 (1)3.  $I$  is dense.  
 (2)1. LET:  $x, y \in I$  with  $x < y$   
 (2)2. PICK  $z \in L$  with  $x < z < y$   
 PROOF: Since  $L$  is dense.  
 (2)3.  $z \in I$   
 PROOF: Since  $I$  is an interval.

□

**Definition 5.3.7** (Ordered Square). The *ordered square*  $I_o^2$  is the set  $[0, 1]^2$  under the dictionary order.

**Proposition 5.3.8.** *The ordered square is a linear continuum.*

PROOF:

(1)1. Every nonempty subset of  $I_o^2$  bounded above has a supremum.  
 (2)1. LET:  $X \subseteq I_o^2$  be nonempty and bounded above by  $(b, c)$   
 (2)2. LET:  $s = \sup \pi_1(X)$   
 PROOF: The set  $\pi_1(X)$  is nonempty and bounded above by  $b$ .  
 (2)3. CASE:  $s \in \pi_1(X)$   
 (3)1. LET:  $t = \sup\{y \in [0, 1] \mid (s, y) \in X\}$   
 PROOF: This set is nonempty and bounded above by  $c$ .  
 (3)2.  $(s, t)$  is the supremum of  $X$ .  
 (2)4. CASE:  $s \notin \pi_1(X)$   
 PROOF: In this case  $(s, 0)$  is the supremum of  $X$ .  
 (1)2.  $I_o^2$  is dense.  
 (2)1. LET:  $(x_1, y_1), (x_2, y_2) \in I_o^2$  with  $(x_1, y_1) < (x_2, y_2)$   
 (2)2. CASE:  $x_1 < x_2$   
 (3)1. PICK  $x_3$  with  $x_1 < x_3 < x_2$   
 (3)2.  $(x_1, y_1) < (x_3, y_1) < (x_2, y_2)$   
 (2)3. CASE:  $x_1 = x_2$  and  $y_1 < y_2$   
 (3)1. PICK  $y_3$  with  $y_1 < y_3 < y_2$   
 (3)2.  $(x_1, y_1) < (x_1, y_3) < (x_2, y_2)$

□

**Proposition 5.3.9.** *If  $X$  is a well-ordered set then  $X \times [0, 1)$  under the dictionary order is a linear continuum.*

PROOF:

(1)1. Every nonempty set  $A \subseteq X \times [0, 1)$  bounded above has a supremum.

- (2)1. LET:  $A \subseteq X \times [0, 1]$  be nonempty and bounded above
- (2)2. LET:  $x_0$  be the supremum of  $\pi_1(A)$
- (2)3. CASE:  $x_0 \in \pi_1(A)$ 
  - (3)1. LET:  $y_0$  be the supremum of  $\{y \in [0, 1] \mid (x_0, y) \in A\}$
  - (3)2.  $(x_0, y_0)$  is the supremum of  $A$ .
- (2)4. CASE:  $x_0 \notin \pi_1(A)$ 
  - PROOF: In this case  $(x_0, 0)$  is the supremum of  $A$ .
- (1)2.  $X \times [0, 1]$  is dense.
  - (2)1. LET:  $(x_1, y_1), (x_2, y_2) \in X \times [0, 1]$  with  $(x_1, y_1) < (x_2, y_2)$
  - (2)2. CASE:  $x_1 < x_2$ 
    - (3)1. PICK  $y_3$  such that  $y_1 < y_3 < 1$
    - (3)2.  $(x_1, y_1) < (x_1, y_3) < (x_2, y_2)$
  - (2)3. CASE:  $x_1 = x_2$  and  $y_1 < y_2$ 
    - (3)1. PICK  $y_3$  such that  $y_1 < y_3 < y_2$
    - (3)2.  $(x_1, y_1) < (x_1, y_3) < (x_2, y_2)$

□

**Lemma 5.3.10.** *For all  $a, b, c, d \in \mathbb{R}$  with  $a < b$  and  $c < d$ , we have  $[a, b) \cong [c, d)$*

PROOF: The map  $\lambda t.c + (t - a)(d - c)/(b - a)$  is an order isomorphism.

**Proposition 5.3.11.** *Let  $X$  be a linearly ordered set. Let  $a < b < c$  in  $X$ . Then  $[a, c) \cong [0, 1)$  if and only if  $[a, b) \cong [b, c) \cong [0, 1)$ .*

PROOF:

- (1)1. If  $[a, c) \cong [0, 1)$  then  $[a, b) \cong [b, c) \cong [0, 1)$
- (2)1. ASSUME:  $f : [a, c) \cong [0, 1)$  is an order isomorphism
- (2)2.  $[a, b) \cong [0, 1)$

PROOF:

$$\begin{aligned} [a, b) &\cong [0, f(b)) && \text{(by the restriction of } f) \\ &\cong [0, 1) && \text{(Lemma 5.3.10)} \end{aligned}$$

- (2)3.  $[b, c) \cong [0, 1)$

PROOF: Similar.

- (1)2. If  $[a, b) \cong [b, c) \cong [0, 1)$  then  $[a, c) \cong [0, 1)$

PROOF:

$$\begin{aligned} [a, c) &= [a, b) * [b, c) \\ &\cong [0, 1) * [0, 1) \\ &\cong [0, 1/2) * [1/2, 1) && \text{(Lemma 5.3.10)} \\ &= 1 \end{aligned}$$

□

**Proposition 5.3.12 (CC).** *Let  $X$  be a linearly ordered set. Let  $x_0 < x_1 < \dots$  be a strictly increasing sequence in  $X$  with supremum  $b$ . Then  $[x_0, b) \cong [0, 1)$  if and only if  $[x_i, x_{i+1}) \cong [0, 1)$  for all  $i$ .*

PROOF:

- (1)1. If  $[x_0, b) \cong [0, 1)$  then  $[x_i, x_{i+1}) \cong [0, 1)$  for all  $i$ .  
 PROOF: By Lemma 5.3.10  
 (1)2. If  $[x_i, x_{i+1}) \cong [0, 1)$  for all  $i$  then  $[x_0, b) \cong [0, 1)$   
 (2)1. ASSUME:  $[x_i, x_{i+1}) \cong [0, 1)$  for all  $i$   
 (2)2. PICK an order isomorphism  $f_i : [x_i, x_{i+1}) \cong [1/2^i, 2/2^{i+1})$  for each  $i$ .  
 PROOF: By Lemma 5.3.10  
 (2)3. The union of the  $f_i$ s is an order isomorphism  $[x_0, b) \cong [0, 1)$
- 

## 5.4 Partially Ordered Sets

**Definition 5.4.1** (Partial Order). A *partial order* on a set  $X$  is a preorder  $\leq$  that is *anti-symmetric*, i.e. whenever  $x \leq y$  and  $y \leq x$  then  $x = y$ .

## 5.5 Strict Partial Order

**Definition 5.5.1** (Strict Partial Order). A *strict partial order* on a set  $X$  is a relation on  $X$  that is transitive and irreflexive.

**Proposition 5.5.2.** If  $<$  is a strict partial order on  $X$  and  $x, y \in X$ , then at most one of  $x < y$ ,  $y < x$ ,  $x = y$  holds.

**Proposition 5.5.3.** If  $<$  is a strict partial order then the relation  $\leq$  defined by:  $x \leq y$  iff  $x < y$  or  $x = y$ , is a partial order.

**Theorem 5.5.4.** If  $R$  is a well-founded relation then its transitive closure is a partial order.

**Definition 5.5.5** (Linear Order). A *linear order* on a set  $X$  is a partial order such that, for any  $x, y \in X$ , either  $x \leq y$  or  $y \leq x$ .

## 5.6 Strict Linear Orders

**Definition 5.6.1** (Strict Linear Order (Extensionality, Pairing)). Let  $A$  be a set. A *strict linear order* on  $A$  is a binary relation  $R$  on  $A$  that is transitive and satisfies *trichotomy*: for any  $x, y \in A$ , exactly one of  $xRy$ ,  $x = y$ ,  $yRx$  holds.

**Theorem 5.6.2.** Let  $R$  be a strict linear order on  $A$ . Then there is no  $x \in A$  such that  $xRx$ .

PROOF: Immediate from trichotomy.

## 5.7 Well Orderings

**Definition 5.7.1** (Well-ordering). A *well-order* on a set  $X$  is a linear order such that every nonempty set has a least element.

**Proposition 5.7.2.** *Let  $\leq$  be a linear order on  $X$ . Then  $\leq$  is a well-order iff there is no function  $f : \mathbb{N} \rightarrow X$  such that  $f(n+1) < f(n)$  for all  $n$ .*

**Definition 5.7.3** (Initial Segment). Given a well-ordered set  $X$  and  $\alpha \in X$ , the *initial segment* of  $X$  up to  $\alpha$  is  $\text{seg } \alpha = \{x \in X \mid x < \alpha\}$ .

**Theorem 5.7.4** (Transfinite Induction). *Let  $\leq$  be a linear order on  $J$ . Then the following are equivalent:*

1.  $\leq$  is a well-order on  $J$ .
2. For every subset  $J_0 \subseteq J$ , if the following condition holds:
  - For every  $\alpha \in J$ , if  $\text{seg } \alpha \subseteq J_0$  then  $\alpha \in J_0$ .
then  $J_0 = J$ .

**Theorem 5.7.5** (Transfinite Recursion). *Let  $J$  be a well-ordered set and  $C$  a set. Let  $\mathcal{F}$  be the set of all functions from a section of  $J$  to  $C$ . Let  $G$  be a function with domain  $\mathcal{F}$ . Then there exists a unique function  $h$  with domain  $J$  such that, for all  $\alpha \in J$ , we have  $h(\alpha) = \rho(h \upharpoonright \text{seg } \alpha)$ .*

PROOF:

- $\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . If  $v$  is a function and  $t \in J$ , we say  $v$  is  $\rho$ -constructed up to  $t$  iff  $\text{dom } v = \{x \in J \mid x \leq t\}$  and, for all  $x \in \text{dom } v$ , we have  $v(x) = \rho(v \upharpoonright \text{seg } x)$
- $\langle 1 \rangle 2$ . If  $t_1 \leq t_2$ ,  $v_1$  is  $\rho$ -constructed up to  $t_1$ , and  $v_2$  is  $\rho$ -constructed up to  $t_2$ , then  $v_1 = v_2 \upharpoonright \{x \in J \mid x \leq t_1\}$
- $\langle 1 \rangle 3$ . LET:  $\mathcal{K}$  be the set of all functions that are  $\rho$ -constructed up to some  $t \in J$   
PROOF:  $\mathcal{K}$  is a set by a Replacement Axiom.
- $\langle 1 \rangle 4$ . LET:  $F = \bigcup \mathcal{K}$
- $\langle 1 \rangle 5$ .  $F$  is a function
- $\langle 1 \rangle 6$ . For all  $x \in \text{dom } F$  we have  $F(x) = \rho(F \upharpoonright \text{seg } x)$
- $\langle 1 \rangle 7$ .  $\text{dom } F = J$
- $\langle 1 \rangle 8$ .  $F$  is unique

□

**Theorem 5.7.6.** *The following are equivalent.*

1. The Axiom of Choice
2. (Well-Ordering Theorem) Every set has a well-ordering.
3. (Zorn's Lemma) Let  $X$  be a poset. If every chain in  $X$  has an upper bound in  $X$ , then  $X$  has a maximal element.

PROOF:

- $\langle 1 \rangle 1$ .  $1 \Rightarrow 2$

PROOF:

- $\langle 2 \rangle 1$ . ASSUME: The Axiom of Choice
- $\langle 2 \rangle 2$ . LET:  $X$  be a set.

- (2)3. PICK a choice function for  $\mathcal{P}X \setminus \{\emptyset\}$   
 PROOF: Lemma ??
- (2)4. LET: a *tower* in  $X$  be a pair  $(T, <)$  where  $T \subseteq X$ ,  $<$  is a well-ordering of  $T$ , and  $x = c(X \setminus \{y \in T \mid y < x\})$ .
- (2)5. For any two towers  $(T_1, <_1)$  and  $(T_2, <_2)$ , either these two posets are equal or one is a section of the other.
- (3)1.
- (2)6. For any tower  $(T, <)$  in  $X$  with  $T \neq X$ , there exists a tower in  $X$  of which  $(T, <)$  is a section.
- (2)7. LET:  $T = \bigcup \{T' \subseteq X \mid \exists R. (T, R) \text{ is a tower in } X\}$
- (2)8. Define  $<$  on  $T$  by:  $x < y$  iff there exists a tower  $(T, R)$  in  $X$  such that  $x, y \in T$  and  $xRy$ .
- (2)9.  $(T, <)$  is a tower in  $X$ .
- (2)10.  $T = X$
- (2)11.  $<$  is a well-ordering of  $X$ .
- (1)2.  $2 \Rightarrow 3$
- (2)1. ASSUME: The Well-Ordering Theorem
- (2)2. LET:  $X$  be a poset in which every chain has an upper bound.
- (2)3. PICK a well-ordering  $R$  of  $X$
- (2)4. Define  $F : X \rightarrow \{0, 1\}$  by transfinite  $R$ -recursion by:
 
$$F(a) = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{if } b < a \text{ for all } b \text{ such that } bRa \text{ and } f(b) = 1 \\ 0 & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$
- (2)5. LET:  $C = \{a \in X \mid f(a) = 1\}$
- (2)6.  $C$  is a chain in  $X$
- (3)1. LET:  $x, y \in C$
- (3)2. ASSUME: without loss of generality  $xRy$
- (3)3.  $f(y) = 1$
- (3)4. for all  $z$  such that  $zRy$  and  $f(z) = 1$  we have  $z < y$
- (3)5.  $x < y$
- (2)7. PICK an upper bound  $u$  for  $C$
- (2)8.  $u$  is maximal in  $X$
- (3)1. LET:  $x \in X$  with  $u \leq x$
- (3)2. for all  $b$  such that  $bRx$  and  $f(b) = 1$  we have  $b < x$   
 PROOF: Since  $b \in C$  so  $b \leq u \leq x$
- (3)3.  $f(u) = 1$
- (3)4.  $u \leq x$
- (3)5.  $u = x$
- (2)9.  $3 \Rightarrow 1$
- (3)1. ASSUME: Zorn's Lemma
- (3)2. LET:  $R$  be a relation
- (3)3. LET:  $\mathcal{A}$  be the poset of functions that are subsets of  $R$  under  $\subseteq$
- (3)4. Every chain in  $\mathcal{A}$  has an upper bound
- (4)1. LET:  $\mathcal{C} \subseteq \mathcal{A}$  be a chain.  
 PROVE:  $\bigcup \mathcal{C} \in \mathcal{A}$
- (4)2. ASSUME:  $(x, y), (x, z) \in \bigcup \mathcal{C}$

- ⟨4⟩3. PICK  $f, g \in \mathcal{C}$  such that  $f(x) = y$  and  $g(x) = z$
- ⟨4⟩4. ASSUME: without loss of generality  $f \subseteq g$
- ⟨4⟩5.  $g(x) = y$
- ⟨4⟩6.  $y = z$
- ⟨3⟩5. PICK  $F$  maximal in  $\mathcal{A}$
- ⟨3⟩6.  $\text{dom } F = \text{dom } R$
- ⟨4⟩1. ASSUME: for a contradiction  $x \in \text{dom } R - \text{dom } F$
- ⟨4⟩2. PICK  $y$  such that  $xRy$
- ⟨4⟩3. LET:  $G = F \cup \{(x, y)\}$
- ⟨4⟩4.  $G \in \mathcal{A}$
- ⟨4⟩5.  $F \subset G$
- ⟨4⟩6. Q.E.D.

PROOF: This contradicts the maximality of  $F$ .

□

**Lemma 5.7.7** (Choice). *Let  $X$  be a set. Let  $\mathcal{A} \subseteq \mathcal{P}X$  have the finite intersection property. Then there exists a maximal set  $\mathcal{D}$  such that  $\mathcal{A} \subseteq \mathcal{D} \subseteq \mathcal{P}X$  and  $\mathcal{D}$  has the finite intersection property.*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. LET:  $\mathbb{F} = \{\mathcal{D} \mid \mathcal{A} \subseteq \mathcal{D} \subseteq \mathcal{P}X, \mathcal{D} \text{ has the finite intersection property}\}$
- ⟨1⟩2. Every chain in  $\mathbb{F}$  has an upper bound.
  - ⟨2⟩1. LET:  $\mathbb{C}$  be a chain in  $\mathbb{F}$ .
  - ⟨2⟩2. ASSUME: without loss of generality  $\mathbb{C} \neq \emptyset$
  - PROVE:  $\bigcup \mathbb{C} \in \mathbb{F}$
  - PROOF: If  $\mathbb{C} = \emptyset$  then  $\mathcal{A}$  is an upper bound.
  - ⟨2⟩3.  $\mathcal{A} \subseteq \bigcup \mathbb{C} \subseteq \mathcal{P}X$
  - ⟨2⟩4. LET:  $C_1, \dots, C_n \in \mathbb{C}$
  - PROVE:  $C_1 \cap \dots \cap C_n \neq \emptyset$
  - ⟨2⟩5. PICK  $C_1, \dots, C_n \in \mathbb{C}$  such that  $C_i \in \mathcal{C}_i$  for all  $i$ .
  - ⟨2⟩6. ASSUME: without loss of generality  $C_1 \subseteq \dots \subseteq C_n$
  - ⟨2⟩7.  $C_1, \dots, C_n \in \mathcal{C}_n$
  - ⟨2⟩8.  $\mathcal{C}_n$  satisfies the finite intersection property.
  - ⟨2⟩9.  $C_1 \cap \dots \cap C_n \neq \emptyset$
- ⟨1⟩3. Q.E.D.

PROOF: By Zorn's Lemma.

□

**Theorem 5.7.8** (Cardinal Comparability). *The Axiom of Choice is equivalent to the Cardinal Comparability Theorem: for any two sets  $A$  and  $B$ , either  $A \preccurlyeq B$  or  $B \preccurlyeq A$ .*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. Zorn's Lemma implies Cardinal Comparability
  - ⟨2⟩1. ASSUME: Zorn's Lemma
  - ⟨2⟩2. LET:  $A$  and  $B$  be sets.
  - ⟨2⟩3. LET:  $\mathcal{A}$  be the poset of all injective functions  $f$  such that  $\text{dom } f \subseteq C$  and  $\text{ran } f \subseteq D$  under  $\subseteq$

- ⟨2⟩4. Every chain in  $\mathcal{A}$  has an upper bound.
- ⟨3⟩1. LET:  $\mathcal{C} \subseteq \mathcal{A}$  be a chain.  
PROVE:  $\bigcup \mathcal{C} \in \mathcal{A}$
- ⟨3⟩2.  $\bigcup \mathcal{C}$  is a function.
  - ⟨4⟩1. LET:  $(x, y), (x, z) \in \bigcup \mathcal{C}$
  - ⟨4⟩2. PICK  $f, g \in \mathcal{C}$  such that  $f(x) = y$  and  $g(x) = z$
  - ⟨4⟩3. ASSUME: without loss of generality  $f \subseteq g$
  - ⟨4⟩4.  $g(x) = y$
  - ⟨4⟩5.  $y = z$
- ⟨3⟩3.  $\bigcup \mathcal{C}$  is injective.  
PROOF: Similar.
- ⟨2⟩5. PICK  $\hat{f}$  maximal in  $\mathcal{A}$   
PROOF: By Zorn's Lemma.
- ⟨2⟩6. Either  $\text{dom } \hat{f} = C$  or  $\text{ran } \hat{f} = D$ 
  - ⟨3⟩1. ASSUME: for a contradiction  $\text{dom } \hat{f} \subset C$  and  $\text{ran } \hat{f} \subset D$
  - ⟨3⟩2. PICK  $x \in C - \text{dom } \hat{f}$  and  $y \in D - \text{ran } \hat{f}$
  - ⟨3⟩3. LET:  $g = \hat{f} \cup \{(x, y)\}$
  - ⟨3⟩4.  $g \in \mathcal{A}$
  - ⟨3⟩5.  $\hat{f} \subset g$
  - ⟨3⟩6. Q.E.D.
- PROOF: This contradicts the maximality of  $\hat{f}$ .
- ⟨2⟩7. If  $\text{dom } \hat{f} = C$  then  $C \preceq D$
- ⟨2⟩8. If  $\text{ran } \hat{f} = D$  then  $D \preceq C$
- ⟨1⟩2. Cardinal Comparability implies the Well-Ordering Theorem
  - ⟨2⟩1. ASSUME: Cardinal Comparability
  - ⟨2⟩2. LET:  $A$  be a set
  - ⟨2⟩3. PICK an ordinal  $\alpha$  such that  $\alpha \not\preceq A$
  - ⟨2⟩4.  $A \preceq \alpha$   
PROOF: By Cardinal Comparability.
  - ⟨2⟩5. PICK an injection  $f : A \rightarrow \alpha$
  - ⟨2⟩6. Define  $<$  on  $A$  by  $x < y$  iff  $f(x) \in f(y)$
  - ⟨2⟩7.  $<$  is a well-ordering on  $A$ .

□

**Theorem 5.7.9.** *Given two well-ordered sets  $A$  and  $B$ , either  $A \cong B$  or one of  $A, B$  is isomorphic to an initial segment of the other.*

## 5.8 Ordinal Numbers

**Definition 5.8.1.** Let  $(A, \leq)$  be a well-ordered set. The *ordinal number* of  $(A, \leq)$  is the range of  $E$ , where  $E$  is the unique function with domain  $A$  such that  $E(t) = \text{ran}(E \upharpoonright \text{seg } t)$  for all  $t \in A$ .

**Theorem 5.8.2.** *Let  $(A, \leq)$  be a well-ordered set and  $E : A \rightarrow \alpha$  be the canonical function onto the ordinal of  $A$ . Then:*



1. For all  $t \in A$  we have  $E(t) \notin E(t)$ .
2.  $E$  is a bijection.
3. For any  $s, t \in A$ , we have  $s < t$  if and only if  $E(s) \in E(t)$ .
4.  $\alpha$  is a transitive set.
5.  $\alpha$  is well-ordered by  $\in$
6.  $E$  is an order isomorphism between  $(A, \leq)$  and  $(\alpha, \subseteq)$ .

**Theorem 5.8.3.** *Two well-ordered sets are isomorphic if and only if they have the same ordinal number.*

**Theorem 5.8.4.** *A set is an ordinal number if and only if it is a transitive set well-ordered by  $\in$ .*

**Theorem 5.8.5.** *Every member of an ordinal number is an ordinal number.*

**Theorem 5.8.6.** *Any transitive set of ordinal numbers is an ordinal number.*

**Theorem 5.8.7.** *The empty set is an ordinal number.*

**Theorem 5.8.8.** *The successor of an ordinal number is an ordinal number.*

**Theorem 5.8.9.** *If  $A$  is a set of ordinal numbers then  $\bigcup A$  is an ordinal number.*

**Theorem 5.8.10.** *Any nonempty set of ordinal numbers has a least element.*

**Theorem 5.8.11** (Burali-Forti Paradox). *The class of ordinal numbers is a proper class.*

**Theorem 5.8.12** (Hartogs' Theorem). *For any set  $A$ , there exists an ordinal that is not dominated by  $A$ .*

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1.$  LET:  $\alpha$  be the class of all ordinals  $\beta$  such that  $\beta \preccurlyeq A$

$\langle 1 \rangle 2.$   $\alpha$  is a set.

$\langle 2 \rangle 1.$  LET:  $W$  be the set of all pairs  $(B, \leq)$  such that  $B \subseteq A$  and  $\leq$  is a well-ordering on  $B$ .

$\langle 2 \rangle 2.$  Every member of  $\alpha$  is the ordinal number of a member of  $W$

$\langle 2 \rangle 3.$  Q.E.D.

PROOF: By a Replacement Axiom.

$\langle 1 \rangle 3.$   $\alpha$  is an ordinal.

$\langle 1 \rangle 4.$   $\alpha$  is not dominated by  $A$ .

□

**Definition 5.8.13.** A class term  $\mathbf{F} : \mathbf{On} \rightarrow \mathbf{On}$  is *continuous* iff, for every limit ordinal  $\lambda$ , we have  $\mathbf{F}(\lambda) = \sup_{\alpha < \lambda} \mathbf{F}(\alpha)$ .

**Theorem 5.8.14.** *Let  $\mathbf{F} : \mathbf{On} \rightarrow \mathbf{On}$ . If  $\mathbf{F}$  is continuous and  $\mathbf{F}(\alpha) < \mathbf{F}(\alpha + 1)$  for every ordinal  $\alpha$ , then  $\mathbf{F}$  is strictly monotone.*

**Definition 5.8.15.** A class term  $\mathbf{F} : \mathbf{On} \rightarrow \mathbf{On}$  is *normal* iff it is strictly monotone and continuous.

**Theorem 5.8.16.** Let  $\mathbf{F} : \mathbf{On} \rightarrow \mathbf{On}$  be normal. For every ordinal  $\beta \geq \mathbf{F}(0)$ , there exists a greatest ordinal  $\alpha$  such that  $\mathbf{F}(\alpha) \leq \beta$ .

**Theorem 5.8.17.** Let  $\mathbf{F} : \mathbf{On} \rightarrow \mathbf{On}$  be normal. Let  $S$  be a set of ordinals. Then  $\mathbf{F}(\sup S) = \sup_{\alpha \in S} \mathbf{F}(\alpha)$ .

**Theorem 5.8.18** (Veblen Fixed-Point Theorem). Let  $\mathbf{F} : \mathbf{On} \rightarrow \mathbf{On}$  be normal. For every ordinal  $\alpha$ , there exists  $\beta \geq \alpha$  such that  $\mathbf{F}(\beta) = \beta$ .

PROOF: Let  $\beta$  be the supremum of  $\alpha, \mathbf{F}(\alpha), \mathbf{F}^2(\alpha), \dots$   $\square$

**Lemma 5.8.19.** Let  $\alpha$  be an ordinal. Let  $(f(\gamma))_{\gamma < \alpha}$  be an  $\alpha$ -sequence of ordinals. Then there exists  $\beta \leq \alpha$  and an increasing sequence of ordinals  $(g(\gamma))_{\gamma < \beta}$  such that  $\sup_{\gamma < \alpha} f(\gamma) = \sup_{\gamma < \beta} g(\gamma)$ .

## 5.9 Cardinal Numbers

**Definition 5.9.1** (Cardinal Number (AC)). For any set  $A$ , the *cardinal number* of  $A$ ,  $\text{card } A$ , is the least ordinal equinumerous with  $A$ .

There exists some ordinal equinumerous with  $A$  by the Well-Ordering Theorem.

**Theorem 5.9.2.** For any sets  $A$  and  $B$ , we have  $A \equiv B$  if and only if  $\text{card } A = \text{card } B$ .

**Theorem 5.9.3.** A set  $A$  is finite if and only if  $\text{card } A$  is a natural number.

**Theorem 5.9.4.** The supremum of a set of cardinal numbers is a cardinal number.

## 5.10 Cardinal Arithmetic

**Definition 5.10.1.** For cardinal numbers  $\kappa$  and  $\lambda$ , the *sum*  $\kappa + \lambda$  is the cardinal number of  $A \cup B$ , where  $A$  and  $B$  are disjoint sets of cardinality  $\kappa$  and  $\lambda$  respectively.

**Theorem 5.10.2.**  $\kappa + \lambda = \lambda + \kappa$

**Theorem 5.10.3.**  $\kappa + (\lambda + \mu) = (\kappa + \lambda) + \mu$

**Theorem 5.10.4.** The definition of addition agrees with the definition on natural numbers.

**Definition 5.10.5.** For cardinal numbers  $\kappa$  and  $\lambda$ , the *product*  $\kappa\lambda$  is the cardinality of  $\kappa \times \lambda$ .

**Theorem 5.10.6.**  $\kappa\lambda = \lambda\kappa$

**Theorem 5.10.7.**  $\kappa(\lambda\mu) = (\kappa\lambda)\mu$

**Theorem 5.10.8.**  $\kappa(\lambda + \mu) = \kappa\lambda + \kappa\mu$

**Theorem 5.10.9.** *The definition of multiplication agrees with the definition on natural numbers.*

**Theorem 5.10.10 (AC).** *For any infinite cardinal  $\kappa$  we have  $\kappa\kappa = \kappa$ .*

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $B$  be a set with cardinality  $\kappa$

$\langle 1 \rangle 2$ . LET:  $\mathcal{H} = \{\emptyset\} \cup \{f \mid \exists A \subseteq B. A \text{ is infinite and } f \text{ is a bijection between } A \times A \text{ and } A\}$

$\langle 1 \rangle 3$ . For every chain  $\mathcal{C} \subseteq \mathcal{H}$  we have  $\bigcup \mathcal{C} \in \mathcal{H}$

$\langle 1 \rangle 4$ . PICK a maximal  $f_0$  in  $\mathcal{H}$

$\langle 1 \rangle 5$ .  $f_0 \neq \emptyset$

PROOF:  $B$  has a subset of cardinality  $\aleph_0$  and  $\aleph_0\aleph_0 = \aleph_0$ .

$\langle 1 \rangle 6$ . LET:  $A_0$  be the set such that  $f_0$  is a bijection between  $A_0 \times A_0$  and  $A_0$

$\langle 1 \rangle 7$ . LET:  $\lambda = \text{card } A_0$

$\langle 1 \rangle 8$ .  $\text{card}(B - A_0) < \lambda$

$\langle 1 \rangle 9$ .  $\kappa = \lambda$

PROOF:

$$\begin{aligned} \kappa &= \text{card } A_0 + \text{card}(B - A_0) \\ &\leq \lambda + \lambda \\ &= 2\lambda \\ &\leq \lambda\lambda \\ &= \lambda && (\langle 1 \rangle 6) \\ &\leq \kappa && \square \end{aligned}$$

**Theorem 5.10.11 (Absorption Law).** *Let  $\kappa$  and  $\lambda$  be cardinal numbers such that  $0 < \kappa \leq \lambda$  and  $\lambda$  is infinite. Then*

$$\kappa + \lambda = \lambda .$$

**Theorem 5.10.12 (Absorption Law).** *Let  $\kappa$  and  $\lambda$  be cardinal numbers such that  $0 < \kappa \leq \lambda$  and  $\lambda$  is infinite. Then*

$$\kappa\lambda = \lambda .$$

**Definition 5.10.13.** For cardinal numbers  $\kappa$  and  $\lambda$ , we write  $\kappa^\lambda$  for the cardinality of the set of functions from  $\lambda$  to  $\kappa$ .

**Theorem 5.10.14.**  $\kappa^{\lambda+\mu} = \kappa^\lambda + \kappa^\mu$

**Theorem 5.10.15.**  $(\kappa\lambda)^\mu = \kappa^\mu\lambda^\mu$

**Theorem 5.10.16.**  $(\kappa^\lambda)^\mu = \kappa^{\lambda\mu}$

**Theorem 5.10.17.** *The definition of exponentiation agrees with the definition on natural numbers.*

**Theorem 5.10.18.** *Given sets  $A$  and  $B$ , we have  $\text{card } A \leq \text{card } B$  if and only if  $A \preceq B$ .*

**Definition 5.10.19.** Let  $\aleph_0 = \text{card } \mathbb{N}$ .

**Theorem 5.10.20 (AC).** *For any infinite cardinal  $\kappa$  we have  $\aleph_0 \leq \kappa$ .*

**Theorem 5.10.21 (Maximum Principle (AC)).** *Every poset has a maximal chain.*

## 5.11 Rank of a Set

**Definition 5.11.1 (Cumulative Hierarchy of Sets).** For every ordinal  $\alpha$ , define the rank  $V_\alpha$  by transfinite recursion thus:

$$\begin{aligned} V_0 &= \emptyset \\ V_{\alpha+1} &= \mathcal{P}V_\alpha \\ V_\lambda &= \bigcup_{\alpha < \lambda} V_\alpha \end{aligned}$$

for  $\lambda$  a limit ordinal.

The *von Neumann universe* is the class  $\mathbf{V} = \bigcup_{\alpha \in \mathbf{On}} V_\alpha$ .

**Theorem 5.11.2.** *If  $\lambda$  is a limit ordinal and  $\lambda > \omega$  then  $V_\lambda$  is a model of Zermelo set theory.*

**Lemma 5.11.3 (AC).** *There exists a well-ordered set in  $V_{\omega_2}$  whose ordinal is not in  $V_{\omega_2}$ .*

PROOF: Pick a well-ordering  $<$  of  $\mathcal{P}\mathbb{N}$ . Then  $(\mathcal{P}\mathbb{N}, <) \in V_{\omega_2}$  but its ordinal is not because its ordinal is uncountable.  $\square$

**Theorem 5.11.4.** *The set  $V_{\omega_2}$  is not a model of Zermelo-Fraenkel set theory.*

Thus, the Replacement Axioms cannot be proven from the other axioms.

**Definition 5.11.5 (Well-Founded Set).** A set  $A$  is *well-founded* iff  $A \in V_\alpha$  for some  $\alpha \in \mathbf{On}$ .

**Definition 5.11.6 (Rank).** The *rank* of a well-founded set  $A$ ,  $\text{rank } A$ , is the least ordinal  $\alpha$  such that  $A \in V_\alpha$ .

**Theorem 5.11.7.** *If  $A \in B$  and  $B$  is well-founded then  $A$  is well-founded and  $\text{rank } A < \text{rank } B$ .*

**Theorem 5.11.8.** *If  $A$  is a set and every member of  $A$  is well-founded then  $A$  is well-founded and  $\text{rank } A = \sup_{B \in A} (\text{rank } B + 1)$ .*

**Theorem 5.11.9.** *The Axiom of Regularity is equivalent to the statement that every set is well-founded.*

## 5.12 Transfinite Recursion Again

**Theorem 5.12.1.** *Let  $\mathbf{A}$  be a class. Let  $\mathbf{B}$  be the class of all functions  $f : \alpha \rightarrow \mathbf{A}$  for some ordinal  $\alpha$ . Let  $\mathbf{F} : \mathbf{B} \rightarrow \mathbf{A}$  be a class term. Then there exists a unique class term  $\mathbf{G} : \mathbf{On} \rightarrow \mathbf{A}$  such that, for all  $\alpha \in \mathbf{On}$ , we have  $\mathbf{G}(\alpha) = \mathbf{F}(\mathbf{G} \upharpoonright \alpha)$ .*

## 5.13 Alephs

**Definition 5.13.1.** Define the cardinal number  $\aleph_\alpha$  for every ordinal  $\alpha$  by transfinite recursion on  $\alpha$  thus:  $\aleph_\alpha$  is the least infinite cardinal different from  $\aleph_\beta$  for all  $\beta < \alpha$ .

**Theorem 5.13.2.** *If  $\alpha < \beta$  then  $\aleph_\alpha < \aleph_\beta$ .*

**Theorem 5.13.3.** *Every infinite cardinal has the form  $\aleph_\alpha$  for some ordinal  $\alpha$ .*

## 5.14 Ordinal Arithmetic

**Definition 5.14.1** (Sum). Let  $\alpha$  and  $\beta$  be ordinals. The *sum*  $\alpha + \beta$  is the ordinal of the concatenation of  $A$  followed by  $B$ , where  $A$  is a well-ordered set of ordinal  $\alpha$  and  $B$  a well-ordered set of ordinal  $\beta$ .

**Theorem 5.14.2.** *Addition is associative.*

**Theorem 5.14.3.**  $\alpha + 0 = \alpha$

**Theorem 5.14.4.**  $0 + \alpha = \alpha$

**Theorem 5.14.5.** *For  $\lambda$  a limit ordinal we have  $\alpha + \lambda = \sup_{\beta < \lambda} (\alpha + \beta)$*

**Theorem 5.14.6.** *For any  $\alpha$ , the class term that maps  $\beta$  to  $\alpha + \beta$  is normal.*

**Theorem 5.14.7.**  $\beta < \gamma$  iff  $\alpha + \beta < \alpha + \gamma$ .

**Theorem 5.14.8.** *If  $\beta \leq \gamma$  then  $\beta + \alpha \leq \gamma + \alpha$ .*

**Theorem 5.14.9** (Subtraction Theorem). *If  $\alpha < \beta$  then there exists a unique  $\delta$  such that  $\alpha + \delta < \beta$ .*

**Definition 5.14.10** (Product). Let  $\alpha$  and  $\beta$  be ordinals. The *sum*  $\alpha + \beta$  is the ordinal of  $A \times B$  ordered under the Hebrew lexicographic order, where  $A$  is a well-ordered set of ordinal  $\alpha$  and  $B$  a well-ordered set of ordinal  $\beta$ .

**Theorem 5.14.11.** *Multiplication is associative.*

**Theorem 5.14.12.** *Multiplication distributes over addition on the left.*

**Theorem 5.14.13.**  $\alpha 1 = \alpha$

**Theorem 5.14.14.**  $1\alpha = \alpha$

**Theorem 5.14.15.**  $\alpha 0 = 0$

**Theorem 5.14.16.**  $0\alpha = 0$

**Theorem 5.14.17.** For  $\lambda$  a limit ordinal, we have  $\alpha\lambda = \sup_{\beta < \lambda}(\alpha\beta)$ .

**Theorem 5.14.18.** For  $\alpha > 0$ , the class term that maps  $\beta$  to  $\alpha\beta$  is normal.

**Theorem 5.14.19.** If  $\alpha > 0$ , then  $\beta < \gamma$  iff  $\alpha\beta < \alpha\gamma$ .

**Theorem 5.14.20.** If  $\beta \leq \gamma$  then  $\beta\alpha \leq \gamma\alpha$ .

**Theorem 5.14.21** (Division Theorem). For any ordinals  $\alpha$  and  $\delta$  with  $\delta \neq 0$ , there exist unique ordinals  $\beta$  and  $\gamma$  with  $\gamma < \delta$  and  $\alpha = \delta\beta + \gamma$ .

**Definition 5.14.22** (Exponentiation). For ordinals  $\alpha$  and  $\beta$ , define the ordinal  $\alpha^\beta$  by transfinite recursion on  $\beta$  by:

$$\begin{aligned}\alpha^0 &= 1 \\ \alpha^{\beta+1} &= \alpha^\beta + \alpha \\ \alpha^\lambda &= \sup_{\beta < \lambda} \alpha^\beta\end{aligned}$$

for  $\lambda$  a limit ordinal.

**Theorem 5.14.23.** For  $\alpha > 1$ , the class term that maps  $\beta$  to  $\alpha^\beta$  is normal.

**Theorem 5.14.24.** If  $\alpha > 1$ , then  $\beta < \gamma$  iff  $\alpha^\beta < \alpha^\gamma$ .

**Theorem 5.14.25.** If  $\beta \leq \gamma$  then  $\beta^\alpha \leq \gamma^\alpha$ .

**Theorem 5.14.26** (Logarithm Theorem). Let  $\alpha$  and  $\beta$  be ordinals with  $\alpha \neq 0$  and  $\beta > 1$ . Then there exist unique ordinals  $\gamma$ ,  $\delta$  and  $\rho$  such that  $\delta \neq 0$ ,  $\delta < \beta$ ,  $\rho < \beta^\gamma$ , and  $\alpha = \beta^\gamma\delta + \rho$ .

**Theorem 5.14.27.**

$$\alpha^{\beta+\gamma} = \alpha^\beta \alpha^\gamma$$

**Theorem 5.14.28.**

$$(\alpha^\beta)^\gamma = \alpha^{\beta\gamma}$$

## 5.15 Beth Cardinals

**Definition 5.15.1.** Define the cardinal  $\beth_\alpha$  for every ordinal  $\alpha$  by:

$$\begin{aligned}\beth_0 &= \aleph_0 \\ \beth_{\alpha+1} &= 2^{\beth_\alpha} \\ \beth_\lambda &= \sup_{\alpha < \lambda} \beth_\alpha\end{aligned}$$

for  $\lambda$  a limit ordinal.

**Lemma 5.15.2.** For any ordinal  $\alpha$  we have  $\text{card } V_{\omega+\alpha} = \beth_\alpha$ .

## 5.16 Cofinality

**Definition 5.16.1** (Cofinality). For  $\lambda$  a limit ordinal, the *cofinality* of  $\lambda$ ,  $\text{cf } \lambda$ , is the least cardinal  $\kappa$  such that  $\lambda$  is the supremum of a set of  $\kappa$  smaller ordinals.

We extend  $\text{cf}$  to all the ordinals by setting  $\text{cf } 0 = 0$  and  $\text{cf}(\alpha + 1) = 1$ .

**Theorem 5.16.2.** For any limit ordinal  $\lambda$  we have  $\text{cf } \aleph_\lambda = \aleph_\lambda$ .

**Lemma 5.16.3.** Let  $\lambda$  be a limit ordinal. Then  $\text{cf } \lambda$  is the least ordinal  $\alpha$  such that there exists an increasing  $\alpha$ -sequence of ordinals with limit  $\lambda$ .

**Theorem 5.16.4.** Let  $\lambda$  be an infinite cardinal. Then  $\text{cf } \lambda$  is the least cardinal number  $\kappa$  such that  $\lambda$  can be partitioned into  $\kappa$  sets each of cardinality  $< \lambda$ .

**Theorem 5.16.5** (König's Theorem). Let  $\kappa$  be an infinite cardinal. Then  $\kappa < 2^{\text{cf } \kappa}$ .

**Corollary 5.16.5.1.**  $2^{\aleph_0} \neq \aleph_\omega$ .

**Definition 5.16.6** (Regular). A cardinal  $\kappa$  is *regular* iff  $\text{cf } \kappa = \kappa$ .

**Theorem 5.16.7.** For any ordinal  $\lambda$ , we have  $\text{cf } \lambda$  is a regular cardinal.

**Definition 5.16.8** (Singular). A cardinal  $\kappa$  is *singular* iff  $\text{cf } \kappa < \kappa$ .

**Theorem 5.16.9.** For any ordinal  $\alpha$  we have  $\aleph_{\alpha+1}$  is a regular cardinal.

## 5.17 Inaccessible Cardinals

**Definition 5.17.1** (Inaccessible). A cardinal number  $\kappa$  is *inaccessible* iff:

- $\kappa > \aleph_0$
- For every cardinal  $\lambda < \kappa$  we have  $2^\lambda < \kappa$
- $\kappa$  is regular.

**Lemma 5.17.2.** If  $\kappa$  is inaccessible and  $\alpha < \kappa$  then  $\beth_\alpha < \kappa$ .

**Lemma 5.17.3.** If  $\kappa$  is inaccessible and  $A \in V_\kappa$  then  $\text{card } A < \kappa$ .

**Theorem 5.17.4.** If  $\kappa$  is inaccessible then  $V_\kappa$  is a model of ZF.

## 5.18 Directed Set

**Definition 5.18.1** (Directed Set). A preordered set  $P$  is *directed* iff, for all  $a, b \in P$ , there exists  $c \in P$  such that  $a \leq c$  and  $b \leq c$ .

**Proposition 5.18.2.** Every linearly ordered set is directed.

**Proposition 5.18.3.** For any set  $A$ , the  $\mathcal{P}A$  under  $\subseteq$  is directed.

## 5.19 Cofinal Set

**Definition 5.19.1** (Cofinal). Let  $A$  be a preordered set and  $B \subseteq A$ . Then  $B$  is *cofinal* if and only if, for every  $x \in A$ , there exists  $y \in B$  such that  $x \leq y$ .

**Proposition 5.19.2.** *If  $A$  is a directed preordered set and  $B \subseteq A$  is cofinal then  $B$  is directed.*

PROOF:

- $\langle 1 \rangle$ 1. LET:  $x, y \in B$
- $\langle 1 \rangle$ 2. PICK  $z \in A$  such that  $x \leq z$  and  $y \leq z$
- $\langle 1 \rangle$ 3. PICK  $z' \in B$  such that  $z \leq z'$
- $\langle 1 \rangle$ 4.  $x \leq z'$  and  $y \leq z'$

□



## Chapter 6

# Natural Numbers

### 6.1 Successors

**Definition 6.1.1** (Successor (Pairing, Union)). For any set  $a$ , its *Successor*  $a^+$  is the set  $a \cup \{a\}$

**Theorem 6.1.2** (Pairing, Union). *If  $a$  is a transitive set then  $\bigcup(a^+) = a$ .*

PROOF:

$$\begin{aligned}\bigcup(a^+) &= \bigcup(a \cup \{a\}) \\ &= \bigcup a \cup \bigcup \{a\} \\ &= \bigcup a \cup a \\ &= a \qquad \qquad \qquad (\bigcup a \subseteq a) \square\end{aligned}$$

**Theorem 6.1.3.** *If  $A$  is a transitive set then  $A^+$  is transitive.*

PROOF: If  $A$  is transitive then  $\bigcup(A^+) = A \subseteq A^+$ .  $\square$

### 6.2 Inductive Sets

**Definition 6.2.1** (Inductive (Extensionality, Empty Set, Pairing, Union)). A set  $A$  is *inductive* iff  $\emptyset \in A$  and, for every  $a \in A$ , we have  $a^+ \in A$ .

**Axiom 6.2.2** (Axiom of Infinity (Extensionality, Empty Set, Pairing, Union)). *There exists an inductive set.*

### 6.3 Natural Numbers

**Definition 6.3.1** (Natural Number (Extensionality, Empty Set, Pairing, Union)). A *natural number* is a set that belongs to every inductive set.

We write  $\mathbb{N}$  for the class of all natural numbers.

**Theorem 6.3.2** (Extensionality, Empty Set, Pairing, Union, Infinity, Subset).  
*The class of natural numbers is a set.*

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. PICK an inductive set  $I$ .

PROOF: By the Axiom of Infinity.

⟨1⟩2.  $\mathbb{N} \subseteq I$

⟨1⟩3. Q.E.D.

PROOF: By a Subset Axiom.

□

**Theorem 6.3.3** (Extensionality, Empty Set, Pairing, Union, Infinity, Subset).  
*The set  $\mathbb{N}$  is inductive.*

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1.  $\emptyset \in \mathbb{N}$

PROOF: Since  $\emptyset$  is a member of every inductive set.

⟨1⟩2. For all  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  we have  $n^+ \in \mathbb{N}$

PROOF: If  $n$  is a member of every inductive set then so is  $n^+$ .

□

**Theorem 6.3.4** (Extensionality, Empty Set, Pairing, Union, Infinity, Subset).  
*The set  $\mathbb{N}$  is a subset of every inductive set.*

PROOF: Immediate from definition. □

**Corollary 6.3.4.1** (Proof by Induction (Extensionality, Empty Set, Pairing, Union, Infinity, Subset)). *If  $A \subseteq \mathbb{N}$  and  $A$  is inductive then  $A = \mathbb{N}$ .*

**Definition 6.3.5** (Zero (Empty Set)). The natural number *zero*,  $0$ , is defined to be  $\emptyset$ .

**Theorem 6.3.6** (Extensionality, Empty Set, Pairing, Union, Infinity, Subset).  
*Every natural number except  $0$  is a successor of a natural number.*

PROOF: The set  $\{x \in \mathbb{N} \mid x = 0 \vee \exists y \in \mathbb{N}. x = y^+\}$  is inductive. □

**Theorem 6.3.7** (Extensionality, Empty Set, Pairing, Union, Infinity, Subset).  
*Every natural number is transitive.*

PROOF: By induction using Theorem 6.1.3. □

**Theorem 6.3.8** (Extensionality, Empty Set, Pairing, Union, Infinity, Subset).  
*The set  $\mathbb{N}$  is transitive.*

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. For every natural number  $n$  and every  $m \in n$  then  $m$  is a natural number.

⟨2⟩1. Every member of  $\emptyset$  is a natural number.

PROOF: Vacuous.

⟨2⟩2. If  $n$  is a natural number and a set of natural numbers then  $n^+$  is a set of natural numbers.

PROOF: From the definition of  $n^+$ .

⟨2⟩3. Q.E.D.

PROOF: By induction.

□

**Theorem 6.3.9** (Extensionality, Empty Set, Pairing, Union, Infinity, Subset).  
*Let  $A$  be a set,  $a \in A$ , and  $F : A \rightarrow A$ . Then there exists a unique function  $h : \mathbb{N} \rightarrow A$  such that  $h(0) = a$  and, for all  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , we have  $h(n^+) = F(h(n))$ .*

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. Call a function  $v$  *acceptable* iff  $\text{dom } v \subseteq \mathbb{N}$ ,  $\text{ran } v \subseteq A$ , and:

1. If  $0 \in \text{dom } v$  then  $v(0) = a$ .

2. For all  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , if  $n^+ \in \text{dom } v$  then  $n \in \text{dom } v$  and  $v(n^+) = F(v(n))$ .

⟨1⟩2. LET:  $\mathcal{K}$  be the set of all acceptable functions.

⟨1⟩3. LET:  $h = \bigcup \mathcal{K}$

⟨1⟩4.  $h$  is a function.

⟨2⟩1. If  $(0, y) \in h$  and  $(0, y') \in h$  then  $y = y'$

PROOF: We have  $y = y' = a$ .

⟨2⟩2. For any natural number  $n$ , if there is at most one  $y$  such that  $(n, y) \in h$ , then there is at most one  $y$  such that  $(n^+, y) \in h$

⟨3⟩1. LET:  $n$  be a natural number.

⟨3⟩2. ASSUME: there is at most one  $y$  such that  $(n, y) \in h$

⟨3⟩3. ASSUME:  $(n^+, y)$  and  $(n^+, y')$  are in  $h$

⟨3⟩4. PICK acceptable functions  $u$  and  $v$  such that  $u(n^+) = y$  and  $v(n^+) = y'$

⟨3⟩5.  $n \in \text{dom } u$ ,  $n \in \text{dom } v$  and  $y = F(u(n))$ ,  $y' = F(v(n))$

⟨3⟩6.  $u(n) = v(n)$

PROOF: By the induction hypothesis ⟨3⟩2

⟨3⟩7.  $y = y'$

⟨2⟩3. Q.E.D.

PROOF: By induction.

⟨1⟩5.  $h$  is acceptable.

⟨2⟩1. If  $0 \in \text{dom } h$  then  $h(0) = a$

⟨2⟩2. If  $n^+ \in \text{dom } h$  then  $n \in \text{dom } h$  and  $h(n^+) = F(h(n))$

⟨3⟩1. ASSUME:  $n^+ \in \text{dom } h$

⟨3⟩2. PICK an acceptable  $v$  such that  $n^+ \in \text{dom } v$

⟨3⟩3.  $v(n^+) = F(v(n))$

⟨3⟩4.  $h(n^+) = F(h(n))$

⟨1⟩6.  $\text{dom } h = \mathbb{N}$

⟨2⟩1.  $0 \in \text{dom } h$

PROOF: Since  $\{(0, a)\}$  is an acceptable function.

⟨2⟩2. For all  $n \in \text{dom } h$  we have  $n^+ \in \text{dom } h$

⟨3⟩1. ASSUME:  $n \in \text{dom } h$

⟨3⟩2. LET:  $v$  be an acceptable function with  $n \in \text{dom } v$

⟨3⟩3. ASSUME: without loss of generality  $n^+ \notin \text{dom } v$

⟨3⟩4.  $v \cup \{(n^+, F(v(n)))\}$  is acceptable

$\langle 3 \rangle 5. n^+ \in \text{dom } v$   
 $\langle 1 \rangle 7. \text{ If } h' : \mathbb{N} \rightarrow A, h'(0) = a \text{ and, for all } n \in \mathbb{N}, \text{ we have } h'(n^+) = F(h'(n)),$   
 $\text{ then } h' = h$   
 PROOF: Prove  $h(n) = h'(n)$  by induction on  $n$ .  
 $\square$

## 6.4 Peano Systems

**Definition 6.4.1** (Peano System). A *Peano system* consists of a set  $N$ , an element  $z \in N$ , and a function  $S : N \rightarrow N$  such that:

- $S$  is one-to-one
- $z \notin \text{ran } S$
- For any set  $A \subseteq N$ , if  $z \in A$  and  $S(A) \subseteq A$  then  $A = N$ .

**Theorem 6.4.2.**  $\mathbb{N}$  is a Peano system with zero 0 and successor  $n \mapsto n^+$ .

**Theorem 6.4.3.** For any Peano system  $(N, z, S)$ , there exists a unique bijection  $h : \mathbb{N} \cong N$  such that  $h(0) = z$  and  $S(h(n)) = h(n^+)$  for all  $n$ .

## 6.5 Arithmetic

**Definition 6.5.1** (Addition). Define *addition*  $+ : \mathbb{N}^2 \rightarrow \mathbb{N}$  recursively by

$$\begin{aligned}
 m + 0 &= m \\
 m + n^+ &= (m + n)^+
 \end{aligned}$$

for any  $m, n \in \mathbb{N}$ .

**Theorem 6.5.2.** *Addition is associative.*

**Theorem 6.5.3.** *Addition is commutative*

**Definition 6.5.4** (Multiplication). Define *multiplication*  $\cdot : \mathbb{N}^2 \rightarrow \mathbb{N}$  recursively by

$$\begin{aligned}
 m0 &= 0 \\
 mn^+ &= mn + m
 \end{aligned}$$

for any  $m, n \in \mathbb{N}$

**Theorem 6.5.5.** *Multiplication is associative.*

**Theorem 6.5.6.** *Multiplication is commutative.*

**Theorem 6.5.7.** *Multiplication distributes over addition.*

**Definition 6.5.8.** For natural numbers  $m$  and  $n$ , we write  $m < n$  iff  $m \in n$ . We write  $m \leq n$  iff  $m < n$  or  $m = n$ .

**Theorem 6.5.9.** We have  $m < n$  iff  $m^+ < n^+$ .

**Theorem 6.5.10.** We never have  $n < n$ .

**Theorem 6.5.11.** The ordering on  $\mathbb{N}$  satisfies trichotomy; that is, for any  $m, n$ , exactly one of  $m < n$ ,  $m = n$ ,  $n < m$  holds.

**Theorem 6.5.12.** For any natural numbers  $m$  and  $n$ , we have  $m \leq n$  iff  $m \subseteq n$ .

**Theorem 6.5.13.** We have  $m < n$  iff  $m + p < n + p$ .

**Corollary 6.5.13.1.** If  $m + p = n + p$  then  $m = n$ .

**Theorem 6.5.14.** If  $p \neq 0$  then  $m < n$  iff  $mp < np$ .

**Corollary 6.5.14.1.** If  $mp = np$  and  $p \neq 0$  then  $m = n$ .

**Theorem 6.5.15** (Well-Ordering of  $\mathbb{N}$ ). Any nonempty set  $A \subseteq \mathbb{N}$  has a least element.

**Corollary 6.5.15.1.** There is no function  $f : \mathbb{N} \rightarrow \mathbb{N}$  such that  $f(n^+) < f(n)$  for all  $n$ .

**Theorem 6.5.16** (Strong Induction). Let  $A \subseteq \mathbb{N}$ . Suppose that, for every natural number  $n$ , if  $\forall m < n. m \in A$  then  $n \in A$ . Then  $A = \mathbb{N}$ .

**Theorem 6.5.17** (Pigeonhole Principle). No natural number is equinumerous with a proper subset of itself.

PROOF: Prove by induction on  $n$  that if  $f : n \rightarrow n$  is injective then it is surjective.  
 $\square$

## Chapter 7

# Integers

**Lemma 7.0.1.** Define  $\sim$  on  $\mathbb{N}^2$  by:  $(m, n) \sim (p, q)$  iff  $m + q = n + p$ . Then  $\sim$  is an equivalence relation on  $\mathbb{N}^2$ .

**Definition 7.0.2** (Integers). The set  $\mathbb{Z}$  of *integers* is  $\mathbb{N}^2 / \sim$ .

**Definition 7.0.3.** Define *addition*  $+: \mathbb{Z}^2 \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}$  by:  $(m, n) + (p, q) = (m + p, n + q)$ .

Prove this is well-defined.

**Theorem 7.0.4.** *Addition is associative and commutative.*

**Definition 7.0.5** (Zero). The integer *zero* is  $0 = (0, 0)$ .

**Theorem 7.0.6.** *For any integer  $a$ , we have  $a + 0 = a$ .*

**Theorem 7.0.7.** *For any integer  $a$ , there exists a unique integer  $b$  such that  $a + b = 0$ .*

**Definition 7.0.8** (Multiplication). Define multiplication on  $\mathbb{Z}$  by  $(m, n)(p, q) = (mp + nq, mq + np)$ .

**Theorem 7.0.9.** *Multiplication is associative, commutative and distributive over addition.*

**Definition 7.0.10.** The integer *one* is  $1 = (1, 0)$ .

**Theorem 7.0.11.** *For any integer  $a$  we have  $a1 = a$ .*

**Theorem 7.0.12.**  $1 \neq 0$

**Theorem 7.0.13.** *Whenever  $ab = 0$  then either  $a = 0$  or  $b = 0$ .*

**Definition 7.0.14.** Define  $<$  on  $\mathbb{Z}$  by:  $(m, n) < (p, q)$  iff  $m + q < n + p$ .

**Theorem 7.0.15.** *The relation  $<$  is a strict linear ordering on  $\mathbb{Z}$ .*

**Theorem 7.0.16.** *We have  $a < b$  iff  $+c < b + c$ .*

**Corollary 7.0.16.1.** *If  $a + c = b + c$  then  $a = b$ .*

**Theorem 7.0.17.** *If  $0 < c$  then  $a < b$  iff  $ac < bc$ .*

**Corollary 7.0.17.1.** *If  $ac = bc$  and  $c \neq 0$  then  $a = b$ .*

**Definition 7.0.18.** We identify any natural number  $n$  with the integer  $(n, 0)$ .

**Theorem 7.0.19.** *This embedding preserves 0, 1, addition, multiplication and the ordering.*

## Chapter 8

# Rational Numbers

**Definition 8.0.1** (Rational Numbers). The set of *rational numbers*  $\mathbb{Q}$  is  $\mathbb{Z} \times (\mathbb{Z} \setminus \{0\}) / \sim$ , where  $(a, b) \sim (c, d)$  iff  $ad = bc$ .

**Definition 8.0.2** (Addition). Define addition on  $\mathbb{Q}$  by:  $(a, b) + (c, d) = (ad + bc, bd)$ .

**Theorem 8.0.3.** *Addition is commutative and associative*

**Definition 8.0.4.** The rational number 0 is  $(0, 1)$ .

**Theorem 8.0.5.** *For any rational  $q$  we have  $q + 0 = q$ .*

**Theorem 8.0.6.** *For any rational  $q$ , there exists a unique rational  $r$  such that  $q + r = 0$ .*

**Definition 8.0.7.** Define multiplication on  $\mathbb{Q}$  by:  $(a, b)(c, d) = (ac, bd)$ .

**Theorem 8.0.8.** *Multiplication is commutative, associative and distributive over addition.*

**Definition 8.0.9.** The rational number 1 is  $(1, 1)$ .

**Theorem 8.0.10.** *For every nonzero rational  $r$ , there exists a nonzero rational  $q$  such that  $rq = 1$ .*

**Corollary 8.0.10.1.** *If  $qr = 0$  then either  $q = 0$  or  $r = 0$ .*

**Definition 8.0.11.** Define  $<$  on  $\mathbb{Q}$  by: for  $b$  and  $d$  positive,  $(a, b) < (c, d)$  iff  $ad < bc$ .

**Theorem 8.0.12.** *The relation  $<$  is a strict linear ordering on  $\mathbb{Q}$ .*

**Theorem 8.0.13.** *We have  $q < r$  iff  $q + s < r + s$*

**Corollary 8.0.13.1.** *If  $q + s = r + s$  then  $q = r$ .*

**Theorem 8.0.14.** *If  $s > 0$  then we have  $q < r$  iff  $qs < rs$ .*



**Corollary 8.0.14.1.** *If  $qs = rs$  and  $s \neq 0$  then  $q = r$ .*

**Definition 8.0.15.** We identify an integer  $n$  with the rational  $(n, 1)$ .

**Theorem 8.0.16.** *This embedding preserves zero, one, addition, multiplication and the ordering.*

## Chapter 9

# Real Numbers

**Definition 9.0.1** (Dedekind Cut). A *Dedekind cut* is a subset  $X \subseteq \mathbb{Q}$  such that:

- $X$  is nonempty
- $X \neq \mathbb{Q}$
- $X$  is closed downward
- $X$  has no largest element.

**Definition 9.0.2** (Real Numbers). The set of *real numbers*  $\mathbb{R}$  is the set of all Dedekind cuts.

**Definition 9.0.3.** Define  $<$  on  $\mathbb{R}$  by:  $x < y$  iff  $x$  is a proper subset of  $y$ .

**Theorem 9.0.4.** *The relation  $<$  is a strict linear ordering on  $\mathbb{R}$ .*

**Theorem 9.0.5.** *Any bounded nonempty subset of  $\mathbb{R}$  has a least upper bound.*

**Definition 9.0.6.** Define addition on  $\mathbb{R}$  by:  $x + y = \{q + r \mid q \in x, r \in y\}$ .

**Theorem 9.0.7.** *Addition is associative and commutative.*

**Definition 9.0.8.** The zero real  $0$  is  $\{q \in \mathbb{Q} \mid q < 0\}$ .

**Theorem 9.0.9.** *For any  $x \in \mathbb{R}$  we have  $x + 0 = x$ .*

**Definition 9.0.10.** Given a real  $x$ , define  $-x = \{q \in \mathbb{Q} \mid \exists r > q. -r \notin x\}$ .

**Theorem 9.0.11.** *For any real  $x$  we have  $x + (-x) = 0$ .*

**Corollary 9.0.11.1.** *If  $x + z = y + z$  then  $x = y$ .*

**Theorem 9.0.12.** *We have  $x < y$  iff  $x + z < y + z$ .*

**Definition 9.0.13.** Define the *absolute value* of a real  $x$  by  $|x| = x \cup -x$ .

**Theorem 9.0.14.** For any real  $x$  we have  $0 \leq |x|$ .

**Definition 9.0.15.** Define multiplication on  $\mathbb{R}$  by:

- If  $x$  and  $y$  are nonnegative then

$$xy = 0 \cup \{qr \mid 0 \leq q, 0 \leq r, q \in x, r \in y\}$$

- If  $x$  and  $y$  are both negative then  $xy = |x||y|$
- If one of  $x$  and  $y$  is negative and the other not then  $xy = -|x||y|$ .

**Theorem 9.0.16.** Multiplication is associative, commutative and distributive over addition.

**Definition 9.0.17.** The real number 1 is  $\{q \in \mathbb{Q} \mid q < 1\}$ .

**Theorem 9.0.18.**  $0 \neq 1$

**Theorem 9.0.19.** For any real  $x$  we have  $x1 = x$

**Theorem 9.0.20.** For any nonzero  $x$ , there exists a real  $y$  with  $xy = 1$ .

**Theorem 9.0.21.** If  $0 < x$  then  $y < z$  iff  $xy < xz$ .

**Definition 9.0.22.** Identify a rational  $q$  with  $\{r \in \mathbb{Q} \mid r < q\}$ .

**Theorem 9.0.23.** This embedding preserves zero, one, addition, multiplication and the ordering.

## 9.1 The Cantor Set

**Definition 9.1.1** (Cantor Set). Define the sequence of sets  $A_n \subseteq \mathbb{R}$  by

$$A_0 = [0, 1]$$

$$A_n = A_{n-1} - \bigcup_{k=0}^{3^{n-1}-1} ((3k+1)/3^n, (3k+2)/3^n)$$

The Cantor set is  $\bigcap_{n=0}^{\infty} A_n$ .

**Proposition 9.1.2.** The set  $A_n$  is a union of finitely many disjoint closed intervals of length  $1/3^n$ , and the endpoints of these intervals lie in  $C$ .

PROOF: An easy induction on  $n$ .  $\square$

# Chapter 10

## Finite Sets

**Definition 10.0.1** (Finite). A set is *finite* iff it is equinumerous with a natural number; otherwise it is *infinite*.

**Theorem 10.0.2.** *No finite set is equinumerous with a proper subset of itself.*

PROOF: From the Pigeonhole Principle.

**Corollary 10.0.2.1.** *The set  $\mathbb{N}$  is infinite.*

**Corollary 10.0.2.2.** *A finite set is equinumerous with a unique natural number.*

**Lemma 10.0.3.** *If  $A$  is a proper subset of a natural number  $n$  then there exists  $m < n$  such that  $C \equiv m$ .*

**Corollary 10.0.3.1.** *A subset of a finite set is finite.*

**Theorem 10.0.4** (Regularity). *There is no function  $f$  with domain  $\mathbb{N}$  such that  $f(n+1) \in f(n)$  for all  $n$ .*

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . ASSUME: for a contradiction  $f$  is a function with domain  $\mathbb{N}$  such that  $f(n+1) \in f(n)$  for all  $n$ .

$\langle 1 \rangle 2$ . PICK  $m \in \text{ran } f$  such that  $m \cap \text{ran } f = \emptyset$

PROOF: By the Axiom of Regularity.

$\langle 1 \rangle 3$ . PICK  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  such that  $f(n) = m$

$\langle 1 \rangle 4$ .  $f(n+1) \in m \cap \text{ran } f$

$\langle 1 \rangle 5$ . Q.E.D.

PROOF: This is a contradiction.

□

**Theorem 10.0.5.** *A relation  $R$  is well-founded if and only if there is no function  $f$  with domain  $\mathbb{N}$  such that, for all  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , we have  $f(n+1) R f(n)$ .*

## 10.1 The Finite Intersection Property

**Definition 10.1.1** (Finite Intersection Property). Let  $X$  be a set and  $\mathcal{A} \subseteq \mathcal{P}X$ . Then  $\mathcal{A}$  satisfies the *finite intersection property* if and only if every nonempty finite subset of  $\mathcal{A}$  has nonempty intersection.

**Lemma 10.1.2.** Let  $X$  be a set. Let  $\mathcal{D} \subseteq \mathcal{P}X$  be maximal with respect to the finite intersection property. Then any finite intersection of elements of  $\mathcal{D}$  is an element of  $\mathcal{D}$ .

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $D_1, D_2 \in \mathcal{D}$

$\langle 1 \rangle 2$ .  $\mathcal{D} \cup \{D_1 \cap D_2\}$  has the finite intersection property.

PROOF: Any finite intersection of members of  $\mathcal{D} \cup \{D_1 \cap D_2\}$  is a finite intersection of members of  $\mathcal{D}$ .

$\langle 1 \rangle 3$ .  $\mathcal{D} = \mathcal{D} \cup \{D_1 \cap D_2\}$

PROOF: By maximality of  $\mathcal{D}$ .

$\langle 1 \rangle 4$ .  $D_1 \cap D_2 \in \mathcal{D}$ .

□

**Lemma 10.1.3.** Let  $X$  be a set. Let  $\mathcal{D} \subseteq \mathcal{P}X$  be maximal with respect to the finite intersection property. Let  $A \subseteq X$ . If  $A$  intersects every member of  $\mathcal{D}$  then  $A \in \mathcal{D}$ .

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1$ .  $\mathcal{D} \cup \{A\}$  has the finite intersection property.

$\langle 2 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $D_1, \dots, D_n \in \mathcal{D}$

PROVE:  $D_1 \cap \dots \cap D_n \cap A \neq \emptyset$

$\langle 2 \rangle 2$ .  $D_1 \cap \dots \cap D_n \in \mathcal{D}$

PROOF: Lemma 10.1.2.

$\langle 2 \rangle 3$ .  $D_1 \cap \dots \cap D_n \cap A \neq \emptyset$

PROOF: Since  $A$  intersects every member of  $\mathcal{D}$ .

$\langle 1 \rangle 2$ . Q.E.D.

PROOF: By maximality of  $\mathcal{D}$ .

□

**Proposition 10.1.4.** Let  $X$  be a set. Let  $\mathcal{D} \subseteq \mathcal{P}X$  be maximal with respect to the finite intersection property. Let  $A, D \in \mathcal{P}X$ . If  $D \in \mathcal{D}$  and  $D \subseteq A$  then  $A \in \mathcal{D}$ .

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1$ .  $\mathcal{D} \cup \{A\}$  satisfies the finite intersection property.

$\langle 2 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $D_1, \dots, D_n \in \mathcal{D}$

$\langle 2 \rangle 2$ .  $D_1 \cap \dots \cap D_n \cap D \neq \emptyset$

PROOF: Since  $\mathcal{D}$  satisfies the finite intersection property.

$\langle 2 \rangle 3$ .  $D_1 \cap \dots \cap D_n \cap A \neq \emptyset$

$\langle 1 \rangle 2$ .  $\mathcal{D} = \mathcal{D} \cup \{A\}$

PROOF: By the maximality of  $\mathcal{D}$ .

$\langle 1 \rangle 3$ .  $A \in \mathcal{D}$

□

## 10.2 Point-Finite Indexed Families

**Definition 10.2.1** (Point-Finite). Let  $X$  be a set. Let  $\{A_\alpha\}_{\alpha \in J}$  be a family of subsets of  $X$ . Then  $\{A_\alpha\}_{\alpha \in J}$  is *point-finite* if and only if, for all  $x \in X$ , there exist only finitely many  $\alpha \in J$  such that  $x \in A_\alpha$ .

## 10.3 Real Analysis

**Definition 10.3.1.** Let  $\mathbb{R}^\infty$  be the subset of  $\mathbb{R}^\omega$  consisting of all sequences  $(a_n)$  such that  $a_n = 0$  for all but finitely many  $n$ .

## 10.4 Group Theory

**Definition 10.4.1.** Given a group  $G$  and sets  $A, B \subseteq G$ , let  $AB = \{ab \mid a \in A, b \in B\}$ .

**Definition 10.4.2.** Given a group  $G$  and a set  $A \subseteq G$ , let  $A^{-1} = \{a^{-1} \mid a \in A\}$ .



# Chapter 11

## Topological Spaces

### 11.1 Topologies

**Definition 11.1.1** (Topology). A *topology* on a set  $X$  is a set  $\mathcal{T} \subseteq \mathcal{P}X$  such that:

- $X \in \mathcal{T}$ .
- For all  $\mathcal{U} \subseteq \mathcal{T}$  we have  $\bigcup \mathcal{U} \in \mathcal{T}$ .
- For all  $U, V \in \mathcal{T}$  we have  $U \cap V \in \mathcal{T}$ .

We call the elements of  $X$  *points* and the elements of  $\mathcal{T}$  *open sets*.

**Definition 11.1.2** (Topological Space). A *topological space*  $X$  consists of a set  $X$  and a topology on  $X$ .

**Definition 11.1.3** (Discrete Space). For any set  $X$ , the *discrete* topology on  $X$  is  $\mathcal{P}X$ .

**Definition 11.1.4** (Indiscrete Space). For any set  $X$ , the *indiscrete* or *trivial* topology on  $X$  is  $\{\emptyset, X\}$ .

**Definition 11.1.5** (Finite Complement Topology). For any set  $X$ , the *finite complement topology* on  $X$  is  $\{U \in \mathcal{P}X \mid X \setminus U \text{ is finite}\} \cup \{\emptyset\}$ .

**Definition 11.1.6** (Countable Complement Topology). For any set  $X$ , the *countable complement topology* on  $X$  is  $\{U \in \mathcal{P}X \mid X \setminus U \text{ is countable}\} \cup \{\emptyset\}$ .

**Definition 11.1.7** (Finer, Coarser). Suppose that  $\mathcal{T}$  and  $\mathcal{T}'$  are two topologies on a given set  $X$ . If  $\mathcal{T}' \supseteq \mathcal{T}$ , we say that  $\mathcal{T}'$  is *finer* than  $\mathcal{T}$ ; if  $\mathcal{T}'$  properly contains  $\mathcal{T}$ , we say that  $\mathcal{T}'$  is *strictly finer* than  $\mathcal{T}$ . We also say that  $\mathcal{T}$  is *coarser* than  $\mathcal{T}'$ , or *strictly coarser*, in these two respective situations. We say  $\mathcal{T}$  is *comparable* with  $\mathcal{T}'$  if either  $\mathcal{T}' \supseteq \mathcal{T}$  or  $\mathcal{T} \supseteq \mathcal{T}'$ .

**Lemma 11.1.8.** Let  $X$  be a topological space and  $U \subseteq X$ . Then  $U$  is open if and only if, for all  $x \in U$ , there exists an open set  $V$  such that  $x \in V \subseteq U$ .

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1. \Rightarrow$

PROOF: Take  $V = U$

$\langle 1 \rangle 2. \Leftarrow$

PROOF: We have  $U = \bigcup \{V \text{ open in } X \mid V \subseteq U\}$ .

□

**Lemma 11.1.9.** *Let  $X$  be a set and  $\mathcal{T}$  a nonempty set of topologies on  $X$ . Then  $\bigcap \mathcal{T}$  is a topology on  $X$ , and is the finest topology that is coarser than every member of  $\mathcal{T}$ .*

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1. X \in \bigcap \mathcal{T}$

PROOF: Since  $X$  is in every member of  $\mathcal{T}$ .

$\langle 1 \rangle 2. \bigcap \mathcal{T}$  is closed under union.

$\langle 2 \rangle 1. \text{ LET: } \mathcal{U} \subseteq \bigcap \mathcal{T}$

$\langle 2 \rangle 2. \text{ For all } T \in \mathcal{T} \text{ we have } \mathcal{U} \subseteq T$

$\langle 2 \rangle 3. \text{ For all } T \in \mathcal{T} \text{ we have } \bigcup \mathcal{U} \in T$

$\langle 2 \rangle 4. \bigcup \mathcal{U} \in \bigcap \mathcal{T}$

$\langle 1 \rangle 3. \bigcap \mathcal{T}$  is closed under binary intersection.

$\langle 2 \rangle 1. \text{ LET: } U, V \in \bigcap \mathcal{T}$

$\langle 2 \rangle 2. \text{ For all } T \in \mathcal{T} \text{ we have } U, V \in T$

$\langle 2 \rangle 3. \text{ For all } T \in \mathcal{T} \text{ we have } U \cap V \in T$

$\langle 2 \rangle 4. U \cap V \in \bigcap \mathcal{T}$

□

**Lemma 11.1.10.** *Let  $X$  be a set and  $\mathcal{T}$  a set of topologies on  $X$ . Then there exists a unique coarsest topology that is finer than every member of  $\mathcal{T}$ .*

PROOF: The required topology is given by

$\bigcap \{T \in \mathcal{P}P X \mid T \text{ is a topology on } X \text{ that is finer than every member of } \mathcal{T}\}$ ,

The set is nonempty since it contains the discrete topology. □

**Definition 11.1.11** (Neighbourhood). A *neighbourhood* of a point  $x$  is an open set that contains  $x$ .

## 11.2 Closed Set

**Definition 11.2.1** (Closed Set). Let  $X$  be a topological space and  $A \subseteq X$ . Then  $A$  is *closed* if and only if  $X \setminus A$  is open.

**Lemma 11.2.2.** *The empty set is closed.*

PROOF: Since the whole space  $X$  is always open. □

**Lemma 11.2.3.** *The topological space  $X$  is closed.*

PROOF: Since  $\emptyset$  is open. □

**Lemma 11.2.4.** *The intersection of a nonempty set of closed sets is closed.*

PROOF: Let  $\mathcal{C}$  be a nonempty set of closed sets. Then  $X \setminus \bigcap \mathcal{C} = \bigcup \{X \setminus C \mid C \in \mathcal{C}\}$  is open.  $\square$

**Lemma 11.2.5.** *The union of two closed sets is closed.*

PROOF: Let  $C$  and  $D$  be closed. Then  $X \setminus (C \cup D) = (X \setminus C) \cap (X \setminus D)$  is open.  $\square$

**Proposition 11.2.6.** *Let  $X$  be a set and  $\mathcal{C} \subseteq \mathcal{P}X$  a set such that:*

1.  $\emptyset \in \mathcal{C}$
2.  $X \in \mathcal{C}$
3. For all  $\mathcal{A} \subseteq \mathcal{C}$  nonempty we have  $\bigcap \mathcal{A} \in \mathcal{C}$
4. For all  $C, D \in \mathcal{C}$  we have  $C \cup D \in \mathcal{C}$ .

*Then there exists a unique topology  $\mathcal{T}$  such that  $\mathcal{C}$  is the set of closed sets, namely*

$$\mathcal{T} = \{X \setminus C \mid C \in \mathcal{C}\}$$

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $\mathcal{T} = \{X \setminus C \mid C \in \mathcal{C}\}$

$\langle 1 \rangle 2$ .  $\mathcal{T}$  is a topology

$\langle 2 \rangle 1$ .  $X \in \mathcal{T}$

PROOF: Since  $\emptyset \in \mathcal{C}$

$\langle 2 \rangle 2$ . For all  $\mathcal{U} \subseteq \mathcal{T}$  we have  $\bigcup \mathcal{U} \in \mathcal{T}$

$\langle 3 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $\mathcal{U} \subseteq \mathcal{T}$

$\langle 3 \rangle 2$ . CASE:  $\mathcal{U} = \emptyset$

PROOF: In this case  $\bigcup \mathcal{U} = \emptyset \in \mathcal{T}$  since  $X \in \mathcal{C}$

$\langle 3 \rangle 3$ . CASE:  $\mathcal{U} \neq \emptyset$

PROOF: In this case  $X \setminus \bigcup \mathcal{U} = \bigcap \{X \setminus U \mid U \in \mathcal{U}\} \in \mathcal{C}$ .

$\langle 2 \rangle 3$ . For all  $U, V \in \mathcal{T}$  we have  $U \cap V \in \mathcal{T}$

PROOF: Since  $X \setminus (U \cap V) = (X \setminus U) \cup (X \setminus V) \in \mathcal{C}$ .

$\langle 1 \rangle 3$ .  $\mathcal{C}$  is the set of all closed sets in  $\mathcal{T}$

PROOF:

$C$  is closed in  $\mathcal{T}$

$$\Leftrightarrow X \setminus C \in \mathcal{T}$$

$$\Leftrightarrow C \in \mathcal{C}$$

$\langle 1 \rangle 4$ . If  $\mathcal{T}'$  is a topology and  $\mathcal{C}$  is the set of closed sets in  $\mathcal{T}'$  then  $\mathcal{T}' = \mathcal{T}$

PROOF: We have

$$U \in \mathcal{T}$$

$$\Leftrightarrow X \setminus U \in \mathcal{C}$$

$$\Leftrightarrow X \setminus U \text{ is closed in } \mathcal{T}'$$

$$\Leftrightarrow U \in \mathcal{T}'$$

□

**Proposition 11.2.7.** *If  $U$  is open and  $A$  is closed then  $U \setminus A$  is open.*

PROOF:  $U \setminus A = U \cap (X \setminus A)$  is the intersection of two open sets. □

**Proposition 11.2.8.** *If  $U$  is open and  $A$  is closed then  $A \setminus U$  is closed.*

PROOF:  $A \setminus U = A \cap (X \setminus U)$  is the intersection of two closed sets. □

## 11.3 Interior

**Definition 11.3.1** (Interior). Let  $X$  be a topological space and  $A \subseteq X$ . The *interior* of  $A$ ,  $\text{Int } A$ , is the union of all the open subsets of  $A$ .

**Lemma 11.3.2.** *The interior of a set is open.*

PROOF: It is a union of open sets. □

**Lemma 11.3.3.**

$$\text{Int } A \subseteq A$$

PROOF: Immediate from definition. □

**Lemma 11.3.4.** *If  $U$  is open and  $U \subseteq A$  then  $U \subseteq \text{Int } A$*

PROOF: Immediate from definition. □

**Lemma 11.3.5.** *A set  $A$  is open if and only if  $A = \text{Int } A$ .*

PROOF: If  $A = \text{Int } A$  then  $A$  is open by Lemma 11.3.2. Conversely if  $A$  is open then  $A \subseteq \text{Int } A$  by the definition of interior and so  $A = \text{Int } A$ .

## 11.4 Closure

**Definition 11.4.1** (Closure). Let  $X$  be a topological space and  $A \subseteq X$ . The *closure* of  $A$ ,  $\bar{A}$ , is the intersection of all the closed sets that include  $A$ .

This intersection exists since  $X$  is a closed set that includes  $A$  (Lemma 11.2.3).

**Lemma 11.4.2.** *The closure of a set is closed.*

PROOF: Dual to Lemma 11.3.2. □

**Lemma 11.4.3.**

$$A \subseteq \bar{A}$$

PROOF: Immediate from definition. □

**Lemma 11.4.4.** *If  $C$  is closed and  $A \subseteq C$  then  $\bar{A} \subseteq C$ .*

PROOF: Immediate from definition.  $\square$

**Lemma 11.4.5.** *A set  $A$  is closed if and only if  $A = \overline{A}$ .*

PROOF: Dual to Lemma 11.3.5.  $\square$

**Theorem 11.4.6.** *Let  $X$  be a topological space,  $A \subseteq X$  and  $x \in X$ . Then  $x \in \overline{A}$  if and only if every neighbourhood of  $x$  intersects  $A$ .*

PROOF: We have

$$\begin{aligned} x \in \overline{A} \\ \Leftrightarrow \forall C. C \text{ closed} \wedge A \subseteq C \Rightarrow x \in C \\ \Leftrightarrow \forall U. U \text{ open} \wedge A \cap U = \emptyset \Rightarrow x \notin U \\ \Leftrightarrow \forall U. U \text{ open} \wedge x \in U \Rightarrow U \text{ intersects } A \end{aligned} \quad \square$$

**Proposition 11.4.7.** *If  $A \subseteq B$  then  $\overline{A} \subseteq \overline{B}$ .*

PROOF: This holds because  $\overline{B}$  is a closed set that includes  $A$ .  $\square$

**Proposition 11.4.8.**

$$\overline{A \cup B} = \overline{A} \cup \overline{B}$$

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1. \overline{A} \subseteq \overline{A \cup B}$

PROOF: By Proposition 11.4.7.

$\langle 1 \rangle 2. \overline{B} \subseteq \overline{A \cup B}$

PROOF: By Proposition 11.4.7.

$\langle 1 \rangle 3. \overline{A \cup B} \subseteq \overline{A} \cup \overline{B}$

$\langle 2 \rangle 1. \text{ LET: } x \in \overline{A \cup B}$

$\langle 2 \rangle 2. \text{ ASSUME: } x \notin \overline{A}$

PROVE:  $x \in \overline{B}$

$\langle 2 \rangle 3. \text{ PICK a neighbourhood } U \text{ of } x \text{ that does not intersect } A$

$\langle 2 \rangle 4. \text{ LET: } V \text{ be any neighbourhood of } x$

$\langle 2 \rangle 5. U \cap V \text{ is a neighbourhood of } x$

$\langle 2 \rangle 6. U \cap V \text{ intersects } A \cup B$

PROOF: From  $\langle 2 \rangle 1$  and Theorem 11.4.6.

$\langle 2 \rangle 7. U \cap V \text{ intersects } B$

PROOF: From  $\langle 2 \rangle 3$

$\langle 2 \rangle 8. V \text{ intersects } B$

$\langle 2 \rangle 9. \text{ Q.E.D.}$

PROOF: We have  $x \in \overline{B}$  from Theorem 11.4.6.

$\square$

**Proposition 11.4.9.** *Let  $X$  be a topological space. Let  $\mathcal{D}$  be a set of subsets of  $X$  that is maximal with respect to the finite intersection property. Let  $x \in X$ . Then the following are equivalent:*

1. For all  $D \in \mathcal{D}$  we have  $x \in \overline{D}$

2. Every neighbourhood of  $x$  is in  $\mathcal{D}$ .

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1. 1 \Rightarrow 2$

$\langle 2 \rangle 1.$  For all  $D \in \mathcal{D}$  we have  $x \in \overline{D}$

$\langle 2 \rangle 2.$  LET:  $U$  be a neighbourhood of  $x$

$\langle 2 \rangle 3.$   $\mathcal{D} \cup \{U\}$  satisfies the finite intersection property.

$\langle 3 \rangle 1.$  LET:  $D_1, \dots, D_n \in \mathcal{D}$

$\langle 3 \rangle 2.$   $D_1 \cap \dots \cap D_n \in \mathcal{D}$

PROOF: Lemma 10.1.2.

$\langle 3 \rangle 3.$   $x \in \overline{D_1 \cap \dots \cap D_n}$

PROOF:  $\langle 2 \rangle 1, \langle 3 \rangle 2$

$\langle 3 \rangle 4.$   $D_1 \cap \dots \cap D_n \cap U \neq \emptyset$

PROOF: Theorem 11.4.6,  $\langle 2 \rangle 2, \langle 3 \rangle 3.$

$\langle 2 \rangle 4.$   $\mathcal{D} = \mathcal{D} \cup \{U\}$

PROOF: By the maximality of  $\mathcal{D}$ .

$\langle 2 \rangle 5.$   $U \in \mathcal{D}$

$\langle 1 \rangle 2. 2 \Rightarrow 1$

$\langle 2 \rangle 1.$  ASSUME: Every neighbourhood of  $x$  is in  $\mathcal{D}$ .

$\langle 2 \rangle 2.$  LET:  $D \in \mathcal{D}$

$\langle 2 \rangle 3.$  Every neighbourhood of  $x$  intersects  $D$ .

PROOF: From  $\langle 2 \rangle 1, \langle 2 \rangle 2$  and the fact that  $\mathcal{D}$  satisfies the finite intersection property.

$\langle 2 \rangle 4.$   $x \in \overline{D}$

PROOF: Theorem 11.4.6,  $\langle 2 \rangle 3.$

□

## 11.5 Boundary

**Definition 11.5.1** (Boundary). The *boundary* of a set  $A$  is the set  $\partial A = \overline{A} \cap \overline{X \setminus A}$ .

**Proposition 11.5.2.**

$$\text{Int } A \cap \partial A = \emptyset$$

PROOF: Since  $\overline{X \setminus A} = X \setminus \text{Int } A$ . □

**Proposition 11.5.3.**

$$\overline{A} = \text{Int } A \cup \partial A$$

PROOF:

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Int } A \cup \partial A &= \text{Int } A \cup (\overline{A} \cap \overline{X \setminus A}) \\ &= (\text{Int } A \cup \overline{A}) \cap (\text{Int } A \cup \overline{X \setminus A}) \\ &= \overline{A} \cap X \\ &= \overline{A} \end{aligned}$$

**Proposition 11.5.4.**  $\partial A = \emptyset$  if and only if  $A$  is open and closed.

PROOF: If  $\partial A = \emptyset$  then  $\overline{A} = \text{Int } A$  by Proposition 11.5.3.

**Proposition 11.5.5.** *A set  $U$  is open if and only if  $\partial U = \overline{U} \setminus U$ .*

PROOF:

$$\begin{aligned} \partial U &= \overline{U} \setminus U \\ \Leftrightarrow \overline{U} \setminus \text{Int } U &= \overline{U} \setminus U && (\text{Propositions 11.5.2, 11.5.3}) \\ \Leftrightarrow \text{Int } U &= U && \square \end{aligned}$$

## 11.6 Limit Points

**Definition 11.6.1** (Limit Point). Let  $X$  be a topological space,  $a \in X$  and  $A \subseteq X$ . Then  $a$  is a *limit point*, *cluster point* or *point of accumulation* for  $A$  if and only if every neighbourhood of  $a$  intersects  $A$  at a point other than  $a$ .

**Lemma 11.6.2.** *The point  $a$  is an accumulation point for  $A$  if and only if  $a \in \overline{A \setminus \{a\}}$ .*

PROOF: From Theorem 11.4.6.  $\square$

**Theorem 11.6.3.** *Let  $X$  be a topological space and  $A \subseteq X$ . Let  $A'$  be the set of all limit points of  $A$ . Then  $\overline{A} = A \cup A'$ .*

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . For all  $x \in \overline{A}$ , if  $x \notin A$  then  $x \in A'$

PROOF: From Theorem 11.4.6.

$\langle 1 \rangle 2$ .  $A \subseteq \overline{A}$

PROOF: Lemma 11.4.3.

$\langle 1 \rangle 3$ .  $A' \subseteq \overline{A}$

PROOF: From Theorem 11.4.6.

$\square$

**Corollary 11.6.3.1.** *A set is closed if and only if it contains all its limit points.*

**Proposition 11.6.4.** *In an indiscrete topology, every point is a limit point of any set that has more than one point.*

PROOF: Let  $X$  be an indiscrete space. Let  $A$  be a set with more than one point and  $x$  be a point. The only neighbourhood of  $x$  is  $X$ , which must intersect  $A$  at a point other than  $x$ .  $\square$

**Lemma 11.6.5.** *Let  $X$  be a topological space and  $A \subseteq B \subseteq X$ . Then every limit point of  $A$  is a limit point of  $B$ .*

PROOF: Immediate from definitions.  $\square$

## 11.7 Basis for a Topology

**Definition 11.7.1** (Basis). If  $X$  is a set, a *basis* for a topology on  $X$  is a set  $\mathcal{B} \subseteq \mathcal{P}X$  called *basis elements* such that

1. For all  $x \in X$ , there exists  $B \in \mathcal{B}$  such that  $x \in B$ .
2. For all  $B_1, B_2 \in \mathcal{B}$  and  $x \in B_1 \cap B_2$ , there exists  $B_3 \in \mathcal{B}$  such that  $x \in B_3 \subseteq B_1 \cap B_2$ .

If  $\mathcal{B}$  satisfies these two conditions, then we define the topology *generated* by  $\mathcal{B}$  to be  $\mathcal{T} = \{U \in \mathcal{P}X \mid \forall x \in U. \exists B \in \mathcal{B}. x \in B \subseteq U\}$ .

We prove this is a topology.

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1.$   $X \in \mathcal{T}$

PROOF: For all  $x \in X$  there exists  $B \in \mathcal{B}$  such that  $x \in B \subseteq X$  by condition 1.

$\langle 1 \rangle 2.$  For all  $\mathcal{U} \subseteq \mathcal{T}$  we have  $\bigcup \mathcal{U} \in \mathcal{T}$

$\langle 2 \rangle 1.$  LET:  $\mathcal{U} \subseteq \mathcal{T}$

$\langle 2 \rangle 2.$  LET:  $x \in \bigcup \mathcal{U}$

$\langle 2 \rangle 3.$  PICK  $U \in \mathcal{U}$  such that  $x \in U$

$\langle 2 \rangle 4.$  PICK  $B \in \mathcal{B}$  such that  $x \in B \subseteq U$

PROOF: Since  $U \in \mathcal{T}$  by  $\langle 2 \rangle 1$  and  $\langle 2 \rangle 3$ .

$\langle 2 \rangle 5.$   $x \in B \subseteq \bigcup \mathcal{U}$

$\langle 1 \rangle 3.$  For all  $U, V \in \mathcal{T}$  we have  $U \cap V \in \mathcal{T}$

$\langle 2 \rangle 1.$  LET:  $U, V \in \mathcal{T}$

$\langle 2 \rangle 2.$  LET:  $x \in U \cap V$

$\langle 2 \rangle 3.$  PICK  $B_1 \in \mathcal{B}$  such that  $x \in B_1 \subseteq U$

$\langle 2 \rangle 4.$  PICK  $B_2 \in \mathcal{B}$  such that  $x \in B_2 \subseteq V$

$\langle 2 \rangle 5.$  PICK  $B_3 \in \mathcal{B}$  such that  $x \in B_3 \subseteq B_1 \cap B_2$

PROOF: By condition 2.

$\langle 2 \rangle 6.$   $x \in B_3 \subseteq U \cap V$

□

**Lemma 11.7.2.** Let  $X$  be a set. Let  $\mathcal{B}$  be a basis for a topology  $\mathcal{T}$  on  $X$ . Then  $\mathcal{T}$  is the set of all unions of subsets of  $\mathcal{B}$ .

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1.$  For all  $U \in \mathcal{T}$ , there exists  $\mathcal{A} \subseteq \mathcal{B}$  such that  $U = \bigcup \mathcal{A}$

$\langle 2 \rangle 1.$  LET:  $U \in \mathcal{T}$

$\langle 2 \rangle 2.$  LET:  $\mathcal{A} = \{B \in \mathcal{B} \mid B \subseteq U\}$

$\langle 2 \rangle 3.$   $U \subseteq \bigcup \mathcal{A}$

$\langle 3 \rangle 1.$  LET:  $x \in U$

$\langle 3 \rangle 2.$  PICK  $B \in \mathcal{B}$  such that  $x \in B \subseteq U$

PROOF: Since  $\mathcal{B}$  is a basis for  $\mathcal{T}$ .

$\langle 3 \rangle 3.$   $x \in B \in \mathcal{A}$

$\langle 2 \rangle 4.$   $\bigcup \mathcal{A} \subseteq U$



PROOF: From the definition of  $\mathcal{A}$  ( $\langle 2 \rangle 2$ ).

$\langle 1 \rangle 2$ . For all  $\mathcal{A} \subseteq \mathcal{B}$  we have  $\bigcup \mathcal{A} \in \mathcal{T}$

$\langle 2 \rangle 1$ .  $\mathcal{B} \subseteq \mathcal{T}$

PROOF: If  $B \in \mathcal{B}$  and  $x \in B$ , then there exists  $B' \in \mathcal{B}$  such that  $x \in B' \subseteq B$ , namely  $B' = B$ .

$\langle 2 \rangle 2$ . Q.E.D.

PROOF: Since  $\mathcal{T}$  is closed under union.

□

**Corollary 11.7.2.1.** *Let  $X$  be a set. Let  $\mathcal{B}$  be a basis for a topology  $\mathcal{T}$  on  $X$ . Then  $\mathcal{T}$  is the coarsest topology that includes  $\mathcal{B}$ .*

PROOF: Since every topology that includes  $\mathcal{B}$  includes all unions of subsets of  $\mathcal{B}$ . □

**Lemma 11.7.3.** *Let  $X$  be a topological space. Suppose that  $\mathcal{C}$  is a set of open sets such that, for every open set  $U$  and every point  $x \in U$ , there exists  $C \in \mathcal{C}$  such that  $x \in C \subseteq U$ . Then  $\mathcal{C}$  is a basis for the topology on  $X$ .*

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . For all  $x \in X$ , there exists  $C \in \mathcal{C}$  such that  $x \in C$

PROOF: Immediate from hypothesis.

$\langle 1 \rangle 2$ . For all  $C_1, C_2 \in \mathcal{C}$  and  $x \in C_1 \cap C_2$ , there exists  $C_3 \in \mathcal{C}$  such that  $x \in C_3 \subseteq C_1 \cap C_2$

PROOF: Since  $C_1 \cap C_2$  is open.

$\langle 1 \rangle 3$ . Every open set is open in the topology generated by  $\mathcal{C}$

PROOF: Immediate from hypothesis.

$\langle 1 \rangle 4$ . Every union of a subset of  $\mathcal{C}$  is open.

PROOF: Since every member of  $\mathcal{C}$  is open.

□

**Lemma 11.7.4.** *Let  $\mathcal{B}$  and  $\mathcal{B}'$  be bases for the topologies  $\mathcal{T}$  and  $\mathcal{T}'$  respectively on the set  $X$ . Then the following are equivalent.*

1.  $\mathcal{T} \subseteq \mathcal{T}'$
2. For all  $B \in \mathcal{B}$  and  $x \in B$ , there exists  $B' \in \mathcal{B}'$  such that  $x \in B' \subseteq B$ .

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1$ .  $1 \Rightarrow 2$

$\langle 2 \rangle 1$ . ASSUME:  $\mathcal{T} \subseteq \mathcal{T}'$

$\langle 2 \rangle 2$ . LET:  $B \in \mathcal{B}$  and  $x \in B$

$\langle 2 \rangle 3$ .  $B \in \mathcal{T}$

PROOF: Corollary 11.7.2.1.

$\langle 2 \rangle 4$ .  $B \in \mathcal{T}'$

PROOF: By  $\langle 2 \rangle 1$

$\langle 2 \rangle 5$ . There exists  $B' \in \mathcal{B}'$  such that  $x \in B' \subseteq B$

PROOF: Since  $\mathcal{B}'$  is a basis for  $\mathcal{T}'$ .

$\langle 1 \rangle 2$ .  $2 \Rightarrow 1$

- ⟨2⟩1. ASSUME: 2
  - ⟨2⟩2. LET:  $U \in \mathcal{T}$   
PROVE:  $U \in \mathcal{T}'$
  - ⟨2⟩3. LET:  $x \in U$   
PROVE: There exists  $B' \in \mathcal{B}'$  such that  $x \in B' \subseteq U$
  - ⟨2⟩4. PICK  $B \in \mathcal{B}$  such that  $x \in B \subseteq U$   
PROOF: Since  $\mathcal{B}$  is a basis for  $\mathcal{T}$ .
  - ⟨2⟩5. PICK  $B' \in \mathcal{B}'$  such that  $x \in B' \subseteq B$   
PROOF: By ⟨2⟩1.
  - ⟨2⟩6.  $x \in B' \subseteq U$
- 

**Theorem 11.7.5.** *Let  $X$  be a topological space,  $A \subseteq X$  and  $x \in X$ . Let  $\mathcal{B}$  be a basis for  $X$ . Then  $x \in \overline{A}$  if and only if, for all  $B \in \mathcal{B}$ , if  $x \in B$  then  $B$  intersects  $A$ .*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. If  $x \in \overline{A}$  then, for all  $B \in \mathcal{B}$ , if  $x \in B$  then  $B$  intersects  $A$ .  
PROOF: This follows from Theorem 11.4.6 since every element of  $\mathcal{B}$  is open (Corollary 11.7.2.1).
  - ⟨1⟩2. Suppose that, for all  $B \in \mathcal{B}$ , if  $x \in B$  then  $B$  intersects  $A$ . Then  $x \in \overline{A}$ .  
    - ⟨2⟩1. ASSUME: For all  $B \in \mathcal{B}$ , if  $x \in B$  then  $B$  intersects  $A$ .
    - ⟨2⟩2. LET:  $U$  be an open set that contains  $x$   
PROVE:  $U$  intersects  $A$ .
    - ⟨2⟩3. PICK  $B \in \mathcal{B}$  such that  $x \in B \subseteq U$ .
    - ⟨2⟩4.  $B$  intersects  $A$ .  
PROOF: From ⟨2⟩1.
    - ⟨2⟩5.  $U$  intersects  $A$ .
    - ⟨2⟩6. Q.E.D.
- PROOF: By Theorem 11.4.6.
- 

**Definition 11.7.6** (Lower Limit Topology on the Real Line). The *lower limit topology on the real line* is the topology on  $\mathbb{R}$  generated by the basis consisting of all half-open intervals of the form  $[a, b)$ .

We write  $\mathbb{R}_l$  for the topological space  $\mathbb{R}$  under the lower limit topology.

We prove this is a basis for a topology.

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. For all  $x \in \mathbb{R}$  there exists an interval  $[a, b)$  such that  $x \in [a, b)$ .  
PROOF: Take  $[a, b) = [x, x + 1)$ .
  - ⟨1⟩2. For any open intervals  $[a, b)$ ,  $[c, d)$  if  $x \in [a, b) \cap [c, d)$ , then there exists an interval  $[e, f)$  such that  $x \in [e, f) \subseteq [a, b) \cap [c, d)$   
PROOF: Take  $[e, f) = [\max(a, c), \min(b, d))$ .
- 

**Definition 11.7.7** ( $K$ -topology on the Real Line). Let  $K = \{1/n \mid n \in \mathbb{Z}^+\}$ .

The  $K$ -topology on the real line is the topology on  $\mathbb{R}$  generated by the basis consisting of all open intervals  $(a, b)$  and all sets of the form  $(a, b) \setminus K$ .

We write  $\mathbb{R}_K$  for the topological space  $\mathbb{R}$  under the  $K$ -topology.

We prove this is a basis for a topology.

PROOF:

(1)1. For all  $x \in \mathbb{R}$  there exists an open interval  $(a, b)$  such that  $x \in (a, b)$ .

PROOF: Take  $(a, b) = (x - 1, x + 1)$ .

(1)2. For any basic open sets  $B_1, B_2$  if  $x \in B_1 \cap B_2$ , then there exists a basic open set  $B_3$  such that  $x \in B_3 \subseteq B_1 \cap B_2$

(2)1. CASE:  $B_1 = (a, b), B_2 = (c, d)$

PROOF: Take  $B_3 = (\max(a, c), \min(b, d))$ .

(2)2. CASE:  $B_1 = (a, b)$  or  $(a, b) \setminus K, B_2 = (c, d)$  or  $(c, d) \setminus K$ , and they are not both open intervals.

PROOF: Take  $B_3 = (\max(a, c), \min(b, d)) \setminus K$ .

□

**Lemma 11.7.8.** *The lower limit topology and the  $K$ -topology are incomparable.*

PROOF:

(1)1. The interval  $[10, 11)$  is not open in the  $K$ -topology.

PROOF: There is no open interval  $(a, b)$  such that  $10 \in (a, b) \subseteq [10, 11)$  or  $10 \in (a, b) \setminus K \subseteq [10, 11)$ .

(1)2. The set  $(-1, 1) \setminus K$  is not open in the lower limit topology.

PROOF: There is no half-open interval  $[a, b)$  such that  $0 \in [a, b) \subseteq (-1, 1) \setminus K$ , since there must be a positive integer  $n$  with  $1/n \in [a, b)$ .

□

**Definition 11.7.9** (Subbasis). A *subbasis*  $\mathcal{S}$  for a topology on  $X$  is a set  $\mathcal{S} \subseteq \mathcal{P}X$  such that  $\bigcup \mathcal{S} = X$ .

The topology *generated* by the subbasis  $\mathcal{S}$  is the set of all unions of finite intersections of elements of  $\mathcal{S}$ .

We prove this is a topology.

PROOF:

(1)1. The set  $\mathcal{B}$  of all finite intersections of elements of  $\mathcal{S}$  forms a basis for a topology on  $X$ .

(2)1.  $\bigcup \mathcal{B} = X$

PROOF: Since  $\mathcal{S} \subseteq \mathcal{B}$ .

(2)2.  $\mathcal{B}$  is closed under binary intersection.

PROOF: By definition.

(1)2. Q.E.D.

PROOF: By Lemma 11.7.2.

□

We have simultaneously proved:

**Proposition 11.7.10.** *Let  $\mathcal{S}$  be a subbasis for the topology on  $X$ . Then the set of all finite intersections of elements of  $\mathcal{S}$  is a basis for the topology on  $X$ .*

**Proposition 11.7.11.** *Let  $X$  be a set. Let  $\mathcal{S}$  be a subbasis for a topology  $\mathcal{T}$  on  $X$ . Then  $\mathcal{T}$  is the coarsest topology that includes  $\mathcal{S}$ .*

PROOF: Since every topology that includes  $\mathcal{S}$  includes every union of finite intersections of elements of  $\mathcal{S}$ .  $\square$

## 11.8 Local Basis at a Point

**Definition 11.8.1** (Local Basis). Let  $X$  be a topological space and  $a \in X$ . A (local) basis at  $a$  is a set  $\mathcal{B}$  of neighbourhoods of  $a$  such that every neighbourhood of  $a$  includes some member of  $\mathcal{B}$ .

**Lemma 11.8.2.** *If there exists a countable local basis at a point  $a$ , then there exists a countable local basis  $\{B_n \mid n \geq 1\}$  such that  $B_1 \supseteq B_2 \supseteq \dots$ .*

PROOF: Given a countable local basis  $\{C_n \mid n \geq 1\}$ , take  $B_n = C_1 \cap \dots \cap C_n$ .  $\square$

## 11.9 Nets

**Definition 11.9.1** (Net). Let  $X$  be a topological space. A net in  $X$  consists of a directed poset  $J$  and a family  $(x_\alpha)_{\alpha \in J}$  of points of  $X$  indexed by  $J$ .

**Definition 11.9.2** (Convergence). Let  $X$  be a topological space. Let  $(x_\alpha)_{\alpha \in J}$  be a net in  $X$  and  $l \in X$ . Then  $(x_\alpha)$  converges to the limit  $l$  iff, for every limit  $U$  of  $l$ , there exists  $\alpha \in J$  such that, for all  $\beta \geq \alpha$ , we have  $x_\beta \in U$ .

**Lemma 11.9.3.** *Let  $X$  be a topological space. Let  $A \subseteq X$  and  $l \in X$ . Then  $l \in \bar{A}$  if and only if there exists a net of points in  $A$  that converges to  $l$ .*

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . If  $l \in \bar{A}$  then there exists a net of points in  $A$  that converges to  $l$ .

$\langle 2 \rangle 1$ . ASSUME:  $l \in \bar{A}$

$\langle 2 \rangle 2$ . LET:  $J$  be the set of neighbourhoods of  $l$  under  $\supseteq$

$\langle 2 \rangle 3$ . For  $U \in J$ , PICK  $a_U \in U \cap A$

PROVE:  $a_U \rightarrow l$  as  $U \rightarrow \infty$

PROOF: Theorem 11.4.6.

$\langle 2 \rangle 4$ . LET:  $U$  be a neighbourhood of  $l$ .

$\langle 2 \rangle 5$ . For any  $V \subseteq U$  we have  $a_V \in V$ .

$\langle 1 \rangle 2$ . If there exists a net of points in  $A$  that converges to  $l$ , then  $l \in \bar{A}$ .

$\langle 2 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $(a_\alpha)_{\alpha \in J}$  be a sequence of points in  $A$  that converges to  $l$ .

$\langle 2 \rangle 2$ . LET:  $U$  be a neighbourhood of  $l$ .

$\langle 2 \rangle 3$ . PICK  $\alpha \in J$  such that, for all  $\beta \geq \alpha$ , we have  $a_\beta \in U$ .

$\langle 2 \rangle 4$ .  $a_\alpha \in U \cap A$

$\langle 2 \rangle 5$ . Q.E.D.

PROOF: Theorem 11.4.6.

$\square$

**Proposition 11.9.4.** *Let  $X$  be a topological space. Let  $\mathcal{B}$  be a basis for the topology on  $X$ . Let  $(a_n)$  be a sequence in  $X$  and  $l \in X$ . Then  $a_n \rightarrow l$  as  $n \rightarrow \infty$  if and only if, for every  $B \in \mathcal{B}$  with  $l \in B$ , there exists  $N$  such that, for all  $n \geq N$ , we have  $a_n \in B$ .*

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . If  $a_n \rightarrow l$  as  $n \rightarrow \infty$  then, for every  $B \in \mathcal{B}$  with  $l \in B$ , there exists  $N$  such that, for all  $n \geq N$ , we have  $a_n \in B$ .

PROOF: Since every element of  $\mathcal{B}$  is open (Corollary 11.7.2.1).

$\langle 1 \rangle 2$ . If, for every  $B \in \mathcal{B}$  with  $l \in B$ , there exists  $N$  such that, for all  $n \geq N$ , we have  $a_n \in B$ , then  $a_n \rightarrow l$  as  $n \rightarrow \infty$ .

$\langle 2 \rangle 1$ . ASSUME: for every  $B \in \mathcal{B}$  with  $l \in B$ , there exists  $N$  such that, for all  $n \geq N$ , we have  $a_n \in B$

$\langle 2 \rangle 2$ . LET:  $U$  be a neighbourhood of  $l$ .

$\langle 2 \rangle 3$ . PICK  $B \in \mathcal{B}$  such that  $l \in B \subseteq U$

$\langle 2 \rangle 4$ . PICK  $N$  such that, for all  $n \geq N$ , we have  $a_n \in B$

PROOF: From  $\langle 2 \rangle 1$ .

$\langle 2 \rangle 5$ . For all  $n \geq N$  we have  $a_n \in U$

□

**Lemma 11.9.5.** *If a sequence  $(a_n)$  is constant with  $a_n = l$  for all  $n$ , then  $a_n \rightarrow l$  as  $n \rightarrow \infty$ .*

PROOF: Immediate from definitions. □

**Theorem 11.9.6.** *Let  $X$  be a linearly ordered set. Let  $(s_n)$  be a monotone increasing sequence in  $X$  with a supremum  $s$ . Then  $s_n \rightarrow s$  as  $n \rightarrow \infty$ .*

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . ASSUME:  $s$  is not least in  $X$ .

PROOF: Otherwise  $(s_n)$  is the constant sequence  $s$  and the result follows from Lemma 11.9.5.

$\langle 1 \rangle 2$ . LET:  $U$  be a neighbourhood of  $s$ .

$\langle 1 \rangle 3$ . PICK  $a < s$  such that  $(a, s] \subseteq U$

$\langle 1 \rangle 4$ . PICK  $N$  such that  $a < a_N$ .

$\langle 1 \rangle 5$ . For all  $n \geq N$  we have  $a_n \in (a, s]$

$\langle 1 \rangle 6$ . For all  $n \geq N$  we have  $a_n \in U$ .

□

**Theorem 11.9.7.** *If  $\sum_{i=0}^{\infty} a_i = s$  and  $\sum_{i=0}^{\infty} b_i = t$  then  $\sum_{i=0}^{\infty} (ca_i + b_i) = cs + t$ .*

PROOF:  $\sum_{i=0}^N (ca_i + b_i) = c \sum_{i=0}^N a_i + \sum_{i=0}^N b_i \rightarrow cs + t$  as  $n \rightarrow \infty$ . □

**Theorem 11.9.8** (Comparison Test). *If  $|a_i| \leq b_i$  for all  $i$  and  $\sum_{i=0}^{\infty} b_i$  converges then  $\sum_{i=0}^{\infty} a_i$  converges.*

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1$ .  $\sum_{i=0}^{\infty} |a_i|$  converges

PROOF: The partial sums  $\sum_{i=0}^N |a_i|$  form an increasing sequence bounded above by  $\sum_{i=0}^{\infty} b_i$ .  
 $\langle 1 \rangle 2$ . LET:  $c_i = |a_i| + a_i$  for all  $i$   
 $\langle 1 \rangle 3$ .  $\sum_{i=0}^{\infty} c_i$  converges  
 PROOF: Each  $c_i$  is either  $2|a_i|$  or 0. So the partial sums  $\sum_{i=0}^N c_i$  form an increasing sequence bounded above by  $2 \sum_{i=0}^{\infty} b_i$ .  
 $\langle 1 \rangle 4$ . Q.E.D.  
 PROOF: Since  $a_i = c_i - |a_i|$ .  
 $\square$

**Corollary 11.9.8.1.** *If  $\sum_{i=0}^{\infty} |a_i|$  converges then  $\sum_{i=0}^{\infty} a_i$  converges.*

**Theorem 11.9.9** (Weierstrass M-test). *Let  $X$  be a set and  $(f_n : X \rightarrow \mathbb{R})$  be a sequence of functions. Let*

$$s_n(x) = \sum_{i=0}^n f_i(x)$$

*for all  $n, x$ . Suppose  $|f_i(x)| \leq M_i$  for all  $i \geq 0$  and  $x \in X$ . If the series  $\sum_{i=0}^{\infty} M_i$  converges, then the sequence  $(s_n)$  converges uniformly to*

$$s(x) = \sum_{i=0}^{\infty} f_i(x) .$$

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $r_n = \sum_{i=n+1}^{\infty} M_i$  for all  $n$   
 $\langle 1 \rangle 2$ . Given  $0 \leq n < k$ , we have  $|s_k(x) - s_n(x)| \leq r_n$   
 PROOF:

$$\begin{aligned} |s_k(x) - s_n(x)| &= \left| \sum_{i=n+1}^k f_i(x) \right| \\ &\leq \sum_{i=n+1}^k |f_i(x)| \\ &\leq \sum_{i=n+1}^k M_i \\ &\leq r_n \end{aligned}$$

$\langle 1 \rangle 3$ . Given  $n \geq 0$  we have  $|s(x) - s_n(x)| \leq r_n$   
 PROOF: By taking the limit  $k \rightarrow \infty$  in  $\langle 1 \rangle 2$ .  
 $\langle 1 \rangle 4$ . Q.E.D.  
 PROOF: Since  $r_n \rightarrow 0$  as  $n \rightarrow \infty$ .  
 $\square$

## 11.10 Locally Finite Sets

**Definition 11.10.1** (Locally Finite). Let  $X$  be a topological space and  $\{A_\alpha\}$  a family of subsets of  $X$ . Then  $\mathcal{A}$  is *locally finite* if and only if every point in  $X$

has a neighbourhood that intersects  $A_\alpha$  for only finitely many  $\alpha$ .

**Proposition 11.10.2.** *A  $T_1$  space with a locally finite basis is discrete.*

PROOF:

- $\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $X$  be a  $T_1$  space with a locally finite basis.
- $\langle 1 \rangle 2$ . PICK a locally finite basis  $\mathcal{B}$ .
- $\langle 1 \rangle 3$ . LET:  $x \in X$
- $\langle 1 \rangle 4$ . PICK an open neighbourhood  $U$  of  $x$  that intersects only finitely many elements of  $\mathcal{B}$ , say  $B_1, \dots, B_n$ .
- $\langle 1 \rangle 5$ .  $U \cap B_1 \cap \dots \cap B_n = \{x\}$ 
  - $\langle 2 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $y \in U \cap B_1 \cap \dots \cap B_n$
  - $\langle 2 \rangle 2$ . ASSUME: for a contradiction  $x \neq y$
  - $\langle 2 \rangle 3$ . PICK  $B \in \mathcal{B}$  such that  $y \in B \subseteq X - \{x\}$
  - $\langle 2 \rangle 4$ . PICK  $i$  such that  $B = B_i$
  - PROOF: Since  $U$  intersects  $B$  in  $y$ .
  - $\langle 2 \rangle 5$ . Q.E.D.
  - PROOF: This contradicts the fact that  $x \in B_i$ .
- $\langle 1 \rangle 6$ .  $\{x\}$  is open.

□

**Lemma 11.10.3.** *Let  $X$  be a topological space. Let  $\{A_\alpha\}_{\alpha \in J}$  be a locally finite family of subsets of  $X$ . Then every subfamily of  $\{A_\alpha\}_{\alpha \in J}$  is locally finite.*

PROOF:

- $\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $\{A_\alpha\}_{\alpha \in K}$  be a subfamily.
- $\langle 1 \rangle 2$ . LET:  $x \in X$
- $\langle 1 \rangle 3$ . PICK an open neighbourhood  $U$  of  $x$  that intersects  $A_\alpha$  for only finitely many  $\alpha \in J$ .
- $\langle 1 \rangle 4$ .  $U$  intersects  $A_\alpha$  for only finitely many  $\alpha \in K$ .

□

**Lemma 11.10.4.** *Let  $X$  be a topological space. Let  $\{A_\alpha\}_{\alpha \in J}$  be a locally finite family of subsets of  $X$ . Then  $\{\overline{A_\alpha}\}_{\alpha \in J}$  is locally finite.*

PROOF:

- $\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $x \in X$
- $\langle 1 \rangle 2$ . PICK a neighbourhood  $U$  of  $x$  that intersects  $A_\alpha$  for only finitely many  $\alpha \in J$ .
- $\langle 1 \rangle 3$ . For all  $\alpha \in J$ , if  $U$  intersects  $\overline{A_\alpha}$  then  $U$  intersects  $A_\alpha$ .
- $\langle 1 \rangle 4$ .  $U$  intersects  $\overline{A_\alpha}$  for only finitely many  $\alpha \in J$ .

□

**Lemma 11.10.5.** *Let  $X$  be a topological space. Let  $\{A_\alpha\}_{\alpha \in J}$  be a locally finite family of subsets of  $X$ . Then  $\overline{\bigcup_{\alpha \in J} A_\alpha} = \bigcup_{\alpha \in J} \overline{A_\alpha}$ .*

PROOF:

- $\langle 1 \rangle 1$ .  $\overline{\bigcup_{\alpha \in J} A_\alpha} \subseteq \bigcup_{\alpha \in J} \overline{A_\alpha}$

(2)1. LET:  $x \in \overline{\bigcup_{\alpha \in J} A_\alpha}$   
 (2)2. PICK a neighbourhood  $U$  of  $x$  that intersects  $A_\alpha$  for only finitely  $\alpha \in J$ ,  
 say  $\alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_n$   
 (2)3. ASSUME: for a contradiction  $x$  is not in any of  $\overline{A_{\alpha_1}}, \dots, \overline{A_{\alpha_n}}$   
 (2)4.  $U - \overline{A_{\alpha_1}} - \dots - \overline{A_{\alpha_n}}$  is a neighbourhood of  $x$  that does not intersect  
 $\bigcup_{\alpha \in J} A_\alpha$   
 (2)5. Q.E.D.  
 PROOF: This contradicts (2)1.  
 (1)2.  $\bigcup_{\alpha \in J} \overline{A_\alpha} \subseteq \overline{\bigcup_{\alpha \in J} A_\alpha}$   
 PROOF: Proposition 11.4.7.  
 $\square$

**Corollary 11.10.5.1.** *The union of a locally finite set of closed sets is closed.*

## 11.11 Open Maps

**Definition 11.11.1** (Open Map). Let  $X$  and  $Y$  be topological spaces and  $f : X \rightarrow Y$ . Then  $f$  is an *open map* if and only if, for every open set  $U$  in  $X$ , the set  $f(U)$  is open in  $Y$ .

**Lemma 11.11.2.** *Let  $X$  and  $Y$  be topological spaces and  $f : X \rightarrow Y$ . Let  $\mathcal{B}$  be a basis for the topology on  $X$ . If  $f(B)$  is open in  $Y$  for all  $B \in \mathcal{B}$ , then  $f$  is an open map.*

PROOF: From Lemma 11.7.2.  $\square$

**Proposition 11.11.3.** *Let  $X$  and  $Y$  be topological spaces. Let  $\mathcal{B}$  be a basis for the topology on  $X$ . Let  $f : X \rightarrow Y$ . Suppose that, for all  $B \in \mathcal{B}$ , we have  $f(B)$  is open in  $Y$ . Then  $f$  is an open map.*

PROOF: For any  $\mathcal{A} \subseteq \mathcal{B}$ , we have  $f(\bigcup \mathcal{A}) = \bigcup_{B \in \mathcal{B}} f(B)$  is open in  $Y$ . The result follows from Lemma 11.7.2.  $\square$

## 11.12 Continuous Functions

**Definition 11.12.1** (Continuous). Let  $X$  and  $Y$  be topological spaces. A function  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  is *continuous* if and only if, for every open set  $V$  in  $Y$ , the set  $f^{-1}(V)$  is open in  $X$ .

**Proposition 11.12.2.** *Let  $X$  and  $Y$  be topological spaces and  $f : X \rightarrow Y$ . Let  $\mathcal{B}$  be a basis for  $Y$ . Then  $f$  is continuous if and only if, for all  $B \in \mathcal{B}$ , we have  $f^{-1}(B)$  is open in  $X$ .*

PROOF:

(1)1. If  $f$  is continuous then, for all  $B \in \mathcal{B}$ , we have  $f^{-1}(B)$  is open in  $X$ .

PROOF: Since every element of  $\mathcal{B}$  is open (Lemma 11.7.2).



(1)2. Suppose that, for all  $B \in \mathcal{B}$ , we have  $f^{-1}(B)$  is open in  $X$ . Then  $f$  is continuous.

(2)1. ASSUME: For all  $B \in \mathcal{B}$ , we have  $f^{-1}(B)$  is open in  $X$ .

(2)2. LET:  $V$  be open in  $Y$ .

(2)3. PICK  $\mathcal{A} \subseteq \mathcal{B}$  such that  $V = \bigcup \mathcal{A}$

PROOF: By Lemma 11.7.2.

(2)4.  $f^{-1}(V)$  is open in  $X$ .

PROOF:

$$\begin{aligned} f^{-1}(V) &= f^{-1}\left(\bigcup \mathcal{A}\right) \\ &= \bigcup_{B \in \mathcal{A}} f^{-1}(B) \end{aligned}$$

□

**Proposition 11.12.3.** *Let  $X$  and  $Y$  be topological spaces and  $f : X \rightarrow Y$ . Let  $\mathcal{S}$  be a subbasis for  $Y$ . Then  $f$  is continuous if and only if, for all  $S \in \mathcal{S}$ , we have  $f^{-1}(S)$  is open in  $X$ .*

PROOF:

(1)1. If  $f$  is continuous then, for all  $S \in \mathcal{S}$ , we have  $f^{-1}(S)$  is open in  $X$ .

PROOF: Since every element of  $\mathcal{S}$  is open.

(1)2. Suppose that, for all  $S \in \mathcal{S}$ , we have  $f^{-1}(S)$  is open in  $X$ . Then  $f$  is continuous.

(2)1. ASSUME: For all  $S \in \mathcal{S}$ , we have  $f^{-1}(S)$  is open in  $X$ .

(2)2. LET:  $S_1, \dots, S_n \in \mathcal{S}$

(2)3.  $f^{-1}(S_1 \cap \dots \cap S_n)$  is open in  $X$

PROOF: Since  $f^{-1}(S_1 \cap \dots \cap S_n) = f^{-1}(S_1) \cap \dots \cap f^{-1}(S_n)$ .

(2)4. Q.E.D.

PROOF: By Propositions 11.12.2 and 11.7.10.

□

**Proposition 11.12.4.** *Let  $X$  and  $Y$  be topological spaces and  $f : X \rightarrow Y$ . Let  $\mathcal{S}$  be a basis for  $Y$ . Then  $f$  is continuous if and only if, for all  $V \in \mathcal{S}$ , we have  $f^{-1}(V)$  is open in  $X$ .*

PROOF:

(1)1. If  $f$  is continuous then, for all  $V \in \mathcal{S}$ , we have  $f^{-1}(V)$  is open in  $X$ .

PROOF: Since every element of  $\mathcal{S}$  is open.

(1)2. Suppose that, for all  $V \in \mathcal{S}$ , we have  $f^{-1}(V)$  is open in  $X$ . Then  $f$  is continuous.

(2)1. ASSUME: For all  $V \in \mathcal{S}$ , we have  $f^{-1}(V)$  is open in  $X$ .

(2)2. For every set  $B$  that is the finite intersection of elements of  $\mathcal{S}$ , we have  $f^{-1}(B)$  is open in  $X$ .

PROOF: Because  $f^{-1}(V_1 \cap \dots \cap V_n) = f^{-1}(V_1) \cap \dots \cap f^{-1}(V_n)$ .

(2)3. Q.E.D.

PROOF: From Propositions 11.7.10 and 11.12.2.

□

**Definition 11.12.5** (Continuous at a Point). Let  $X$  and  $Y$  be topological spaces. Let  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  and  $x \in X$ . Then  $f$  is *continuous at  $x$*  if and only if, for every neighbourhood  $V$  of  $f(x)$ , there exists a neighbourhood  $U$  of  $x$  such that  $f(U) \subseteq V$ .

**Theorem 11.12.6.** Let  $X$  and  $Y$  be topological spaces and  $f : X \rightarrow Y$ . Then the following are equivalent:

1.  $f$  is continuous.
2. For all  $A \subseteq X$ , we have  $f(\overline{A}) \subseteq \overline{f(A)}$
3. For all  $B \subseteq Y$  closed, we have  $f^{-1}(B)$  is closed in  $X$ .
4.  $f$  is continuous at every point of  $X$ .

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1. 1 \Rightarrow 2$

$\langle 2 \rangle 1.$  ASSUME:  $f$  is continuous.

$\langle 2 \rangle 2.$  LET:  $A \subseteq X$

$\langle 2 \rangle 3.$  LET:  $x \in \overline{A}$

PROVE:  $f(x) \in \overline{f(A)}$

$\langle 2 \rangle 4.$  LET:  $V$  be a neighbourhood of  $f(x)$

$\langle 2 \rangle 5.$   $f^{-1}(V)$  is a neighbourhood of  $x$

$\langle 2 \rangle 6.$  PICK  $y \in A \cap f^{-1}(V)$

PROOF: By Theorem 11.4.6.

$\langle 2 \rangle 7.$   $f(y) \in V \cap f(A)$

$\langle 2 \rangle 8.$  Q.E.D.

PROOF: By Theorem 11.4.6.

$\langle 1 \rangle 2. 2 \Rightarrow 3$

$\langle 2 \rangle 1.$  ASSUME: 2

$\langle 2 \rangle 2.$  LET:  $B$  be closed in  $Y$

$\langle 2 \rangle 3.$  LET:  $x \in \overline{f^{-1}(B)}$

PROVE:  $x \in f^{-1}(B)$

$\langle 2 \rangle 4.$   $f(x) \in B$

PROOF:

$$f(x) \in \overline{f(f^{-1}(B))}$$

$$\subseteq \overline{f(f^{-1}(B))} \quad (\langle 2 \rangle 1)$$

$$\subseteq \overline{B} \quad (\text{Proposition 11.4.7})$$

$$= B$$

$\langle 1 \rangle 3. 3 \Rightarrow 1$

$\langle 2 \rangle 1.$  ASSUME: 3

$\langle 2 \rangle 2.$  LET:  $V$  be open in  $Y$

$\langle 2 \rangle 3.$   $Y \setminus V$  is closed in  $Y$

$\langle 2 \rangle 4.$   $f^{-1}(Y \setminus V)$  is closed in  $X$

$\langle 2 \rangle 5.$   $X \setminus f^{-1}(V)$  is closed in  $X$

$\langle 2 \rangle 6.$   $f^{-1}(V)$  is open in  $X$

⟨1⟩4.  $1 \Rightarrow 4$

PROOF: For any neighbourhood  $V$  of  $f(x)$ , the set  $U = f^{-1}(V)$  is a neighbourhood of  $x$  such that  $f(U) \subseteq V$ .

⟨1⟩5.  $4 \Rightarrow 1$

⟨2⟩1. ASSUME: 4

⟨2⟩2. LET:  $V$  be open in  $Y$

⟨2⟩3. LET:  $x \in f^{-1}(V)$

⟨2⟩4.  $V$  is a neighbourhood of  $f(x)$

⟨2⟩5. PICK a neighbourhood  $U$  of  $x$  such that  $f(U) \subseteq V$

⟨2⟩6.  $x \in U \subseteq f^{-1}(V)$

⟨2⟩7. Q.E.D.

PROOF: By Lemma 11.1.8.

□

**Theorem 11.12.7.** *A constant function is continuous.*

PROOF: Let  $X$  and  $Y$  be topological spaces. Let  $b \in Y$ , and let  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  be the constant function with value  $b$ . For any open  $V \subseteq Y$ , the set  $f^{-1}(V)$  is either  $X$  (if  $b \in V$ ) or  $\emptyset$  (if  $b \notin V$ ). □

**Theorem 11.12.8.** *The composite of two continuous functions is continuous.*

PROOF: Let  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  and  $g : Y \rightarrow Z$  be continuous. For any  $V$  open in  $Z$ , we have  $(g \circ f)^{-1}(V) = f^{-1}(g^{-1}(V))$  is open in  $X$ . □

**Theorem 11.12.9.** *Let  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  be a continuous function and  $A$  be a subspace of  $X$ . Then the restriction  $f \upharpoonright A : A \rightarrow Y$  is continuous.*

PROOF: Let  $V$  be open in  $Y$ . Then  $(f \upharpoonright A)^{-1}(V) = f^{-1}(V) \cap A$  is open in  $A$ . □

**Theorem 11.12.10.** *Let  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  be continuous. Let  $Z$  be a subspace of  $Y$  such that  $f(X) \subseteq Z$ . Then the corestriction  $f : X \rightarrow Z$  is continuous.*

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. LET:  $V$  be open in  $Z$ .

⟨1⟩2. PICK  $U$  open in  $Y$  such that  $V = U \cap Z$ .

⟨1⟩3.  $f^{-1}(V) = f^{-1}(U)$

⟨1⟩4.  $f^{-1}(V)$  is open in  $X$ .

□

**Theorem 11.12.11.** *Let  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  be continuous. Let  $Z$  be a space such that  $Y$  is a subspace of  $Z$ . Then the expansion  $f : X \rightarrow Z$  is continuous.*

PROOF: Let  $V$  be open in  $Z$ . Then  $f^{-1}(V) = f^{-1}(V \cap Y)$  is open in  $X$ . □

**Theorem 11.12.12.** *Let  $X$  and  $Y$  be topological spaces. Let  $f : X \rightarrow Y$ . Suppose  $\mathcal{U}$  is a set of open sets in  $X$  such that  $X = \bigcup \mathcal{U}$  and, for all  $U \in \mathcal{U}$ , we have  $f \upharpoonright U : U \rightarrow Y$  is continuous. Then  $f$  is continuous.*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. LET:  $V$  be open in  $Y$
- ⟨1⟩2.  $f^{-1}(V) = \bigcup_{U \in \mathcal{U}} (f \upharpoonright U)^{-1}(V)$
- ⟨1⟩3. For all  $U \in \mathcal{U}$ , we have  $(f \upharpoonright U)^{-1}(V)$  is open in  $U$ .
- ⟨1⟩4. For all  $U \in \mathcal{U}$ , we have  $(f \upharpoonright U)^{-1}(V)$  is open in  $X$ .

PROOF: Lemma 11.18.6.

□

**Proposition 11.12.13.** *Let  $X$  and  $X'$  be the same set  $X$  under two topologies  $\mathcal{T}$  and  $\mathcal{T}'$ . Let  $i : X \rightarrow X'$  be the identity function. Then  $i$  is continuous if and only if  $\mathcal{T}' \subseteq \mathcal{T}$ .*

PROOF: Immediate from definitions. □

**Proposition 11.12.14.** *Let  $f : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  and  $a \in \mathbb{R}$ . Then  $f$  is continuous on the right at  $a$  if and only if  $f$  is continuous at  $a$  as a function  $\mathbb{R}_l \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ .*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. If  $f$  is continuous on the right at  $a$  then  $f$  is continuous at  $a$  as a function  $\mathbb{R}_l \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ .
  - ⟨2⟩1. ASSUME:  $f$  is continuous on the right at  $a$ .
  - ⟨2⟩2. LET:  $V$  be a neighbourhood of  $f(a)$
  - ⟨2⟩3. PICK  $b, c$  such that  $f(a) \in (b, c) \subseteq V$ .
  - ⟨2⟩4. LET:  $\epsilon = \min(c - f(a), f(a) - b)$
  - ⟨2⟩5. PICK  $\delta > 0$  such that, for all  $x$ , if  $a < x < a + \delta$  then  $|f(x) - f(a)| < \epsilon$
  - ⟨2⟩6. LET:  $U = [a, a + \delta)$
  - ⟨2⟩7.  $f(U) \subseteq V$
- ⟨1⟩2. If  $f$  is continuous at  $a$  as a function  $\mathbb{R}_l \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  then  $f$  is continuous on the right at  $a$ .
  - ⟨2⟩1. ASSUME:  $f$  is continuous at  $a$  as a function  $\mathbb{R}_l \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$
  - ⟨2⟩2. LET:  $\epsilon > 0$
  - ⟨2⟩3. PICK a neighbourhood  $U$  of  $a$  such that  $f(U) \subseteq (f(a) - \epsilon, f(a) + \epsilon)$
  - ⟨2⟩4. PICK  $b, c$  such that  $a \in [b, c) \subset U$
  - ⟨2⟩5. LET:  $\delta = c - a$
  - ⟨2⟩6. For all  $x$ , if  $a < x < a + \delta$  then  $|f(x) - f(a)| < \epsilon$

□

**Lemma 11.12.15.** *Let  $f : X \rightarrow Y$ . Let  $Z$  be an open subspace of  $X$  and  $a \in Z$ . If  $f \upharpoonright Z$  is continuous at  $a$  then  $f$  is continuous at  $a$ .*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. LET:  $V$  be a neighbourhood of  $f(x)$
- ⟨1⟩2. PICK a neighbourhood  $W$  of  $x$  in  $Z$  such that  $f(W) \subseteq V$
- ⟨1⟩3.  $W$  is a neighbourhood of  $x$  in  $X$  such that  $f(W) \subseteq V$

PROOF: Lemma 11.18.6.

□

**Proposition 11.12.16.** *Let  $X$  and  $Y$  be topological spaces and  $f : X \rightarrow Y$ . Then  $f$  is continuous if and only if, for any net  $(a_\alpha)_{\alpha \in J}$  in  $X$  and  $l \in X$ , if  $a_\alpha \rightarrow l$  as  $\alpha \rightarrow \infty$  in  $X$  then  $f(a_\alpha) \rightarrow f(l)$  as  $\alpha \rightarrow \infty$ .*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. If  $f$  is continuous then, for every net  $(a_\alpha)_{\alpha \in J}$  in  $X$  and  $l \in X$ , if  $a_\alpha \rightarrow l$  as  $\alpha \rightarrow \infty$  then  $f(a_\alpha) \rightarrow f(l)$  as  $\alpha \rightarrow \infty$
- ⟨2⟩1. ASSUME:  $f$  is continuous.
- ⟨2⟩2. LET:  $(a_\alpha)_{\alpha \in J}$  be a net in  $X$
- ⟨2⟩3. LET:  $l \in X$
- ⟨2⟩4. ASSUME:  $a_\alpha \rightarrow l$  as  $\alpha \rightarrow \infty$
- ⟨2⟩5. LET:  $V$  be a neighbourhood of  $f(l)$
- ⟨2⟩6. PICK a neighbourhood  $U$  of  $l$  such that  $f(U) \subseteq V$
- ⟨2⟩7. PICK  $\alpha \in J$  such that, for all  $\beta \geq \alpha$ , we have  $a_\beta \in U$
- ⟨2⟩8. For all  $\beta \geq \alpha$  we have  $f(a_\beta) \in V$
- ⟨1⟩2. If, for every net  $(a_\alpha)_{\alpha \in J}$  in  $X$  and  $l \in X$ , if  $a_\alpha \rightarrow l$  as  $\alpha \rightarrow \infty$  then  $f(a_\alpha) \rightarrow f(l)$  as  $\alpha \rightarrow \infty$ , then  $f$  is continuous.
- ⟨2⟩1. ASSUME: for every net  $(a_\alpha)_{\alpha \in J}$  in  $X$  and  $l \in X$ , if  $a_\alpha \rightarrow l$  as  $\alpha \rightarrow \infty$  then  $f(a_\alpha) \rightarrow f(l)$  as  $\alpha \rightarrow \infty$
- PROVE: For every  $A \subseteq X$ , we have  $f(\overline{A}) \subseteq \overline{f(A)}$
- ⟨2⟩2. LET:  $A \subseteq X$
- ⟨2⟩3. LET:  $x \in \overline{A}$
- PROVE:  $f(x) \in \overline{f(A)}$
- ⟨2⟩4. PICK a net  $(a_\alpha)_{\alpha \in J}$  of points in  $A$  that converges to  $x$
- PROOF: Lemma 11.9.3.
- ⟨2⟩5.  $(f(a_\alpha))_{\alpha \in J}$  is a net of points in  $f(A)$  that converges to  $f(x)$
- PROOF: From ⟨2⟩1.
- ⟨2⟩6.  $f(x) \in \overline{f(A)}$
- PROOF: Lemma 11.9.3.
- ⟨2⟩7. Q.E.D.
- PROOF: Theorem 11.12.6.

□

## 11.13 Closed Maps

**Definition 11.13.1** (Closed Map). Let  $X$  and  $Y$  be topological spaces and  $f : X \rightarrow Y$ . Then  $f$  is a *closed map* if and only if, for every closed set  $A$  in  $X$ , we have  $f(A)$  is closed in  $Y$ .

**Lemma 11.13.2.** Let  $X$  and  $Y$  be topological spaces. Let  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  be a closed map. Let  $B \subseteq Y$ . Let  $U$  be an open neighbourhood of  $p^{-1}(B)$ . Then there exists an open neighbourhood  $V$  of  $B$  such that  $p^{-1}(V) \subseteq U$ .

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. LET:  $V = Y - p(X - U)$
- ⟨1⟩2.  $V$  is open
- PROOF: Since  $p(X - U)$  is closed.
- ⟨1⟩3.  $B \subseteq V$
- PROOF: If  $p(x) = b \in B$  then  $x \in U$ .
- ⟨1⟩4.  $p^{-1}(V) \subseteq U$

PROOF: If  $p(x) \in V$  then  $x \in U$ .  
 $\square$

## 11.14 Homeomorphisms

**Definition 11.14.1** (Homeomorphism). Let  $X$  and  $Y$  be topological spaces. A *Homeomorphism*  $f$  between  $X$  and  $Y$ ,  $f : X \cong Y$ , is a bijection  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  such that both  $f$  and  $f^{-1}$  are continuous.

**Lemma 11.14.2.** *Let  $X$  and  $Y$  be topological spaces and  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  a bijection. Then the following are equivalent:*

1.  $f$  is a homeomorphism.
2.  $f$  is continuous and an open map.
3.  $f$  is continuous and a closed map.
4. For any  $U \subseteq X$ , we have  $U$  is open if and only if  $f(U)$  is open.

PROOF: Immediate from definitions.  $\square$

**Proposition 11.14.3.** *Let  $X$  and  $X'$  be the same set  $X$  under two topologies  $\mathcal{T}$  and  $\mathcal{T}'$ . Let  $i : X \rightarrow X'$  be the identity function. Then  $i$  is a homeomorphism if and only if  $\mathcal{T} = \mathcal{T}'$ .*

PROOF: Immediate from definitions.  $\square$

**Definition 11.14.4** (Topological Property). Let  $P$  be a property of topological spaces. Then  $P$  is a *topological* property if and only if, for any spaces  $X$  and  $Y$ , if  $P$  holds of  $X$  and  $X \cong Y$  then  $P$  holds of  $Y$ .

**Definition 11.14.5** (Topological Imbedding). Let  $X$  and  $Y$  be topological spaces and  $f : X \rightarrow Y$ . Then  $f$  is a *topological imbedding* if and only if the corestriction  $f : X \rightarrow f(X)$  is a homeomorphism.

**Proposition 11.14.6.** *Let  $X$  and  $Y$  be topological spaces and  $a \in X$ . The function  $i : Y \rightarrow X \times Y$  that maps  $y$  to  $(a, y)$  is an imbedding.*

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1$ .  $i$  is injective

$\langle 1 \rangle 2$ .  $i$  is continuous.

PROOF: For  $U$  open in  $X$  and  $V$  open in  $Y$ , we have  $i^{-1}(U \times V)$  is  $V$  if  $a \in U$ , and  $\emptyset$  if  $a \notin U$ .

$\langle 1 \rangle 3$ .  $i : Y \rightarrow i(Y)$  is an open map.

PROOF: For  $V$  open in  $Y$  we have  $i(V) = (X \times V) \cap i(Y)$ .

$\square$

## 11.15 The Order Topology

**Definition 11.15.1** (Order Topology). Let  $X$  be a linearly ordered set with at least two points. The *order topology* on  $X$  is the topology generated by the basis  $\mathcal{B}$  consisting of:

- all open intervals  $(a, b)$ ;
- all intervals of the form  $[\perp, b)$  where  $\perp$  is least in  $X$ ;
- all intervals of the form  $(a, \top]$  where  $\top$  is greatest in  $X$ .

We prove this is a basis for a topology.

PROOF:

- $\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . For all  $x \in X$  there exists  $B \in \mathcal{B}$  such that  $x \in B$ .
  - $\langle 2 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $x \in X$
  - $\langle 2 \rangle 2$ . CASE:  $x$  is greatest in  $X$ .
    - $\langle 3 \rangle 1$ . PICK  $y \in X$  with  $y \neq x$
    - $\langle 3 \rangle 2$ .  $x \in (y, x] \in \mathcal{B}$
  - $\langle 2 \rangle 3$ . CASE:  $x$  is least in  $X$ .
    - $\langle 3 \rangle 1$ . PICK  $y \in X$  with  $y \neq x$
    - $\langle 3 \rangle 2$ .  $x \in [x, y) \in \mathcal{B}$
  - $\langle 2 \rangle 4$ . CASE:  $x$  is neither greatest nor least in  $X$ .
    - $\langle 3 \rangle 1$ . PICK  $a, b \in X$  with  $a < x$  and  $x < b$
    - $\langle 3 \rangle 2$ .  $x \in (a, b) \in \mathcal{B}$
- $\langle 1 \rangle 2$ . For all  $B_1, B_2 \in \mathcal{B}$  and  $x \in B_1 \cap B_2$ , there exists  $B_3 \in \mathcal{B}$  such that  $x \in B_3 \subseteq B_1 \cap B_2$ 
  - $\langle 2 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $B_1, B_2 \in \mathcal{B}$  and  $x \in B_1 \cap B_2$
  - $\langle 2 \rangle 2$ . CASE:  $B_1 = (a, b)$ ,  $B_2 = (c, d)$ 
    - PROOF: Take  $B_3 = (\max(a, c), \min(b, d))$ .
  - $\langle 2 \rangle 3$ . CASE:  $B_1 = (a, b)$ ,  $B_2 = [\perp, d)$ 
    - PROOF: Take  $B_3 = (a, \min(b, d))$ .
  - $\langle 2 \rangle 4$ . CASE:  $B_1 = (a, b)$ ,  $B_2 = (c, \top]$ 
    - PROOF: Take  $B_3 = (\max(a, c), b)$ .
  - $\langle 2 \rangle 5$ . CASE:  $B_1 = [\perp, b)$ ,  $B_2 = [\perp, d)$ 
    - PROOF: Take  $B_3 = [\perp, \min(b, d))$ .
  - $\langle 2 \rangle 6$ . CASE:  $B_1 = [\perp, b)$ ,  $B_2 = (c, \top]$ 
    - PROOF: Take  $B_3 = (c, b)$ .

□

**Lemma 11.15.2.** Let  $X$  be a linearly ordered set. Then the open rays form a subbasis for the order topology on  $X$ .

PROOF:

- $\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . Every open ray is open.
  - $\langle 2 \rangle 1$ . For all  $a \in X$ , the ray  $(-\infty, a)$  is open.
    - $\langle 3 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $x \in (-\infty, a)$
    - $\langle 3 \rangle 2$ . CASE:  $x$  is least in  $X$

PROOF:  $x \in [x, a) = (-\infty, a)$ .

⟨3⟩3. CASE:  $x$  is not least in  $X$

⟨4⟩1. PICK  $y < x$

⟨4⟩2.  $x \in (y, a) \subseteq (-\infty, a)$

⟨2⟩2. For all  $a \in X$ , the ray  $(a, +\infty)$  is open.

PROOF: Similar.

⟨1⟩2. Every basic open set is a finite intersection of open rays.

PROOF: We have  $(a, b) = (a, +\infty) \cap (-\infty, b)$ ,  $[\perp, b) = (-\infty, b)$  and  $(a, \top] = (a, +\infty)$ .

□

**Definition 11.15.3** (Standard Topology on the Real Line). The *standard topology on the real line* is the order topology on  $\mathbb{R}$  generated by the standard order.

**Lemma 11.15.4.** *The lower limit topology is strictly finer than the standard topology on  $\mathbb{R}$ .*

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. Every open interval is open in the lower limit topology.

PROOF: If  $x \in (a, b)$  then  $x \in [x, b) \subseteq (a, b)$ .

⟨1⟩2. The half-open interval  $[0, 1)$  is not open in the standard topology.

PROOF: There is no open interval  $(a, b)$  such that  $0 \in (a, b) \subseteq [0, 1)$ .

□

**Lemma 11.15.5.** *The  $K$ -topology is strictly finer than the standard topology on  $\mathbb{R}$ .*

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. Every open interval is open in the  $K$ -topology.

PROOF: Corollary 11.7.2.1.

⟨1⟩2. The set  $(-1, 1) \setminus K$  is not open in the standard topology.

PROOF: There is no open interval  $(a, b)$  such that  $0 \in (a, b) \subseteq (-1, 1) \setminus K$ , since there must be a positive integer  $n$  with  $1/n \in (a, b)$ .

□

**Lemma 11.15.6.** *Let  $X$  be a topological space. Let  $Y$  be a linearly ordered set in the order topology. Let  $f, g : X \rightarrow Y$  be continuous. Then  $C = \{x \in X \mid f(x) \leq g(x)\}$  is closed.*

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. LET:  $x \in X \setminus C$

⟨1⟩2.  $f(x) > g(x)$

PROVE: There exists a neighbourhood  $U$  of  $x$  such that  $U \subseteq X \setminus C$

⟨1⟩3. CASE: There exists  $y$  such that  $g(x) < y < f(x)$

PROOF: Take  $U = g^{-1}((-\infty, y)) \cup f^{-1}(y, +\infty)$ .

⟨1⟩4. CASE: There is no  $y$  such that  $g(x) < y < f(x)$

PROOF: Take  $U = g^{-1}((-\infty, f(x))) \cup f^{-1}(g(x), +\infty)$ .

□



**Proposition 11.15.7.** *Let  $X$  be a topological space. Let  $Y$  be a linearly ordered set in the order topology. Let  $f, g : X \rightarrow Y$  be continuous. Define  $h : X \rightarrow Y$  by  $h(x) = \min(f(x), g(x))$ . Then  $h$  is continuous.*

PROOF: By the Pasting Lemma applied to  $\{x \in X \mid f(x) \leq g(x)\}$  and  $\{x \in X \mid g(x) \leq f(x)\}$ , which are closed by Lemma 11.15.6.

**Proposition 11.15.8.** *Let  $X$  and  $Y$  be linearly ordered sets in the order topology. Let  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  be strictly monotone and surjective. Then  $f$  is a homeomorphism.*

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1.$   $f$  is bijective.

PROOF: Proposition 5.3.3.

$\langle 1 \rangle 2.$   $f$  is continuous.

$\langle 2 \rangle 1.$  For all  $y \in Y$  we have  $f^{-1}((y, +\infty))$  is open.

$\langle 3 \rangle 1.$  LET:  $y \in Y$

$\langle 3 \rangle 2.$  PICK  $x \in X$  such that  $f(x) = y$

PROOF: Since  $f$  is surjective.

$\langle 3 \rangle 3.$   $f^{-1}((y, +\infty)) = (x, +\infty)$

PROOF: By strict monotonicity.

$\langle 2 \rangle 2.$  For all  $y \in Y$  we have  $f^{-1}((-\infty, y))$  is open.

PROOF: Similar.

$\langle 1 \rangle 3.$   $f^{-1}$  is continuous.

$\langle 2 \rangle 1.$  For all  $x \in X$  we have  $f((x, +\infty))$  is open.

PROOF:  $f((x, +\infty)) = (f(x), +\infty)$ .

$\langle 2 \rangle 2.$  For all  $x \in X$  we have  $f((-\infty, x))$  is open.

PROOF:  $f((-\infty, x)) = (-\infty, f(x))$ .

□

**Proposition 11.15.9.** *Every continuous function  $S_\Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  is eventually constant.*

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1.$  LET:  $f : S_\Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be continuous.

$\langle 1 \rangle 2.$  For every  $\epsilon > 0$ , there exists  $\alpha \in S_\Omega$  such that, for all  $\beta > \alpha$ , we have  $|f(\beta) - f(\alpha)| < \epsilon$

$\langle 2 \rangle 1.$  LET:  $\epsilon > 0$

$\langle 2 \rangle 2.$  ASSUME: for a contradiction that, for all  $\alpha \in S_\Omega$ , there exists  $\beta > \alpha$  such that  $|f(\beta) - f(\alpha)| \geq \epsilon$

$\langle 2 \rangle 3.$  Define the sequence  $(\alpha_n)$  in  $S_\Omega$  by:  $\alpha_0 = 0$ ;  $\alpha_{n+1}$  is the least element  $> \alpha_n$  such that  $|f(\alpha_{n+1}) - f(\alpha_n)| \geq \epsilon$

$\langle 2 \rangle 4.$  LET:  $\beta = \sup_n \alpha_n$

$\langle 2 \rangle 5.$   $f(\alpha_n) \rightarrow f(\beta)$  as  $n \rightarrow \infty$

$\langle 2 \rangle 6.$  There exists  $N$  such that, for all  $n \geq N$ , we have  $|f(\alpha_n) - f(\beta)| < \epsilon/2$

$\langle 2 \rangle 7.$   $|f(\alpha_N) - f(\alpha_{N+1})| < \epsilon$

$\langle 2 \rangle 8.$  Q.E.D.

□

⟨1⟩3. For  $n \in \mathbb{Z}^+$ ,

LET:  $\alpha_n$  be the least element in  $S_\Omega$  such that, for all  $\beta > \alpha_n$ , we have

$$|f(\beta) - f(\alpha_n)| < 1/n$$

⟨1⟩4. LET:  $\beta = \sup_n \alpha_n$

⟨1⟩5. For all  $\gamma > \beta$  we have  $f(\gamma) = f(\beta)$

PROOF: Since  $|f(\gamma) - f(\beta)| < 1/n$  for all  $n \in \mathbb{Z}^+$ .

□

## 11.16 The $n$ th Root Function

**Proposition 11.16.1.** For all  $n \geq 1$ , the function  $f : \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$  defined by  $f(x) = x^n$  is a homomorphism.

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1.  $f$  is strictly monotone.

⟨2⟩1. LET:  $x, y \in \mathbb{R}$  with  $0 \leq x < y$

⟨2⟩2.  $x^n < y^n$

$$\begin{aligned} y^n - x^n &= (y - x)(y^{n-1} + y^{n-2}x + y^{n-3}x^2 + \cdots + x^{n-1}) \\ &> 0 \end{aligned}$$

⟨1⟩2.  $f$  is surjective.

⟨2⟩1. LET:  $y \in \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$

⟨2⟩2. PICK  $x \in \mathbb{R}$  such that  $y \leq x^n$

PROOF: If  $y \leq 1$  take  $x = 1$ , otherwise take  $x = y$ .

⟨2⟩3. There exists  $x' \in [0, x]$  such that  $(x')^n = y$

PROOF: By the Intermediate Value Theorem.

⟨1⟩3. Q.E.D.

PROOF: Proposition 11.15.8.

□

**Definition 11.16.2.** For  $n \geq 1$ , the  $n$ th root function is the function  $\mathbb{R}_{\geq 0} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$  that is the inverse of  $\lambda x.x^n$ .

## 11.17 The Product Topology

**Definition 11.17.1** (Product Topology). Let  $\{A_i\}_{i \in I}$  be a family of topological spaces. The *product topology* on  $\prod_{i \in I} A_i$  is the topology generated by the subbasis consisting of the sets of the form  $\pi_i^{-1}(U)$  where  $i \in I$  and  $U$  is open in  $A_i$ .

**Proposition 11.17.2.** The product topology on  $\prod_{i \in I} A_i$  is generated by the basis consisting of all sets of the form  $\prod_{i \in I} U_i$  where  $\{U_i\}_{i \in I}$  is a family such that each  $U_i$  is an open set in  $A_i$  and  $U_i = A_i$  for all but finitely many  $i$ .

PROOF: From Proposition 11.7.10. □

**Proposition 11.17.3.** *If  $A_i$  is closed in  $X_i$  for all  $i \in I$  then  $\prod_{i \in I} A_i$  is closed in  $\prod_{i \in I} X_i$ .*

PROOF:

$$\left(\prod_{i \in I} X_i\right) \setminus \left(\prod_{i \in I} A_i\right) = \bigcup_{j \in I} \left(\prod_{i \in I} X_i \setminus \pi_j^{-1}(A_j)\right) \square$$

**Proposition 11.17.4.** *Let  $\{A_i\}_{i \in I}$  be a family of topological spaces. Then the projections  $\pi_i : \prod_{i \in I} A_i \rightarrow A_i$  are open maps.*

PROOF: From Lemma 11.11.2.  $\square$

**Example 11.17.5.** The projections are not always closed maps. For example,  $\pi_1 : \mathbb{R}^2 \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  maps the closed set  $\{(x, 1/x) \mid x > 0\}$  to  $(0, +\infty)$ .

**Proposition 11.17.6.** *Let  $\{X_i\}_{i \in I}$  be a family of sets. For  $i \in I$ , let  $\mathcal{T}_i$  and  $\mathcal{U}_i$  be topologies on  $X_i$ . Let  $\mathcal{P}$  be the product topology on  $\prod_{i \in I} X_i$  generated by the topologies  $\mathcal{T}_i$ , and  $\mathcal{Q}$  the product topology on the same set generated by the topologies  $\mathcal{U}_i$ . Then  $\mathcal{P} \subseteq \mathcal{Q}$  if and only if  $\mathcal{T}_i \subseteq \mathcal{U}_i$  for all  $i$ .*

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . If  $\mathcal{T}_i \subseteq \mathcal{U}_i$  for all  $i$  then  $\mathcal{P} \subseteq \mathcal{Q}$

PROOF: By Corollary 11.7.2.1.

$\langle 1 \rangle 2$ . If  $\mathcal{P} \subseteq \mathcal{Q}$  then  $\mathcal{T}_i \subseteq \mathcal{U}_i$  for all  $i$

$\langle 2 \rangle 1$ . ASSUME:  $\mathcal{P} \subseteq \mathcal{Q}$

$\langle 2 \rangle 2$ . LET:  $i \in I$

$\langle 2 \rangle 3$ . LET:  $U \in \mathcal{T}_i$

$\langle 2 \rangle 4$ . LET:  $U_i = U$  and  $U_j = X_j$  for  $j \neq i$

$\langle 2 \rangle 5$ .  $\prod_{i \in I} U_i \in \mathcal{P}$

$\langle 2 \rangle 6$ .  $\prod_{i \in I} U_i \in \mathcal{Q}$

$\langle 2 \rangle 7$ .  $U \in \mathcal{U}_i$

PROOF: From Proposition 11.17.4.

$\square$

**Proposition 11.17.7 (Choice).** *Let  $\{X_i\}_{i \in I}$  be a family of topological spaces. Let  $A_i \subseteq X_i$  for all  $i \in I$ . Then*

$$\overline{\prod_{i \in I} A_i} \subseteq \prod_{i \in I} \overline{A_i} .$$

$\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . For all  $i \in I$  we have  $A_i \subseteq \overline{A_i}$

PROOF: Lemma 11.4.3.

$\langle 1 \rangle 2$ .  $\prod_{i \in I} A_i \subseteq \prod_{i \in I} \overline{A_i}$

$\langle 1 \rangle 3$ . Q.E.D.

PROOF: Since  $\prod_{i \in I} A_i$  is closed by Proposition 11.17.3.

**Proposition 11.17.8 (Choice).** *Let  $\{X_i\}_{i \in I}$  be a family of topological spaces. Let  $A_i \subseteq X_i$  for all  $i \in I$ . Then*

$$\prod_{i \in I} \overline{A_i} = \overline{\prod_{i \in I} A_i} .$$

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1.  $\overline{\prod_{i \in I} A_i} \subseteq \prod_{i \in I} \overline{A_i}$   
 PROOF: Proposition 11.17.7.

⟨1⟩2.  $\prod_{i \in I} \overline{A_i} \subseteq \overline{\prod_{i \in I} A_i}$

⟨2⟩1. LET:  $x \in \prod_{i \in I} \overline{A_i}$

⟨2⟩2. LET:  $U$  be a neighbourhood of  $x$

⟨2⟩3. PICK  $V_i$  open in  $X_i$  such that  $x \in \prod_{i \in I} V_i \subseteq U$  with  $V_i = X_i$  except for  $i = i_1, \dots, i_n$

⟨2⟩4. For  $i \in I$ , pick  $a_i \in V_i \cap A_i$

PROOF: By Theorem 11.4.6 and ⟨2⟩1 using the Axiom of Choice.

⟨2⟩5.  $U$  intersects  $\prod_{i \in I} A_i$

⟨2⟩6. Q.E.D.

PROOF:  $a \in U \cap \prod_{i \in I} A_i$

□

**Example 11.17.9.** The closure of  $\mathbb{R}^\infty$  in  $\mathbb{R}^\omega$  is  $\mathbb{R}^\omega$

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. LET:  $a \in \mathbb{R}^\omega$

⟨1⟩2. LET:  $U$  be any neighbourhoods of  $a$ .

⟨1⟩3. PICK  $U_n$  open in  $\mathbb{R}$  for all  $n$  such that  $a \in \prod_{n \geq 0} U_n \subseteq U$  and  $U_n = \mathbb{R}$  for all  $n$  except  $n_1, \dots, n_k$

⟨1⟩4. LET:  $b_n = a_n$  for  $n = n_1, \dots, n_k$  and  $b_n = 0$  for all other  $n$

⟨1⟩5.  $b \in \mathbb{R}^\infty \cap U$

⟨1⟩6. Q.E.D.

PROOF: From Theorem 11.4.6.

□

**Proposition 11.17.10.** Let  $\{X_i\}_{i \in I}$  be a family of topological spaces. Let  $(a_\alpha)_{\alpha \in J}$  be a net in  $\prod_{i \in I} X_i$  and  $l \in \prod_{i \in I} X_i$ . Then  $a_\alpha \rightarrow l$  as  $\alpha \rightarrow \infty$  if and only if, for all  $i \in I$ , we have  $\pi_i(a_\alpha) \rightarrow \pi_i(l)$  as  $\alpha \rightarrow \infty$ .

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. If  $a_\alpha \rightarrow l$  as  $\alpha \rightarrow \infty$  then, for all  $i \in I$ , we have  $\pi_i(a_\alpha) \rightarrow \pi_i(l)$  as  $\alpha \rightarrow \infty$

PROOF: Proposition 11.12.16.

⟨1⟩2. If, for all  $i \in I$ , we have  $\pi_i(a_\alpha) \rightarrow \pi_i(l)$  as  $\alpha \rightarrow \infty$ , then  $a_\alpha \rightarrow l$  as  $\alpha \rightarrow \infty$

⟨2⟩1. ASSUME: For all  $i \in I$ , we have  $\pi_i(a_\alpha) \rightarrow \pi_i(l)$  as  $\alpha \rightarrow \infty$

⟨2⟩2. LET:  $V$  be a neighbourhood of  $l$

⟨2⟩3. PICK open sets  $U_i$  in  $X_i$  such that  $l \in \prod_{i \in I} U_i \subseteq V$  and  $U_i = X_i$  for all  $i$  except  $i = i_1, \dots, i_k$

⟨2⟩4. For  $j = 1, \dots, k$ , PICK  $\alpha_j$  such that, for all  $\beta \geq \alpha_j$ , we have  $\pi_{i_j}(a_\beta) \in U_{i_j}$

⟨2⟩5. PICK  $\alpha \in J$  such that  $\alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_k \leq \alpha$

⟨2⟩6. For all  $\beta \geq \alpha$  we have  $a_\beta \in V$

□

**Theorem 11.17.11.** Let  $A$  be a topological space and  $\{X_i\}_{i \in I}$  be a family of topological spaces. Let  $f : A \rightarrow \prod_{i \in I} X_i$  be a function. If  $\pi_i \circ f$  is continuous for all  $i \in I$  then  $f$  is continuous.

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. LET:  $i \in I$  and  $U$  be open in  $X_i$
- ⟨1⟩2.  $f^{-1}(\pi_i^{-1}(U))$  is open in  $A$
- ⟨1⟩3. Q.E.D.

PROOF: Proposition 11.12.3.

□

**Proposition 11.17.12.** *Let  $f : A \rightarrow B$  and  $g : C \rightarrow D$  be continuous. Define  $f \times g : A \times C \rightarrow B \times D$  by*

$$(f \times g)(a, c) = (f(a), g(c)) .$$

*Then  $f \times g$  is continuous.*

PROOF:  $\pi_1 \circ (f \times g) = f \circ \pi_1$  and  $\pi_2 \circ (f \times g) = g \circ \pi_2$  are continuous by Theorem 11.12.8. The result follows by Theorem 11.17.11.

### 11.17.1 Continuous in Each Variable Separately

**Definition 11.17.13** (Continuous in Each Variable Separately). Let  $F : X \times Y \rightarrow Z$ . Then  $F$  is *continuous in each variable separately* if and only if:

- for every  $a \in X$  the function  $\lambda y \in Y. F(a, y)$  is continuous;
- for every  $b \in Y$  the function  $\lambda x \in X. F(x, b)$  is continuous.

**Proposition 11.17.14.** *Let  $F : X \times Y \rightarrow Z$ . If  $F$  is continuous then  $F$  is continuous in each variable separately.*

PROOF: For  $a \in X$ , the function  $\lambda y \in Y. F(a, y)$  is  $F \circ i$  where  $i : Y \rightarrow X \times Y$  maps  $y$  to  $(a, y)$ . We have  $i$  is continuous by Proposition 11.14.6, hence  $F \circ i$  is continuous by Theorem 11.12.8.

Similarly for  $\lambda x \in X. F(x, b)$  for  $b \in Y$ . □

**Example 11.17.15.** Define  $F : \mathbb{R} \times \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  by

$$F(x, y) = \begin{cases} xy/(x^2 + y^2) & \text{if } (x, y) \neq (0, 0) \\ 0 & \text{if } (x, y) = (0, 0) \end{cases}$$

Then  $F$  is continuous in each variable separately but not continuous.

**Proposition 11.17.16.** *Let  $f : A \rightarrow C$  and  $g : B \rightarrow D$  be open maps. Then  $f \times g : A \times B \rightarrow C \times D$  is an open map.*

PROOF: Given  $U$  open in  $A$  and  $V$  open in  $B$ . Then  $(f \times g)(U \times V) = f(U) \times g(V)$  is open in  $C \times D$ . The result follows from Proposition 11.11.3. □

**Definition 11.17.17** (Sorgenfrey Plane). The *Sorgenfrey plane* is  $\mathbb{R}_l^2$ .

## 11.18 The Subspace Topology

**Definition 11.18.1** (Subspace Topology). Let  $X$  be a topological space and  $Y \subseteq X$ . The *subspace topology* on  $Y$  is  $\mathcal{T} = \{U \cap Y \mid U \text{ is open in } X\}$ .

We prove this is a topology.

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1. Y \in \mathcal{T}$

PROOF: Since  $Y = X \cap Y$

$\langle 1 \rangle 2. \text{ For all } \mathcal{U} \subseteq \mathcal{T}, \text{ we have } \bigcup \mathcal{U} \in \mathcal{T}$

$\langle 2 \rangle 1. \text{ LET: } \mathcal{U} \subseteq \mathcal{T}$

$\langle 2 \rangle 2. \text{ LET: } \mathcal{V} = \{V \text{ open in } X \mid V \cap Y \in \mathcal{U}\}$

$\langle 2 \rangle 3. \bigcup \mathcal{U} = (\bigcup \mathcal{V}) \cap Y$

$\langle 1 \rangle 3. \text{ For all } U, V \in \mathcal{T}, \text{ we have } U \cap V \in \mathcal{T}$

$\langle 2 \rangle 1. \text{ LET: } U, V \in \mathcal{T}$

$\langle 2 \rangle 2. \text{ PICK } U', V' \text{ open in } X \text{ such that } U = U' \cap Y \text{ and } V = V' \cap Y$

$\langle 2 \rangle 3. (U \cap V) = (U' \cap V') \cap Y$

□

**Theorem 11.18.2.** Let  $X$  be a topological space and  $Y$  a subspace of  $X$ . Let  $A \subseteq Y$ . Then  $A$  is closed in  $Y$  if and only if there exists a closed set  $C$  in  $X$  such that  $A = C \cap Y$ .

PROOF: We have

$$\begin{aligned} & A \text{ is closed in } Y \\ \Leftrightarrow & Y \setminus A \text{ is open in } Y \\ \Leftrightarrow & \exists U \text{ open in } X. Y \setminus A = Y \cap U \\ \Leftrightarrow & \exists C \text{ closed in } X. Y \setminus A = Y \cap (X \setminus U) \\ \Leftrightarrow & \exists C \text{ closed in } X. A = Y \cap C \end{aligned} \quad \square$$

**Theorem 11.18.3.** Let  $Y$  be a subspace of  $X$ . Let  $A \subseteq Y$ . Let  $\bar{A}$  be the closure of  $A$  in  $X$ . Then the closure of  $A$  in  $Y$  is  $\bar{A} \cap Y$ .

PROOF: The closure of  $A$  in  $Y$  is

$$\begin{aligned} & \bigcap \{C \text{ closed in } Y \mid A \subseteq C\} \\ &= \bigcap \{D \cap Y \mid D \text{ closed in } X, A \subseteq D \cap Y\} \quad (\text{Theorem 11.18.2}) \\ &= \bigcap \{D \mid D \text{ closed in } X, A \subseteq D\} \cap Y \\ &= \bar{A} \cap Y \end{aligned} \quad \square$$

**Lemma 11.18.4.** Let  $X$  be a topological space and  $Y \subseteq X$ . Let  $\mathcal{B}$  be a basis for the topology on  $X$ . Then  $\mathcal{B}' = \{B \cap Y \mid B \in \mathcal{B}\}$  is a basis for the subspace topology on  $Y$ .

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1. \text{ Every element in } \mathcal{B}' \text{ is open in } Y$

- (1)2. For every open set  $U$  in  $Y$  and point  $y \in U$ , there exists  $B' \in \mathcal{B}'$  such that  $y \in B' \subseteq U$   
 (2)1. LET:  $U$  be open in  $Y$  and  $y \in U$   
 (2)2. PICK  $V$  open in  $X$  such that  $U = V \cap Y$   
 (2)3. PICK  $B \in \mathcal{B}$  such that  $y \in B \subseteq V$   
 (2)4. LET:  $B' = B \cap Y$   
 (2)5.  $B' \in \mathcal{B}'$   
 (2)6.  $y \in B' \subseteq U$   
 (1)3. Q.E.D.  
 PROOF: By Lemma 11.7.3.  
 □

**Lemma 11.18.5.** *Let  $X$  be a topological space and  $Y \subseteq X$ . Let  $\mathcal{S}$  be a basis for the topology on  $X$ . Then  $\mathcal{S}' = \{S \cap Y \mid S \in \mathcal{S}\}$  is a subbasis for the subspace topology on  $Y$ .*

PROOF: The set  $\{B \cap Y \mid B \text{ is a finite intersection of elements of } \mathcal{S}\}$  is a basis for the subspace topology by Lemma 11.18.4, and this is the set of all finite intersections of elements of  $\mathcal{S}'$ . □

**Lemma 11.18.6.** *Let  $Y$  be a subspace of  $X$ . If  $U$  is open in  $Y$  and  $Y$  is open in  $X$  then  $U$  is open in  $X$ .*

PROOF:  
 (1)1. PICK  $V$  open in  $X$  such that  $U = V \cap Y$   
 (1)2.  $U$  is open in  $X$   
 PROOF: Since it is the intersection of two open sets  $V$  and  $Y$ .  
 □

**Theorem 11.18.7.** *Let  $Y$  be a subspace of  $X$  and  $A \subseteq Y$ . If  $A$  is closed in  $Y$  and  $Y$  is closed in  $X$  then  $A$  is closed in  $X$ .*

PROOF: Pick a closed set  $C$  in  $X$  such that  $A = C \cap Y$  (Theorem 11.18.2). Then  $A$  is the intersection of two sets closed in  $X$ , hence  $A$  is closed in  $X$  (Lemma 11.2.4). □

**Theorem 11.18.8** (Pasting Lemma). *Let  $X$  and  $Y$  be topological spaces and  $f : X \rightarrow Y$ . Let  $\{A_\alpha\}$  be a locally finite family of closed subsets of  $X$  that cover  $X$ . Suppose  $f \upharpoonright A_\alpha$  is continuous for all  $\alpha$ . Then  $f$  is continuous.*

PROOF:  
 (1)1. Let  $X$  and  $Y$  be topological spaces and  $f : X \rightarrow Y$ . Let  $A$  and  $B$  be closed subsets of  $X$  such that  $X = A \cup B$ . Suppose  $f \upharpoonright A$  and  $f \upharpoonright B$  are continuous. Then  $f$  is continuous.  
 (2)1. LET:  $C \subseteq Y$  be closed.  
 (2)2.  $h^{-1}(C) = f^{-1}(C) \cup g^{-1}(C)$   
 (2)3.  $f^{-1}(C)$  and  $g^{-1}(C)$  are closed in  $X$ .  
 PROOF: Theorems 11.12.6 and 11.18.7.  
 (2)4.  $h^{-1}(C)$  is closed in  $X$ .

PROOF: Lemma 11.2.5.

⟨2⟩5. Q.E.D.

PROOF: Theorem 11.12.6.

⟨1⟩2. Let  $X$  and  $Y$  be topological spaces and  $f : X \rightarrow Y$ . Let  $\{A_\alpha\}$  be a finite family of closed subsets of  $X$  that cover  $X$ . Suppose  $f \upharpoonright A_\alpha$  is continuous for all  $\alpha$ . Then  $f$  is continuous.

PROOF: From ⟨1⟩1 by induction.

⟨1⟩3. Let  $X$  and  $Y$  be topological spaces and  $f : X \rightarrow Y$ . Let  $\{A_\alpha\}$  be a locally finite family of closed subsets of  $X$  that cover  $X$ . Suppose  $f \upharpoonright A_\alpha$  is continuous for all  $\alpha$ . Then  $f$  is continuous.

⟨2⟩1. LET:  $x \in X$

PROVE:  $f$  is continuous at  $x$

⟨2⟩2. PICK a neighbourhood  $U$  of  $x$  that intersects  $A_\alpha$  for only finitely many  $\alpha$ .

⟨2⟩3.  $f \upharpoonright U$  is continuous

PROOF: By ⟨1⟩2.

⟨2⟩4. Q.E.D.

PROOF: Lemma 11.12.15.

□

The following example shows that we cannot remove the assumption of local finiteness.

**Example 11.18.9.** Define  $f : [-1, 1] \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  by:  $f(x) = 1$  if  $x < -1$ ,  $f(x) = 0$  if  $x > 1$ . Let  $C_n = [-1, -1/n]$  for  $n \geq 1$ , and  $D = [0, 1]$ . Then  $[-1, 1] = \bigcup_{n=1}^{\infty} C_n \cup D$  and  $f$  is continuous on each  $C_n$  and each  $D$ , but  $f$  is not continuous on  $[-1, 1]$ .

**Theorem 11.18.10.** Let  $\{X_i\}_{i \in I}$  be a family of topological spaces. Let  $A_i$  be a subspace of  $X_i$  for all  $i \in I$ . Then the product topology on  $\prod_{i \in I} A_i$  is the same as the topology it inherits as a subspace of  $\prod_{i \in I} X_i$ .

PROOF: The product topology is generated by the subbasis

$$\begin{aligned} & \{\pi_i^{-1}(U) \mid i \in I, U \text{ open in } A_i\} \\ &= \{\pi_i^{-1}(V) \cap A_i \mid i \in I, V \text{ open in } X_i\} \\ &= \{\pi_i^{-1}(V) \mid i \in I, V \text{ open in } X_i\} \cap \prod_{i \in I} A_i \end{aligned}$$

and this is a subbasis for the subspace topology by Lemma 11.18.5. □

**Theorem 11.18.11.** Let  $X$  be an ordered set in the order topology. Let  $Y \subseteq X$  be an interval. Then the order topology on  $Y$  is the same as the subspace topology on  $Y$ .

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. The order topology is finer than the subspace topology.

⟨2⟩1. For every open ray  $R$  in  $X$ , the set  $R \cap Y$  is open in the order topology.

⟨3⟩1. For all  $a \in X$ , we have  $(-\infty, a) \cap Y$  is open in the order topology.



- (4)1. CASE: For all  $y \in Y$  we have  $y < a$   
 PROOF: In this case  $(-\infty, a) \cap Y = Y$ .  
 (4)2. CASE: For all  $y \in Y$  we have  $a < y$   
 PROOF: In this case  $(-\infty, a) \cap Y = \emptyset$ .  
 (4)3. CASE: There exists  $y \in Y$  such that  $y \leq a$  and  $y \in Y$  such that  

$$a \leq y$$
  
 (5)1.  $a \in Y$   
 PROOF: Because  $Y$  is an interval.  
 (5)2.  $(-\infty, a) \cap Y = \{y \in Y \mid y < a\}$   
 (3)2. For all  $a \in X$ , we have  $(a, +\infty) \cap Y$  is open in the order topology.  
 PROOF: Similar.  
 (2)2. Q.E.D.  
 PROOF: By Lemmas 11.15.2 and 11.18.5 and Proposition 11.7.11.  
 (1)2. The subspace topology is finer than the order topology.  
 (2)1. Every open ray in  $Y$  is open in the subspace topology.  
 PROOF: For any  $a \in Y$  we have  $(-\infty, a)_Y = (-\infty, a)_X \cap Y$  and  $(a, +\infty)_Y = (a, +\infty)_X \cap Y$ .  
 (2)2. Q.E.D.  
 PROOF: By Lemma 11.15.2 and Proposition 11.7.11

□

This example shows that we cannot remove the hypothesis that  $Y$  is an interval:

**Example 11.18.12.** The order topology on  $I_o^2$  is different from the subspace topology as a subspace of  $\mathbb{R}^2$  under the dictionary order topology.

PROOF: The set  $\{1/2\} \times (1/2, 1)$  is open in the subspace topology but not in the order topology. □

**Proposition 11.18.13.** Let  $X$  be a topological space,  $Y$  a subspace of  $X$ , and  $Z$  a subspace of  $Y$ . Then the subspace topology on  $Z$  inherited from  $X$  is the same as the subspace topology on  $Z$  inherited from  $Y$ .

PROOF: The subspace topology inherited from  $Y$  is

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \{V \cap Z \mid V \text{ open in } Y\} \\
 &= \{U \cap Y \cap Z \mid U \text{ open in } X\} \\
 &= \{U \cap Z \mid U \text{ open in } X\}
 \end{aligned}$$

which is the subspace topology inherited from  $X$ . □

**Definition 11.18.14** (Unit Circle). The *unit circle*  $S^1$  is  $\{(x, y) \in \mathbb{R}^2 \mid x^2 + y^2 = 1\}$  as a subspace of  $\mathbb{R}^2$ .

**Definition 11.18.15** (Unit 2-sphere). The *unit 2-sphere* is  $S^2 = \{(x, y, z) \mid x^2 + y^2 + z^2 \leq 1\}$  as a subspace of  $\mathbb{R}^3$ .

**Proposition 11.18.16.** Let  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  be an open map and  $A \subseteq X$  be open. Then the restriction  $f \upharpoonright A : A \rightarrow f(A)$  is an open map.

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. LET:  $U$  be open in  $A$

⟨1⟩2.  $U$  is open in  $X$

PROOF: Lemma 11.18.6.

⟨1⟩3.  $f(U)$  is open in  $Y$

⟨1⟩4.  $f(U)$  is open in  $f(A)$

PROOF: Since  $f(U) = f(U) \cap f(A)$ .

□

**Example 11.18.17.** This example shows that we cannot remove the hypothesis that  $A$  is open.

Let  $A = \{(x, y) \in \mathbb{R}^2 \mid (x > 0 \text{ and } y = 1/x) \text{ or } x = y = 0\}$ . Then  $\pi_1 : \mathbb{R}^2 \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  is an open map, but  $\pi_1 \upharpoonright A : A \rightarrow [0, +\infty)$  is not, because it maps the set  $\{0, 0\}$  which is open in  $A$  to  $\{0\}$  which is not open in  $[0, +\infty)$ .

**Proposition 11.18.18.** *Let  $Y$  be a subspace of  $X$ . Let  $A \subseteq Y$  and  $l \in Y$ . Then  $l$  is a limit point of  $A$  in  $Y$  if and only if  $l$  is a limit point of  $A$  in  $X$ .*

PROOF: Both are equivalent to the condition that any neighbourhood of  $l$  in  $X$  intersects  $A$  in a point other than  $l$ . □

**Theorem 11.18.19.** *If  $A$  is a subspace of  $X$  then the inclusion  $j : A \rightarrow X$  is continuous.*

PROOF: For any  $V$  open in  $X$ , we have  $j^{-1}(V) = V \cap A$  is open in  $A$ . □

## 11.19 The Box Topology

**Definition 11.19.1** (Box Topology). Let  $\{A_i\}_{i \in I}$  be a family of topological spaces. The *box topology* on  $\prod_{i \in I} A_i$  is the topology generated by the set of all sets of the form  $\prod_{i \in I} U_i$  where  $\{U_i\}_{i \in I}$  is a family such that each  $U_i$  is open in  $A_i$ .

This is a basis since it covers  $\prod_{i \in I} A_i$  and is closed under intersection.

**Proposition 11.19.2.** *The box topology is finer than the product topology.*

PROOF: From Proposition 11.17.2. □

**Corollary 11.19.2.1.** *If  $A_i$  is closed in  $X_i$  for all  $i \in I$  then  $\prod_{i \in I} A_i$  is closed in  $\prod_{i \in I} X_i$  under the box topology.*

PROOF: From Proposition 11.17.3.

**Proposition 11.19.3** (AC). *Let  $\{A_i\}_{i \in I}$  be a family of topological spaces. For  $i \in I$ , let  $\mathcal{B}_i$  be a basis for the topology on  $A_i$ . Then  $\mathcal{B} = \{\prod_{i \in I} B_i \mid \forall i \in I. B_i \in \mathcal{B}_i\}$  is a basis for the box topology on  $\prod_{i \in I} A_i$ .*

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. Every set of the form  $\prod_{i \in I} B_i$  is open.

- (1)2. For every point  $a \in \prod_{i \in I} A_i$  and every open set  $U$  with  $a \in U$ , there exists  $B \in \mathcal{B}$  such that  $a \in B \subseteq U$ .  
 (2)1. LET:  $U$  be open and  $a \in U$   
 (2)2. PICK a family  $\{U_i\}_{i \in I}$  such that each  $U_i$  is open in  $A_i$  and  $a \in \prod_{i \in I} U_i \subseteq U$ .  
 (2)3. For  $i \in I$ , PICK  $B_i \in \mathcal{B}_i$  such that  $a_i \in B_i \subseteq U_i$   
 PROOF: Using the Axiom of Choice.  
 (2)4.  $a \in \prod_{i \in I} B_i \subseteq U$   
 (1)3. Q.E.D.  
 PROOF: Lemma 11.7.3.  
 □

**Theorem 11.19.4.** *Let  $\{X_i\}_{i \in I}$  be a family of topological spaces. Let  $A_i$  be a subspace of  $X_i$  for all  $i \in I$ . Give  $\prod_{i \in I} X_i$  the box topology. Then the box topology on  $\prod_{i \in I} A_i$  is the same as the topology it inherits as a subspace of  $\prod_{i \in I} X_i$ .*

PROOF: The box topology is generated by the basis

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \left\{ \prod_{i \in I} U_i \mid \forall i \in I, U_i \text{ open in } A_i \right\} \\
 &= \left\{ \prod_{i \in I} (V_i \cap A_i) \mid \forall i \in I, V_i \text{ open in } X_i \right\} \\
 &= \left\{ \prod_{i \in I} V_i \mid \forall i \in I, V_i \text{ open in } X_i \right\} \cap \prod_{i \in I} A_i
 \end{aligned}$$

and this is a basis for the subspace topology by Lemma 11.18.4. □

**Proposition 11.19.5 (AC).** *Let  $\{X_i\}_{i \in I}$  be a family of topological spaces. Give  $\prod_{i \in I} X_i$  the box topology. Let  $A_i \subseteq X_i$  for all  $i \in I$ . Then*

$$\prod_{i \in I} \overline{A_i} = \overline{\prod_{i \in I} A_i}.$$

PROOF:

- (1)1.  $\overline{\prod_{i \in I} A_i} \subseteq \prod_{i \in I} \overline{A_i}$   
 (2)1. For all  $i \in I$  we have  $A_i \subseteq \overline{A_i}$   
 PROOF: Lemma 11.4.3.  
 (2)2.  $\prod_{i \in I} A_i \subseteq \prod_{i \in I} \overline{A_i}$   
 (2)3. Q.E.D.  
 PROOF: Since  $\prod_{i \in I} A_i$  is closed by Corollary 11.19.2.1.  
 (1)2.  $\prod_{i \in I} \overline{A_i} \subseteq \overline{\prod_{i \in I} A_i}$   
 (2)1. LET:  $x \in \prod_{i \in I} \overline{A_i}$   
 (2)2. LET:  $U$  be a neighbourhood of  $x$   
 (2)3. PICK  $V_i$  open in  $X_i$  such that  $x \in \prod_{i \in I} V_i \subseteq U$   
 (2)4. For  $i \in I$ , pick  $a_i \in V_i \cap A_i$   
 PROOF: By Theorem 11.4.6 and (2)1 using the Axiom of Choice.  
 (2)5.  $U$  intersects  $\prod_{i \in I} A_i$

⟨2⟩6. Q.E.D.

PROOF:  $a \in U \cap \prod_{i \in I} A_i$ .

□

The following example shows that Theorem 11.17.11 fails in the box topology.

**Example 11.19.6.** Define  $f : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^\omega$  by  $f(t) = (t, t, \dots)$ . Then  $\pi_n \circ f = \text{id}_{\mathbb{R}}$  is continuous for all  $n$ . But  $f$  is not continuous when  $\mathbb{R}^\omega$  is given the box topology because the inverse image of

$$(-1, 1) \times (-1/2, 1/2) \times (-1/3, 1/3) \times \dots$$

is  $\{0\}$  which is not open.

The following example shows that Proposition 11.17.10 fails in the box topology.

**Example 11.19.7.** Give  $\mathbb{R}^\omega$  the box topology. Let  $a_n = (1/n, 1/n, \dots)$  for  $n \geq 1$  and  $l = (0, 0, \dots)$ . Then  $\pi_i(a_n) \rightarrow \pi_i(l)$  as  $n \rightarrow \infty$  for all  $i$ , but  $a_n \not\rightarrow l$  as  $n \rightarrow \infty$  since the open set

$$(-1, 1) \times (-1/2, 1/2) \times (-1/3, 1/3) \times \dots$$

contains  $l$  but does not contain any  $a_n$ .

**Example 11.19.8.** The set  $\mathbb{R}^\infty$  is closed in  $\mathbb{R}^\omega$  under the box topology. For let  $(a_n)$  be any sequence not in  $\mathbb{R}^\infty$ . Let  $U_n$  be an open interval around  $a_n$  that does not contain 0 if  $a_n \neq 0$ , and  $U_n = \mathbb{R}$  if  $a_n = 0$ . Then  $\prod_{n \geq 0} U_n$  is a neighbourhood of  $(a_n)$  that does not intersect  $\mathbb{R}^\infty$ .

**Proposition 11.19.9.** Let  $\{A_i\}_{i \in I}$  be a family of topological spaces. For  $i \in I$ , let  $\mathcal{B}_i$  be a basis for the topology on  $A_i$ . Then  $\mathcal{B} = \{\prod_{i \in I} B_i \mid \forall i \in I, B_i \in \mathcal{B}_i, B_i = A_i \text{ for all but finitely many } i\}$  is a basis for the box topology on  $\prod_{i \in I} A_i$ .

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. Every set in  $\mathcal{B}$  is open.

⟨1⟩2. For every point  $a \in \prod_{i \in I} A_i$  and every open set  $U$  with  $a \in U$ , there exists  $B \in \mathcal{B}$  such that  $a \in B \subseteq U$ .

⟨2⟩1. LET:  $U$  be open and  $a \in U$

⟨2⟩2. PICK a family  $\{U_i\}_{i \in I}$  such that each  $U_i$  is open in  $A_i$ , such that  $U_i = A_i$  except for  $i = i_1, \dots, i_n$ , and such that  $a \in \prod_{i \in I} U_i \subseteq U$ .

⟨2⟩3. For  $j = 1, \dots, n$ , PICK  $B_{i_j} \in \mathcal{B}_{i_j}$  such that  $a_{i_j} \in B_{i_j} \subseteq U_{i_j}$

⟨2⟩4. LET:  $B = \prod_{i \in I} B_i$  where  $B_i = A_i$  for  $i \neq i_1, \dots, i_n$

⟨2⟩5.  $B \in \mathcal{B}$

⟨2⟩6.  $a \in B \subseteq U$

⟨1⟩3. Q.E.D.

PROOF: Lemma 11.7.3.

□

## 11.20 $T_1$ Spaces

**Definition 11.20.1** ( $T_1$  Space). A topological space is  $T_1$  if and only if every singleton is closed.

**Lemma 11.20.2.** *A space is  $T_1$  if and only if every finite set is closed.*

PROOF: From Lemma 11.2.5.  $\square$

**Theorem 11.20.3.** *In a  $T_1$  space, a point  $a$  is a limit point of a set  $A$  if and only if every neighbourhood of  $a$  contains infinitely many points of  $A$ .*

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . If  $a$  is a limit point of  $A$  then every neighbourhood of  $a$  contains infinitely many points of  $A$ .

$\langle 2 \rangle 1$ . ASSUME:  $a$  is a limit point of  $A$ .

$\langle 2 \rangle 2$ . LET:  $U$  be a neighbourhood of  $a$ .

$\langle 2 \rangle 3$ . ASSUME: for a contradiction  $U$  contains only finitely many points of  $A$ .

$\langle 2 \rangle 4$ .  $(U \cap A) \setminus \{a\}$  is closed.

PROOF: By the  $T_1$  axiom.

$\langle 2 \rangle 5$ .  $(U \setminus A) \cup \{a\}$  is open.

PROOF: It is  $U \setminus ((U \cap A) \setminus \{a\})$ .

$\langle 2 \rangle 6$ .  $(U \setminus A) \cup \{a\}$  intersects  $A$  in a point other than  $a$ .

PROOF: From  $\langle 2 \rangle 1$ .

$\langle 2 \rangle 7$ . Q.E.D.

$\square$

$\langle 1 \rangle 2$ . If every neighbourhood of  $a$  contains infinitely many points of  $A$  then  $a$  is a limit point of  $A$ .

PROOF: Immediate from definitions.

$\square$

(To see this does not hold in every space, see Proposition 11.6.4.)

**Proposition 11.20.4.** *A space is  $T_1$  if and only if, for any two distinct points  $x$  and  $y$ , there exist neighbourhoods  $U$  of  $x$  and  $V$  of  $y$  such that  $x \notin V$  and  $y \notin U$ .*

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $X$  be a topological space.

$\langle 1 \rangle 2$ . If  $X$  is  $T_1$  then, for any two distinct points  $x$  and  $y$ , there exist neighbourhoods  $U$  of  $x$  and  $V$  of  $y$  such that  $x \notin V$  and  $y \notin U$ .

PROOF: This holds because  $\{x\}$  and  $\{y\}$  are closed.

$\langle 1 \rangle 3$ . Suppose, for any two distinct points  $x$  and  $y$ , there exist neighbourhoods  $U$  of  $x$  and  $V$  of  $y$  such that  $x \notin V$  and  $y \notin U$ . Then  $X$  is  $T_1$ .

$\langle 2 \rangle 1$ . ASSUME: For any two distinct points  $x$  and  $y$ , there exist neighbourhoods  $U$  of  $x$  and  $V$  of  $y$  such that  $x \notin V$  and  $y \notin U$ .

$\langle 2 \rangle 2$ . LET:  $a \in X$

$\langle 2 \rangle 3$ .  $\{a\}$  is closed.

PROOF: For all  $b \neq a$  there exists a neighbourhood  $U$  of  $b$  such that  $U \subseteq X \setminus \{a\}$ .

□

**Proposition 11.20.5.** *A subspace of a  $T_1$  space is  $T_1$ .*

PROOF: From Proposition 11.18.7.

## 11.21 Hausdorff Spaces

**Definition 11.21.1** (Hausdorff Space). A topological space is *Hausdorff* if and only if, for any points  $x, y$  with  $x \neq y$ , there exist disjoint open sets  $U$  and  $V$  such that  $x \in U$  and  $y \in V$ .

**Theorem 11.21.2.** *Every Hausdorff space is  $T_1$ .*

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. LET:  $X$  be a Hausdorff space.

⟨1⟩2. LET:  $b \in X$

PROVE:  $\overline{\{b\}} = \{b\}$

⟨1⟩3. ASSUME:  $a \in \overline{\{b\}}$  and  $a \neq b$

⟨1⟩4. PICK disjoint neighbourhoods  $U$  of  $a$  and  $V$  of  $b$ .

⟨1⟩5.  $U$  intersects  $\{b\}$

PROOF: Theorem 11.4.6.

⟨1⟩6.  $b \in U$

⟨1⟩7. Q.E.D.

PROOF: This contradicts the fact that  $U$  and  $V$  are disjoint (⟨1⟩4).

□

**Proposition 11.21.3.** *An infinite set under the finite complement topology is  $T_1$  but not Hausdorff.*

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. LET:  $X$  be an infinite set under the finite complement topology.

⟨1⟩2. Every singleton is closed.

PROOF: By definition.

⟨1⟩3. PICK  $a, b \in X$  with  $a \neq b$

⟨1⟩4. There are no disjoint neighbourhoods  $U$  of  $a$  and  $V$  of  $b$ .

⟨2⟩1. LET:  $U$  be a neighbourhood of  $a$  and  $V$  a neighbourhood of  $b$ .

⟨2⟩2.  $X \setminus U$  and  $X \setminus V$  are finite.

⟨2⟩3. PICK  $c \in X$  that is not in  $X \setminus U$  or  $X \setminus V$ .

⟨2⟩4.  $c \in U \cap V$

□

**Proposition 11.21.4.** *The product of a family of Hausdorff spaces is Hausdorff.*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. LET:  $\{X_i\}_{i \in I}$  be a family of Hausdorff spaces.
- ⟨1⟩2. LET:  $a, b \in \prod_{i \in I} X_i$  with  $a \neq b$
- ⟨1⟩3. PICK  $i \in I$  such that  $a_i \neq b_i$
- ⟨1⟩4. PICK  $U, V$  disjoint open sets in  $X_i$  with  $a_i \in U$  and  $b_i \in V$
- ⟨1⟩5.  $\pi_i^{-1}(U)$  and  $\pi_i^{-1}(V)$  are disjoint open sets in  $\prod_{i \in I} X_i$  with  $a \in \pi_i^{-1}(U)$  and  $b \in \pi_i^{-1}(V)$

□

**Theorem 11.21.5.** *Every linearly ordered set under the order topology is Hausdorff.*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. LET:  $X$  be a linearly ordered set under the order topology.
- ⟨1⟩2. LET:  $a, b \in X$  with  $a \neq b$
- ⟨1⟩3. ASSUME: w.l.o.g.  $a < b$
- ⟨1⟩4. CASE: There exists  $c$  such that  $a < c < b$   
 PROOF: The sets  $(-\infty, c)$  and  $(c, +\infty)$  are disjoint neighbourhoods of  $a$  and  $b$  respectively.
- ⟨1⟩5. CASE: There is no  $c$  such that  $a < c < b$   
 PROOF: The sets  $(-\infty, b)$  and  $(a, +\infty)$  are disjoint neighbourhoods of  $a$  and  $b$  respectively.

□

**Example 11.21.6.** In particular,  $S_\Omega$  and  $\overline{S_\Omega}$  are Hausdorff.

**Theorem 11.21.7.** *A subspace of a Hausdorff space is Hausdorff.*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. LET:  $X$  be a Hausdorff space and  $Y$  a subspace of  $X$ .
- ⟨1⟩2. LET:  $x, y \in Y$  with  $x \neq y$
- ⟨1⟩3. PICK disjoint neighbourhoods  $U$  of  $x$  and  $V$  of  $y$  in  $X$ .
- ⟨1⟩4.  $U \cap Y$  and  $V \cap Y$  are disjoint neighbourhoods of  $x$  and  $y$  respectively in  $Y$ .

□

**Corollary 11.21.7.1.** *For any family of nonempty spaces  $\{X_\alpha\}_{\alpha \in J}$ , if  $\prod_{\alpha \in J} X_\alpha$  is Hausdorff then each  $X_\alpha$  is Hausdorff.*

**Proposition 11.21.8.** *A space  $X$  is Hausdorff if and only if the diagonal  $\Delta = \{(x, x) \mid x \in X\}$  is closed in  $X^2$ .*

PROOF:

$X$  is Hausdorff

$$\Leftrightarrow \forall x, y \in X. x \neq y \Rightarrow \exists V, W \text{ open. } x \in V \wedge y \in W \wedge V \cap W = \emptyset$$

$$\Leftrightarrow \forall (x, y) \in X^2 \setminus \Delta. \exists V, W \text{ open. } (x, y) \in V \times W \subseteq X^2 \setminus \Delta$$

$$\Leftrightarrow \Delta \text{ is closed}$$

□

**Theorem 11.21.9.** *In a Hausdorff space, a net has at most one limit.*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. LET:  $X$  be a Hausdorff space.
- ⟨1⟩2. ASSUME: for a contradiction  $(a_\alpha)_{\alpha \in J}$  is a net with limits  $l$  and  $m$ .
- ⟨1⟩3. PICK disjoint neighbourhoods  $U$  of  $l$  and  $V$  of  $m$
- PROOF: By the Hausdorff axiom.
- ⟨1⟩4. PICK  $\alpha$  and  $\beta$  such that  $a_\gamma \in U$  for  $\gamma \geq \alpha$  and  $a_\gamma \in V$  for  $\gamma \geq \beta$
- ⟨1⟩5. PICK  $\gamma \in J$  with  $\gamma \geq \alpha$  and  $\gamma \geq \beta$
- ⟨1⟩6.  $a_\gamma \in U \cap V$
- ⟨1⟩7. Q.E.D.

PROOF: This contradicts the fact that  $U$  and  $V$  are disjoint (⟨1⟩3).

□

To see this is not always true in spaces that are  $T_1$  but not Hausdorff:

**Proposition 11.21.10.** *Let  $X$  be an infinite set under the finite complement topology. Let  $(a_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  be a sequence with all points distinct. Then for every  $l \in X$  we have  $a_n \rightarrow l$  as  $n \rightarrow \infty$ .*

PROOF: Let  $U$  be any neighbourhood of  $l$ . Since  $X \setminus U$  is finite, there must exist  $N$  such that, for all  $n \geq N$ , we have  $a_n \in U$ . □

**Proposition 11.21.11.** *Let  $X$  be a topological space. Let  $Y$  a Hausdorff space. Let  $A \subseteq X$ . Let  $f, g : \bar{A} \rightarrow Y$  be continuous. If  $f$  and  $g$  agree on  $A$  then  $f = g$ .*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. LET:  $x \in \bar{A}$
- ⟨1⟩2. ASSUME:  $f(x) \neq g(x)$
- ⟨1⟩3. PICK disjoint neighbourhoods  $V$  of  $f(x)$  and  $W$  of  $g(x)$ .
- ⟨1⟩4. PICK  $y \in f^{-1}(V) \cap g^{-1}(W) \cap A$
- PROOF: Since  $f^{-1}(V) \cap g^{-1}(W)$  is a neighbourhood of  $x$  and hence intersects  $A$ .
- ⟨1⟩5.  $f(y) = g(y) \in V \cap W$
- ⟨1⟩6. Q.E.D.

PROOF: This contradicts the fact that  $V$  and  $W$  are disjoint (⟨1⟩3).

□

**Proposition 11.21.12.** *Let  $\{X_i\}_{i \in I}$  be a family of Hausdorff spaces. Then  $\prod_{i \in I} X_i$  under the box topology is Hausdorff.*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. LET:  $\{X_i\}_{i \in I}$  be a family of Hausdorff spaces.
- ⟨1⟩2. LET:  $a, b \in \prod_{i \in I} X_i$  with  $a \neq b$
- ⟨1⟩3. PICK  $i \in I$  such that  $a_i \neq b_i$
- ⟨1⟩4. PICK  $U, V$  disjoint open sets in  $X_i$  with  $a_i \in U$  and  $b_i \in V$
- ⟨1⟩5.  $\pi_i^{-1}(U)$  and  $\pi_i^{-1}(V)$  are disjoint open sets in  $\prod_{i \in I} X_i$  with  $a \in \pi_i^{-1}(U)$  and  $b \in \pi_i^{-1}(V)$

□

**Proposition 11.21.13.** *Let  $\mathcal{T}$  and  $\mathcal{T}'$  be two topologies on the same set  $X$  with  $\mathcal{T} \subseteq \mathcal{T}'$ . If  $\mathcal{T}$  is Hausdorff then  $\mathcal{T}'$  is Hausdorff.*



PROOF: Immediate from definitions.

**Proposition 11.21.14.** *Let  $X$  be a Hausdorff space. Let  $\mathcal{D} \subseteq \mathcal{P}X$  be maximal with respect to the finite intersection property. Then  $\bigcap_{D \in \mathcal{D}} \overline{D}$  contains at most one point.*

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1.$  LET:  $x, y \in \bigcap_{D \in \mathcal{D}} \overline{D}$

$\langle 1 \rangle 2.$  ASSUME: for a contradiction  $x \neq y$

$\langle 1 \rangle 3.$  PICK disjoint open subsets  $U$  and  $V$  of  $x$  and  $y$  respectively.

$\langle 1 \rangle 4.$   $U, V \in \mathcal{D}$

PROOF: Proposition 11.4.9.

$\langle 1 \rangle 5.$  Q.E.D.

PROOF: This contradicts the fact that  $\mathcal{D}$  satisfies the finite intersection property.

□

**Proposition 11.21.15.** *Let  $X$  be a topological space. Let  $Y$  be a Hausdorff space. Let  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  be continuous. Then  $\{x \in X \mid f(x) = g(x)\}$  is closed in  $X$ .*

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1.$  LET:  $A = \{x \in X \mid f(x) = g(x)\}$

$\langle 1 \rangle 2.$  LET:  $x \in X - A$

$\langle 1 \rangle 3.$  PICK disjoint open neighbourhoods  $U$  and  $V$  of  $f(x)$  and  $g(x)$  in  $Y$

$\langle 1 \rangle 4.$   $x \in f^{-1}(U) \cap g^{-1}(V) \subseteq X - A$

□

**Proposition 11.21.16.** *The space  $\mathbb{R}_K$  is Hausdorff.*

PROOF: Since its topology is finer than  $\mathbb{R}$ . □

**Proposition 11.21.17.** *The image of a Hausdorff space under a continuous map is not necessarily Hausdorff.*

PROOF: Take the identity function from a set under the discrete topology to the same set under the indiscrete topology. □

## 11.22 The First Countability Axiom

**Definition 11.22.1** (First Countability Axiom). A topological space  $X$  satisfies the *first countability axiom*, or is *first countable*, if and only if every point has a countable local basis.

**Example 11.22.2.** The space  $S_\Omega$  is first countable. For any  $\alpha \in S_\Omega$ , the set  $\{(\beta, \alpha + 1) \mid \beta < \alpha\} \cup \{[0, \alpha + 1)\}$  is a local basis at  $\alpha$ .

**Lemma 11.22.3** (Sequence Lemma (CC)). *Let  $X$  be a first countable space. Let  $A \subseteq X$  and  $l \in \overline{A}$ . Then there exists a sequence in  $A$  that converges to  $l$ .*

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. PICK a countable local basis  $\{B_n \mid n \in \mathbb{Z}^+\}$  at  $l$  such that  $B_1 \supseteq B_2 \supseteq \dots$ .

PROOF: Lemma 11.8.2.

⟨1⟩2. For all  $n \geq 1$ , PICK  $a_n \in A \cap B_n$ .

PROVE:  $a_n \rightarrow l$  as  $n \rightarrow \infty$

⟨1⟩3. LET:  $U$  be a neighbourhood of  $A$

⟨1⟩4. PICK  $N$  such that  $B_N \subseteq U$

⟨1⟩5. For  $n \geq N$  we have  $a_n \in U$

PROOF:  $a_n \in B_n \subseteq B_N \subseteq U$

□

**Example 11.22.4.** The space  $\overline{S_\Omega}$  is not first countable, since  $\Omega$  is a limit point for  $S_\Omega$  but there is no sequence of points in  $S_\Omega$  that converges to  $\Omega$ .

**Theorem 11.22.5 (CC).** *Let  $X$  be a first countable space and  $Y$  a topological space. Let  $f : X \rightarrow Y$ . Suppose that, for every sequence  $(x_n)$  in  $X$  and  $l \in X$ , if  $x_n \rightarrow l$  as  $n \rightarrow \infty$ , then  $f(x_n) \rightarrow f(l)$  as  $n \rightarrow \infty$ . Then  $f$  is continuous.*

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. LET:  $A \subseteq X$

⟨1⟩2. LET:  $a \in A$

PROVE:  $f(a) \in \overline{f(A)}$

⟨1⟩3. PICK a sequence  $(x_n)$  in  $A$  that converges to  $a$ .

PROOF: By the Sequence Lemma.

⟨1⟩4.  $f(x_n) \rightarrow f(a)$

⟨1⟩5.  $f(a) \in \overline{f(A)}$

PROOF: By Lemma 11.9.3.

⟨1⟩6. Q.E.D.

PROOF: By Theorem 11.12.6.

□

**Example 11.22.6 (CC).** The space  $\mathbb{R}^\omega$  under the box topology is not first countable.

PROOF: Let  $\{B_n \mid n \geq 0\}$  be a countable set of neighbourhoods of  $\vec{0}$ . We will construct a neighbourhood of  $\vec{0}$  that does not include any of these.

For  $n \geq 0$ , pick a neighbourhood  $U_n$  of  $0$  such that  $U_n \subset \pi_n(B_p)$ . Then  $\prod_{n=0}^\infty U_n$  is a neighbourhood of  $\vec{0}$  that does not include any  $B_n$ . □

**Example 11.22.7.** If  $J$  is an uncountable set then  $\mathbb{R}^J$  is not first countable.

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. LET:  $\{B_n \mid n \geq 0\}$  be any countable set of neighbourhoods of  $\vec{0}$ .

⟨1⟩2. For  $n \geq 0$ , PICK a basis element  $\prod_{\alpha \in J} U_{n\alpha}$  that contains  $\vec{0}$  and is included in  $B_n$ .

PROOF: Using the Axiom of Countable Choice.

⟨1⟩3. For  $n \geq 0$ ,

LET:  $J_n = \{\alpha \in J \mid U_{n\alpha} \neq \mathbb{R}\}$

⟨1⟩4. PICK  $\beta \in J$  such that  $\beta \notin J_n$  for any  $n$ .

PROOF: Since each  $J_n$  is finite so  $\bigcup_n J_n$  is countable.

⟨1⟩5.  $\pi_\beta((-1, 1))$  is a neighbourhood of  $\vec{0}$  that does not include any  $B_n$ .  
□

**Example 11.22.8.** The space  $\mathbb{R}_l$  is first countable.

PROOF: For any real number  $x$ , the set  $\{[x, q) \mid q \in \mathbb{Q}, q > x\}$  is a countable local basis at  $x$ . □

PROOF: For any  $a \in \mathbb{R}$ , the set  $\{[a, a + 1/n) \mid n \geq 1\}$  is a countable local basis.

**Example 11.22.9.** The ordered square is first countable.

PROOF: For any  $(a, b) \in I_o^2$  with  $b \neq 0, 1$ , the set  $\{(\{a\} \times (b - 1/n, b + 1/n)) \cap I_o^2 \mid n \geq 1\}$  is a countable local basis.

**Proposition 11.22.10.** *A subspace of a first countable space is first countable.*

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. LET:  $X$  be a first countable space.

⟨1⟩2. LET:  $Y \subseteq X$

⟨1⟩3. LET:  $y \in Y$

⟨1⟩4. PICK a countable local basis  $\mathcal{B}$  for  $y$  in  $X$

⟨1⟩5.  $\{B \cap Y \mid B \in \mathcal{B}\}$  is a countable local basis for  $y$  in  $Y$

□

**Example 11.22.11.** The space  $S_\Omega \times \overline{S_\Omega}$  is not first countable, because it has a subspace homeomorphic to  $\overline{S_\Omega}$ .

**Proposition 11.22.12 (AC).** *A countable product of first countable spaces is first countable.*

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. LET:  $(X_n)$  be a sequence of first countable spaces.

⟨1⟩2. LET:  $(x_n) \in \prod_n X_n$

⟨1⟩3. For all  $n$ , PICK a countable local basis  $\mathcal{B}_n$  for  $x_n$  in  $X_n$

⟨1⟩4. LET:  $\mathcal{B}$  be the set of all sets of the form  $\prod_n U_n$  where  $(U_n)$  is a family such that  $U_n \in \mathcal{B}_n$  for finitely many  $n$  and  $U_n = X_n$  for all other  $n$

⟨1⟩5.  $\mathcal{B}$  is a countable local basis for  $(x_n)$

□

**Corollary 11.22.12.1.** *The Sorgenfrey plane is first countable.*

**Proposition 11.22.13.** *The image of a first countable space under a continuous open map is first countable.*

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. LET:  $X$  be a first countable space.

⟨1⟩2. LET:  $Y$  be a topological space.

⟨1⟩3. LET:  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  be a surjective, continuous open map.

- ⟨1⟩4. LET:  $y \in Y$   
 ⟨1⟩5. PICK  $x \in X$  such that  $f(x) = y$   
 ⟨1⟩6. PICK a countable local basis  $\mathcal{B}$  at  $x$ .  
 PROVE:  $\{f(B) \mid B \in \mathcal{B}\}$  is a local basis at  $y$ .  
 ⟨1⟩7. LET:  $V$  be a neighbourhood of  $y$   
 ⟨1⟩8. PICK  $B \in \mathcal{B}$  such that  $x \in B \subseteq f^{-1}(V)$   
 ⟨1⟩9.  $y \in f(B) \subseteq V$   
 □

**Example 11.22.14** (Choice). Let  $\mathbb{Q}^\infty$  be the set of all sequences of rationals that end in an infinite sequence of 0s. Then  $\mathbb{Q}^\infty$  as a subspace of  $\mathbb{R}^\omega$  under the box topology is not first countable.

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. ASSUME: for a contradiction  $\{B_n \mid n \in \mathbb{Z}^+\}$  is a countable local basis at 0.  
 ⟨1⟩2. For  $n \in \mathbb{Z}^+$ , PICK a sequence of open neighbourhoods  $(U_{nm})$  of 0 in  $\mathbb{R}$  such that  $\prod_m U_{nm} \cap \mathbb{Q}^\infty \subseteq B_n$   
 ⟨1⟩3. For  $n \in \mathbb{Z}^+$ , PICK a nonempty open proper subset  $V_n$  of  $U_{nn}$  that contains 0.  
 ⟨1⟩4.  $\prod_n V_n$  is a nonempty open neighbourhood of 0 but there is no  $n$  such that  $B_n \subseteq \prod_n V_n$   
 □

## 11.23 Strong Continuity

**Definition 11.23.1** (Strongly Continuous). Let  $X$  and  $Y$  be topological spaces and  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  be a function. Then  $f$  is *strongly continuous* if and only if, for every subset  $U \subseteq Y$ , we have  $U$  is open in  $Y$  if and only if  $f^{-1}(U)$  is open in  $X$ .

**Proposition 11.23.2.** Let  $X$  and  $Y$  be topological spaces and  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  be a function. Then  $f$  is strongly continuous if and only if, for every subset  $C \subseteq Y$ , we have  $C$  is closed in  $Y$  if and only if  $f^{-1}(C)$  is closed in  $X$ .

PROOF: Since  $X \setminus f^{-1}(C) = f^{-1}(Y \setminus C)$ . □

**Proposition 11.23.3.** Let  $X$ ,  $Y$  and  $Z$  be topological spaces. Let  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  and  $g : Y \rightarrow Z$ . If  $f$  and  $g$  are strongly continuous then so is  $g \circ f$ .

PROOF: Since  $(g \circ f)^{-1}(U) = f^{-1}(g^{-1}(U))$ . □

**Proposition 11.23.4.** Let  $X$ ,  $Y$  and  $Z$  be topological spaces. Let  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  and  $g : Y \rightarrow Z$ . If  $g \circ f$  is continuous and  $f$  is strongly continuous then  $g$  is continuous.

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. LET:  $V \subseteq Z$  be open.  
 ⟨1⟩2.  $f^{-1}(g^{-1}(V))$  is open in  $X$ .

PROOF: Since  $g \circ f$  is continuous.  
 (1)3.  $f^{-1}(V)$  is open in  $Y$ .  
 PROOF: Since  $g$  is strongly continuous.  
 $\square$

**Proposition 11.23.5.** *Let  $X, Y$  and  $Z$  be topological spaces. Let  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  and  $g : Y \rightarrow Z$ . If  $g \circ f$  is strongly continuous and  $f$  is strongly continuous then  $g$  is strongly continuous.*

PROOF: For  $V \subseteq Z$ , we have  $V$  is open iff  $f^{-1}(g^{-1}(V))$  is open iff  $g^{-1}(V)$  is open.

## 11.24 Saturated Sets

**Definition 11.24.1.** Let  $X$  and  $Y$  be sets and  $p : X \rightarrow Y$  a surjective function. Let  $C \subseteq X$ . Then  $C$  is *saturated* with respect to  $p$  if and only if, for all  $x, y \in X$ , if  $x \in C$  and  $p(x) = p(y)$  then  $y \in C$ .

**Proposition 11.24.2.** *Let  $X$  and  $Y$  be sets and  $p : X \rightarrow Y$  a surjective function. Let  $C \subseteq X$ . Then the following are equivalent:*

1.  $C$  is saturated with respect to  $p$ .
2. There exists  $D \subseteq Y$  such that  $C = p^{-1}(D)$
3.  $C = p^{-1}(p(C))$ .

PROOF:

- (1)1.  $1 \Rightarrow 3$   
 (2)1. ASSUME:  $C$  is saturated with respect to  $p$ .  
 (2)2.  $C \subseteq p^{-1}(p(C))$   
 PROOF: Trivial.  
 (2)3.  $p^{-1}(p(C)) \subseteq C$   
 (3)1. LET:  $x \in p^{-1}(p(C))$   
 (3)2.  $p(x) \in p(C)$   
 (3)3. There exists  $y \in C$  such that  $p(x) = p(y)$   
 (3)4.  $x \in C$

PROOF: From (2)1.

- (1)2.  $3 \Rightarrow 2$

PROOF: Trivial.

- (1)3.  $2 \Rightarrow 1$

PROOF: This follows because if  $p(x) \in D$  and  $p(x) = p(y)$  then  $p(y) \in D$ .

$\square$

## 11.25 Quotient Maps

**Definition 11.25.1** (Quotient Map). Let  $X$  and  $Y$  be topological spaces and  $p : X \rightarrow Y$ . Then  $p$  is a *quotient map* if and only if  $p$  is surjective and strongly continuous.

**Proposition 11.25.2.** *Let  $X$  and  $Y$  be topological spaces and  $p : X \twoheadrightarrow Y$  be a surjective function. Then the following are equivalent.*

1.  $p$  is a quotient map.
2.  $p$  is continuous and maps saturated open sets to open sets.
3.  $p$  is continuous and maps saturated closed sets to closed sets.

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1. 1 \Rightarrow 2$

$\langle 2 \rangle 1.$  ASSUME:  $p$  is a quotient map.

$\langle 2 \rangle 2.$  LET:  $U$  be a saturated open set in  $X$ .

$\langle 2 \rangle 3.$   $p^{-1}(p(U))$  is open in  $X$ .

PROOF: Since  $U = p^{-1}(p(U))$  be Proposition 11.24.2.

$\langle 2 \rangle 4.$   $p(U)$  is open in  $Y$ .

PROOF: From  $\langle 2 \rangle 1.$

$\langle 1 \rangle 2. 1 \Rightarrow 3$

PROOF: Similar.

$\langle 1 \rangle 3. 2 \Rightarrow 1$

$\langle 2 \rangle 1.$  ASSUME:  $p$  is continuous and maps saturated open sets to open sets.

$\langle 2 \rangle 2.$  LET:  $U \subseteq Y$

$\langle 2 \rangle 3.$  ASSUME:  $p^{-1}(U)$  is open in  $X$

$\langle 2 \rangle 4.$   $p^{-1}(U)$  is saturated.

PROOF: Proposition 11.24.2.

$\langle 2 \rangle 5.$   $U$  is open in  $Y$ .

$\langle 1 \rangle 4. 3 \Rightarrow 1$

PROOF: Similar.

□

**Corollary 11.25.2.1.** *Every surjective continuous open map is a quotient map.*

**Corollary 11.25.2.2.** *Every surjective continuous closed map is a quotient map.*

**Example 11.25.3.** The converses of these corollaries do not hold.

Let  $A = \{(x, y) \mid x \geq 0\} \cup \{(x, y) \mid y = 0\}$ . Then  $\pi_1 : A \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  is a quotient map, but not an open map or a closed map.

We prove that  $\pi_1$  maps saturated open sets to open sets:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1.$  LET:  $\pi_1^{-1}(U)$  be a saturated open set in  $A$

PROVE:  $U$  is open in  $\mathbb{R}$

$\langle 1 \rangle 2.$  LET:  $x \in U$

$\langle 1 \rangle 3.$   $(x, 0) \in \pi_1^{-1}(U)$

$\langle 1 \rangle 4.$  PICK  $W, V$  open in  $\mathbb{R}$  such that  $(x, 0) \in W \times V \subseteq \pi_1^{-1}(U)$

$\langle 1 \rangle 5.$   $x \in W \subseteq U$

It is not an open map because it maps  $((-1, 1) \times (1, 2)) \cap A$  to  $[0, 1)$ .

It is not a closed map because it maps  $\{(x, 1/x) \mid x > 0\}$  to  $(0, +\infty)$ .

**Proposition 11.25.4.** *Let  $p : X \twoheadrightarrow Y$  be a quotient map. Let  $A \subseteq X$  be saturated with respect to  $p$ . Let  $q : A \twoheadrightarrow p(A)$  be the restriction of  $p$ .*

1. *If  $A$  is either open or closed in  $X$  then  $q$  is a quotient map.*
2. *If  $p$  is either an open map or a closed map then  $q$  is a quotient map.*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. LET:  $p : X \twoheadrightarrow Y$  be a quotient map.
- ⟨1⟩2. LET:  $A \subseteq X$  be saturated with respect to  $p$ .
- ⟨1⟩3. LET:  $q : A \twoheadrightarrow p(A)$  be the restriction of  $p$ .
- ⟨1⟩4.  $q$  is continuous.  
 PROOF: Theorem 11.12.9.
- ⟨1⟩5. If  $A$  is open in  $X$  then  $q$  is a quotient map.
  - ⟨2⟩1. ASSUME:  $A$  is open in  $X$ .
  - ⟨2⟩2.  $q$  maps saturated open sets to open sets.
    - ⟨3⟩1. LET:  $U \subseteq A$  be saturated with respect to  $q$  and open in  $A$
    - ⟨3⟩2.  $U$  is saturated with respect to  $p$ 
      - ⟨4⟩1. LET:  $x, y \in X$
      - ⟨4⟩2. ASSUME:  $x \in U$
      - ⟨4⟩3. ASSUME:  $p(x) = p(y)$
      - ⟨4⟩4.  $x \in A$   
 PROOF: From ⟨3⟩1 and ⟨4⟩2.
      - ⟨4⟩5.  $y \in A$   
 PROOF: From ⟨1⟩2 and ⟨4⟩3
      - ⟨4⟩6.  $q(x) = q(y)$   
 PROOF: From ⟨1⟩3, ⟨4⟩3, ⟨4⟩4, ⟨4⟩5.
      - ⟨4⟩7.  $y \in U$   
 PROOF: From ⟨3⟩1, ⟨4⟩2, ⟨4⟩6
    - ⟨3⟩3.  $U$  is open in  $X$   
 PROOF: Lemma 11.18.6, ⟨2⟩1, ⟨3⟩1.
    - ⟨3⟩4.  $p(U)$  is open in  $Y$   
 PROOF: Proposition 11.25.2, ⟨1⟩1, ⟨3⟩2, ⟨3⟩3
    - ⟨3⟩5.  $q(U)$  is open in  $p(A)$   
 PROOF: Since  $q(U) = p(U) = p(U) \cap p(A)$ .
  - ⟨2⟩3. Q.E.D.  
 PROOF: By Proposition 11.25.2.
- ⟨1⟩6. If  $A$  is closed in  $X$  then  $q$  is a quotient map.  
 PROOF: Similar.
- ⟨1⟩7. If  $p$  is an open map then  $q$  is a quotient map.
  - ⟨2⟩1. ASSUME:  $p$  is an open map
  - ⟨2⟩2.  $q$  maps saturated open sets to open sets.
    - ⟨3⟩1. LET:  $U$  be open in  $A$  and saturated with respect to  $q$
    - ⟨3⟩2. PICK  $V$  open in  $X$  such that  $U = A \cap V$
    - ⟨3⟩3.  $p(V)$  is open in  $Y$
    - ⟨3⟩4.  $q(U) = p(V) \cap p(A)$
    - ⟨4⟩1.  $q(U) \subseteq p(V) \cap p(A)$

PROOF: From  $\langle 3 \rangle 2$ .  
 $\langle 4 \rangle 2$ .  $p(V) \cap p(A) \subseteq q(U)$   
 $\langle 5 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $y \in p(V) \cap p(A)$   
 $\langle 5 \rangle 2$ . PICK  $x \in V$  and  $x' \in A$  such that  $p(x) = p(x') = y$   
 $\langle 5 \rangle 3$ .  $x \in A$   
PROOF: By  $\langle 1 \rangle 2$ .  
 $\langle 5 \rangle 4$ .  $x \in U$   
PROOF: From  $\langle 3 \rangle 2$   
 $\langle 2 \rangle 3$ . Q.E.D.  
PROOF: By Proposition 11.25.2.  
 $\langle 1 \rangle 8$ . If  $p$  is a closed map then  $q$  is a quotient map.  
PROOF: Similar.  
□

**Example 11.25.5.** This example shows we cannot remove the hypotheses on  $A$  and  $p$ .

Define  $f : [0, 1] \rightarrow [2, 3] \rightarrow [0, 2]$  by  $f(x) = x$  if  $x \leq 1$ ,  $f(x) = x - 1$  if  $x \geq 2$ . Then  $f$  is a quotient map but its restriction  $f'$  to  $[0, 1] \cup [2, 3]$  is not, because  $f'^{-1}([1, 2])$  is open but  $[1, 2]$  is not.

For a counterexample where  $A$  is saturated, see Example 11.26.3.

**Proposition 11.25.6.** Let  $p : A \twoheadrightarrow C$  and  $q : B \twoheadrightarrow D$  be open quotient maps. Then  $p \times q : A \times B \rightarrow C \times D$  is an open quotient map.

PROOF: From Corollary 11.25.2.1, Proposition 11.17.16 and Theorem 11.17.11.  
□

**Theorem 11.25.7.** Let  $p : X \twoheadrightarrow Y$  be a quotient map. Let  $Z$  be a topological space and  $f : Y \rightarrow Z$  be a function. Then

1.  $f \circ p$  is continuous if and only if  $f$  is continuous.
2.  $f \circ p$  is a quotient map if and only if  $f$  is a quotient map.

PROOF:  
 $\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . If  $f \circ p$  is continuous then  $f$  is continuous.  
PROOF: Proposition 11.23.4.  
 $\langle 1 \rangle 2$ . If  $f$  is continuous then  $f \circ p$  is continuous.  
PROOF: Theorem 11.12.8.  
 $\langle 1 \rangle 3$ . If  $f \circ p$  is a quotient map then  $f$  is a quotient map.  
PROOF: Proposition 11.23.5.  
 $\langle 1 \rangle 4$ . If  $f$  is a quotient map then  $f \circ p$  is a quotient map.  
PROOF: From Proposition 11.23.3.  
□

**Proposition 11.25.8.** Let  $X$  and  $Y$  be topological spaces. Let  $p : X \rightarrow Y$  and  $f : Y \rightarrow X$  be continuous maps such that  $p \circ f = \text{id}_Y$ . Then  $p$  is a quotient map.



PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. LET:  $V \subseteq Y$

⟨1⟩2. ASSUME:  $p^{-1}(V)$  is open in  $X$ .

⟨1⟩3.  $f^{-1}(p^{-1}(V))$  is open in  $Y$ .

PROOF: Because  $f$  is continuous.

⟨1⟩4.  $V$  is open in  $Y$ .

PROOF: Because  $f^{-1}(p^{-1}(V)) = V$ .

□

## 11.26 Quotient Topology

**Definition 11.26.1** (Quotient Topology). Let  $X$  be a topological space,  $Y$  a set and  $p : X \rightarrow Y$  be a surjective function. Then the *quotient topology* on  $Y$  is the unique topology on  $Y$  with respect to which  $p$  is a quotient map, namely  $\mathcal{T} = \{U \in \mathcal{P}Y \mid p^{-1}(U) \text{ is open in } X\}$ .

We prove this is a topology.

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1.  $Y \in \mathcal{T}$

PROOF: Since  $p^{-1}(Y) = X$  by surjectivity.

⟨1⟩2. For all  $\mathcal{A} \subseteq \mathcal{T}$  we have  $\bigcup \mathcal{A} \in \mathcal{T}$

PROOF: Since  $p^{-1}(\bigcup \mathcal{A}) = \bigcup_{U \in \mathcal{A}} p^{-1}(U)$

⟨1⟩3. For all  $U, V \in \mathcal{T}$  we have  $U \cap V \in \mathcal{T}$

PROOF: Since  $p^{-1}(U \cap V) = p^{-1}(U) \cap p^{-1}(V)$ .

□

**Definition 11.26.2** (Quotient Space). Let  $X$  be a topological space and  $\sim$  an equivalence relation on  $X$ . Let  $p : X \rightarrow X/\sim$  be the canonical surjection. Then  $X/\sim$  under the quotient topology is called a *quotient space*, *identification space* or *decomposition space* of  $X$ .

Here is a counterexample showing we cannot remove all the hypotheses of Proposition 11.25.4 except that  $A$  is saturated.

**Example 11.26.3.** Let  $X = (0, 1/2] \cup \{1\} \cup \{1 + 1/n : n \geq 2\}$  as a subspace of  $\mathbb{R}$ . Define  $R$  to be the equivalence relation on  $X$  where  $xRy$  iff  $(x = y \text{ or } |x - y| = 1)$ , so we identify  $1/n$  with  $1 + 1/n$  for all  $n \geq 2$ . Let  $Y$  be the resulting quotient space  $X/R$  in the quotient topology and  $p : X \rightarrow Y$  the canonical surjection.

Let  $A = \{1\} \cup (0, 1/2] \setminus \{1/n : n \geq 2\} \subseteq X$ . Then  $A$  is saturated under  $p$  but the restriction  $q$  of  $p$  to  $A$  is not a quotient map because it maps the saturated open set  $\{1\}$  to  $\{1\}$  which is not open in  $p(A)$ .

**Proposition 11.26.4.** Let  $X, Y$  and  $Z$  be topological spaces. Let  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  and  $g : Y \rightarrow Z$ . If  $f$  and  $g$  are quotient maps then so is  $g \circ f$ .

PROOF: From Proposition 11.23.3. □

**Example 11.26.5.** The product of two quotient maps is not necessarily a quotient map.

Let  $X = \mathbb{R}$  and  $X^*$  the quotient space formed by identifying all positive integers. Let  $p : X \twoheadrightarrow X^*$  be the canonical surjection.

We prove  $p \times \text{id}_{\mathbb{Q}} : X \times \mathbb{Q} \rightarrow X^* \times \mathbb{Q}$  is not a quotient map.

PROOF:

- $\langle 1 \rangle 1.$  For  $n \geq 1$ ,  
LET:  $c_n = \sqrt{2}/n$
- $\langle 1 \rangle 2.$  For  $n \geq 1$ ,  
LET:  $U_n = \{(x, y) \in X \times \mathbb{Q} \mid n - 1/4 < x < n + 1/4, (y + n > x + c_n \text{ and } y + n > -x + c_n) \text{ or } (y + n < x + c_n \text{ and } y + n < -x + c_n)\}$
- $\langle 1 \rangle 3.$  For  $n \geq 1$ , we have  $U_n$  is open in  $X \times \mathbb{Q}$
- $\langle 1 \rangle 4.$  For  $n \geq 1$ , we have  $\{n\} \times \mathbb{Q} \subseteq U_n$
- $\langle 1 \rangle 5.$  LET:  $U = \bigcup_{n=1}^{\infty} U_n$
- $\langle 1 \rangle 6.$   $U$  is open in  $X \times \mathbb{Q}$
- $\langle 1 \rangle 7.$   $U$  is saturated with respect to  $p \times \text{id}_{\mathbb{Q}}$
- $\langle 1 \rangle 8.$  LET:  $U' = (p \times \text{id}_{\mathbb{Q}})(U)$
- $\langle 1 \rangle 9.$  ASSUME: for a contradiction  $U'$  is open in  $X^* \times \mathbb{Q}$
- $\langle 1 \rangle 10.$   $(1, 0) \in U'$
- $\langle 1 \rangle 11.$  PICK a neighbourhood  $W$  of 1 in  $X^*$  and  $\delta > 0$  such that  $W \times (-\delta, \delta) \subseteq U'$
- $\langle 1 \rangle 12.$   $p^{-1}(W) \times (-\delta, \delta) \subseteq U$
- $\langle 1 \rangle 13.$  PICK  $n$  such that  $c_n < \delta$
- $\langle 1 \rangle 14.$   $n \in p^{-1}(W)$
- $\langle 1 \rangle 15.$  PICK  $\epsilon > 0$  such that  $\epsilon < \delta - c_n$  and  $\epsilon < 1/4$  and  $(n - \epsilon, n + \epsilon) \subseteq p^{-1}(W)$
- $\langle 1 \rangle 16.$   $(n - \epsilon, n + \epsilon) \times (-\delta, \delta) \subseteq U$
- $\langle 1 \rangle 17.$  PICK a rational  $y$  such that  $c_n - \epsilon/2 < y < c_n + \epsilon/2$
- $\langle 1 \rangle 18.$   $(n + \epsilon/2, y) \notin U$
- $\langle 1 \rangle 19.$  Q.E.D.

PROOF: This contradicts  $\langle 1 \rangle 16$ .

□

**Proposition 11.26.6.** Let  $X$  be a topological space and  $\sim$  an equivalence relation on  $X$ . Then  $X/\sim$  is  $T_1$  if and only if every equivalence class is closed in  $X$ .

PROOF: Immediate from definitions. □

## 11.27 Retractions

**Definition 11.27.1** (Retraction). Let  $X$  be a topological space and  $A \subseteq X$ . A *retraction* of  $X$  onto  $A$  is a continuous map  $r : X \rightarrow A$  such that, for all  $a \in A$ , we have  $r(a) = a$ . In this case we call  $A$  a *retract* of  $X$ .

**Proposition 11.27.2.** Every retraction is a quotient map.

PROOF: Proposition 11.25.8 with  $f$  the inclusion  $A \hookrightarrow X$ . □

**Proposition 11.27.3.** *If  $Z$  is Hausdorff and  $Y$  is a retract of  $Z$  then  $Y$  is closed.*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. LET:  $x \in Z - Y$
- ⟨1⟩2.  $r(x) \neq x$
- ⟨1⟩3. PICK disjoint open neighbourhoods  $U$  and  $V$  of  $x$  and  $r(x)$  respectively.
- ⟨1⟩4.  $x \in U \cap r^{-1}(V) \subseteq Z - Y$

□

## 11.28 Homogeneous Spaces

**Definition 11.28.1** (Homogeneous). A topological space  $X$  is *homogeneous* if and only if, for any points  $a, b \in X$ , there exists a homeomorphism  $\phi : X \cong X$  such that  $\phi(a) = b$ .

## 11.29 Regular Spaces

**Definition 11.29.1** (Regular Space). A topological space  $X$  is *regular* if and only if it is  $T_1$  and, for any closed set  $A$  and point  $a \notin A$ , there exist disjoint open sets  $U, V$  such that  $A \subseteq U$  and  $a \in V$ .

**Proposition 11.29.2.** *Every regular space is Hausdorff.*

PROOF: Immediate from definitions. □

**Proposition 11.29.3.** *Let  $X$  be a  $T_1$  space. Then  $X$  is regular if and only if, for any point  $x \in X$  and open neighbourhood  $U$  of  $x$ , there exists a neighbourhood  $V$  of  $x$  with  $\overline{V} \subseteq U$ .*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. LET:  $X$  be a  $T_1$  space.
- ⟨1⟩2. If  $X$  is regular then, for any point  $x \in X$  and open neighbourhood  $U$  of  $x$ , there exists a neighbourhood  $V$  of  $x$  with  $\overline{V} \subseteq U$ .
- ⟨2⟩1. ASSUME:  $X$  is regular.
- ⟨2⟩2. LET:  $x \in X$
- ⟨2⟩3. LET:  $U$  be an open neighbourhood of  $x$ .
- ⟨2⟩4. PICK disjoint open sets  $V$  and  $W$  such that  $X \setminus U \subseteq W$  and  $x \in V$
- ⟨2⟩5.  $\overline{V} \subseteq U$

PROOF: Since  $V \subseteq X - W \subseteq U$ .

- ⟨1⟩3. If, for any point  $x \in X$  and open neighbourhood  $U$  of  $x$ , there exists a neighbourhood  $V$  of  $x$  with  $\overline{V} \subseteq U$ , then  $X$  is regular.
- ⟨2⟩1. ASSUME: for any point  $x \in X$  and open neighbourhood  $U$  of  $x$ , there exists a neighbourhood  $V$  of  $x$  with  $\overline{V} \subseteq U$ .
- ⟨2⟩2. LET:  $A$  be a closed set with  $a \notin A$
- ⟨2⟩3. PICK a neighbourhood  $V$  of  $a$  with  $\overline{V} \subseteq X - A$

- (2)4. LET:  $U = X - \overline{V}$   
 (2)5.  $U$  and  $V$  are disjoint open sets with  $A \subseteq U$  and  $a \in V$   
 □

**Proposition 11.29.4.** *A subspace of a regular space is regular.*

PROOF:

- (1)1. LET:  $X$  be a regular space.  
 (1)2. LET:  $Y \subseteq X$   
 (1)3.  $Y$  is  $T_1$

PROOF: Proposition 11.20.5.

- (1)4. LET:  $A$  be a closed set in  $Y$  and  $a \in Y - A$   
 (1)5. PICK a closed set  $B$  in  $X$  such that  $A = Y \cap B$

PROOF: Theorem 11.18.7.

- (1)6. PICK disjoint open sets  $U$  and  $V$  in  $X$  such that  $B \subseteq U$  and  $a \in V$   
 (1)7.  $U \cap Y$  and  $V \cap Y$  are disjoint open sets in  $Y$  such that  $A \subseteq U \cap Y$  and  $a \in V \cap Y$ .  
 □

**Corollary 11.29.4.1.** *For any family of nonempty spaces  $\{X_\alpha\}_{\alpha \in J}$ , if  $\prod_{\alpha \in J} X_\alpha$  is regular, then each  $X_\alpha$  is regular.*

**Proposition 11.29.5.** *A product of regular spaces is regular.*

PROOF:

- (1)1. LET:  $\{X_\alpha\}_{\alpha \in J}$  be a family of regular spaces.  
 (1)2. LET:  $X = \prod_{\alpha \in J} X_\alpha$   
 (1)3. LET:  $x \in X$  and  $U$  be an open neighbourhood of  $x$ .  
 (1)4. PICK  $U_\alpha$  open in  $X_\alpha$  for all  $\alpha$  such that  $x \in \prod_{\alpha \in J} U_\alpha \subseteq U$  and  $U_\alpha = X_\alpha$  for all  $\alpha$  except  $\alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_n$ .  
 (1)5. For  $1 \leq i \leq n$  PICK an open neighbourhood  $V_{\alpha_i}$  of  $\pi_i(x)$  in  $X_{\alpha_i}$  such that  $\overline{V_{\alpha_i}} \subseteq U_{\alpha_i}$   
 (1)6. For  $\alpha \neq \alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_n$ ,  
 LET:  $V_\alpha = X_\alpha$   
 (1)7. LET:  $V = \prod_{\alpha} V_\alpha$   
 (1)8.  $V$  is an open neighbourhood of  $x$ .  
 (1)9.  $\overline{V} \subseteq U$

PROOF: Proposition 11.17.7.

□

**Example 11.29.6.** The space  $\mathbb{R}_K$  is not regular.

PROOF:

- (1)1.  $K$  is closed in  $\mathbb{R}_K$   
 (1)2. ASSUME: for a contradiction there exist disjoint open sets  $U$  and  $V$  with  $0 \in U$  and  $K \subseteq V$   
 (1)3. PICK an open interval  $(a, b)$  such that  $0 \in (a, b)$  and  $(a, b) - K \subseteq U$   
 (1)4. PICK  $n \in \mathbb{Z}^+$  such that  $1/n \in (a, b)$   
 (1)5. PICK an open interval  $(c, d)$  such that  $1/n \in (c, d) \subseteq V$

$\langle 1 \rangle 6$ . PICK  $z \in (\max(c, 1/(n+1)), 1/n)$   
 $\langle 1 \rangle 7$ .  $z \in U$   
 PROOF:  
 $\langle 2 \rangle 1$ .  $a < z$   
 PROOF:  $a < 0 < 1/(n+1) < z$  ( $\langle 1 \rangle 3$ ,  $\langle 1 \rangle 6$ )  
 $\langle 2 \rangle 2$ .  $z < b$   
 PROOF:  $z < 1/n < b$  ( $\langle 1 \rangle 4$ ,  $\langle 1 \rangle 6$ )  
 $\langle 2 \rangle 3$ .  $z \in (a, b) - K \subseteq U$   
 PROOF:  $\langle 1 \rangle 3$   
 $\langle 1 \rangle 8$ .  $z \in V$   
 PROOF:  
 $\langle 2 \rangle 1$ .  $c < z$   
 PROOF: From  $\langle 1 \rangle 6$ .  
 $\langle 2 \rangle 2$ .  $z < d$   
 PROOF:  $z < 1/n < d$  ( $\langle 1 \rangle 5$ ,  $\langle 1 \rangle 6$ )  
 $\langle 2 \rangle 3$ .  $z \in (c, d) \subseteq V$   
 PROOF:  $\langle 1 \rangle 5$   
 $\langle 1 \rangle 9$ . Q.E.D.  
 PROOF: This contradicts the fact that  $U$  and  $V$  are disjoint ( $\langle 1 \rangle 2$ ).  
 $\square$

**Proposition 11.29.7.** *In a regular space, every pair of distinct points have neighbourhoods whose closures are disjoint.*

PROOF:  
 $\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $X$  be a regular space.  
 $\langle 1 \rangle 2$ . LET:  $a, b \in X$  with  $a \neq b$ .  
 $\langle 1 \rangle 3$ . PICK a neighbourhood  $U$  of  $a$  such that  $\overline{U} \subseteq X - \{b\}$ .  
 PROOF: Proposition 11.29.3.  
 $\langle 1 \rangle 4$ . PICK a neighbourhood  $V$  of  $b$  such that  $\overline{V} \subseteq X - \overline{U}$ .  
 PROOF: Proposition 11.29.3.  
 $\langle 1 \rangle 5$ .  $U$  and  $V$  are disjoint neighbourhoods of  $a$  and  $b$  respectively with disjoint closures.  
 $\square$

**Proposition 11.29.8.** *Every linearly ordered set under the order topology is regular.*

PROOF:  
 $\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $X$  be a linearly ordered set in the order topology.  
 $\langle 1 \rangle 2$ .  $X$  is  $T_1$ .  
 $\langle 1 \rangle 3$ . LET:  $x \in X$   
 $\langle 1 \rangle 4$ . LET:  $U$  be an open neighbourhood of  $x$ .  
 $\langle 1 \rangle 5$ . PICK a basic open set  $B$  such that  $x \in B \subseteq U$   
 PROVE: There exists an open neighbourhood  $V$  of  $x$  such that  $\overline{V} \subseteq B$   
 $\langle 1 \rangle 6$ . CASE:  $B = (a, b)$   
 $\langle 2 \rangle 1$ . CASE: There exists  $c, d$  with  $a < c < x < d < b$

$\langle 3 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $V = (c, d)$   
 $\langle 3 \rangle 2$ .  $\bar{V} \subseteq [c, d] \subseteq (a, b)$   
 $\langle 2 \rangle 2$ . CASE: There exists  $c$  such that  $a < c < x$  but there is no  $d$  such that  $x < d < b$   
 $\langle 3 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $V = (a, d)$   
 $\langle 3 \rangle 2$ .  $\bar{V} \subseteq [x, d] \subseteq (a, b)$   
 $\langle 2 \rangle 3$ . CASE: There is no  $c$  such that  $a < c < x$  but there exists  $d$  such that  $x < d < b$   
 $\langle 3 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $V = (c, b)$   
 $\langle 3 \rangle 2$ .  $\bar{V} \subseteq [c, x] \subseteq (a, b)$   
 $\langle 2 \rangle 4$ . CASE: There is no  $c$  such that  $a < c < x$  and no  $d$  such that  $x < d < b$   
 $\langle 3 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $V = (a, b) = \{x\}$   
 $\langle 3 \rangle 2$ .  $\bar{V} = \{x\} = (a, b)$   
 $\langle 1 \rangle 7$ . CASE:  $B = [\perp, b)$   
 PROOF: Similar.  
 $\langle 1 \rangle 8$ . CASE:  $B = (a, \top]$   
 PROOF: Similar.  
 $\langle 1 \rangle 9$ . Q.E.D.  
 PROOF: By Proposition 11.29.3.  
 $\square$

**Example 11.29.9.** In particular,  $S_\Omega$  and  $\overline{S_\Omega}$  are regular.

**Proposition 11.29.10.** *Let  $X$  be a regular space. Let  $A$  be compact in  $X$  and  $B$  be closed in  $X$  with  $A \cap B = \emptyset$ . Then there exist disjoint open neighbourhoods of  $A$  and  $B$ .*

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . For all  $a \in A$ , there exist disjoint open neighbourhoods of  $a$  and  $B$ .  
 $\langle 1 \rangle 2$ .  $\{U \text{ open in } X \mid \exists V \text{ open in } X. B \subseteq V, U \cap V = \emptyset\}$  covers  $A$ .  
 $\langle 1 \rangle 3$ . PICK a finite subcover  $\{U_1, \dots, U_n\}$ .  
 $\langle 1 \rangle 4$ . For  $1 \leq i \leq n$ , PICK  $V_i$  such that  $B \subseteq V_i$  and  $U_i \cap V_i = \emptyset$   
 $\langle 1 \rangle 5$ . LET:  $U = U_1 \cup \dots \cup U_n$   
 $\langle 1 \rangle 6$ . LET:  $V = V_1 \cap \dots \cap V_n$   
 $\langle 1 \rangle 7$ .  $U$  and  $V$  are disjoint open neighbourhoods of  $A$  and  $B$  respectively.  
 $\square$

**Proposition 11.29.11.** *The image of a regular space under a continuous map is not necessarily regular.*

PROOF: Take the identity function from a set under the discrete topology to the same set under the indiscrete topology.  $\square$

## 11.30 Dense Sets

**Definition 11.30.1** (Dense). Let  $X$  be a topological space and  $A \subseteq X$ . Then  $A$  is *dense* if and only if  $\bar{A} = X$ .

## 11.31 Connected Spaces

**Definition 11.31.1** (Separation). A *separation* of a topological space  $X$  is a pair of disjoint open sets  $U, V$  such that  $U \cup V = \emptyset$ .

**Definition 11.31.2** (Connected). A topological space is *connected* if and only if it has no separation; otherwise it is *disconnected*.

**Example 11.31.3.** The space  $S_\Omega$  is not connected, because  $\{0\}$  and  $(0, +\infty)$  form a separation.

**Example 11.31.4.** The space  $\overline{S_\Omega}$  is not connected, because  $\{0\}$  and  $(0, +\infty)$  form a separation.

**Example 11.31.5.** The space  $S_\Omega \times \overline{S_\Omega}$  is not connected because  $\{(0, 0)\}$  and  $S_\Omega \times \overline{S_\Omega} - \{(0, 0)\}$  form a separation.

**Proposition 11.31.6.** A topological space  $X$  is connected if and only if the only sets that are both open and closed are  $X$  and  $\emptyset$ .

Immediate from definitions.

**Lemma 11.31.7.** If  $Y$  is a subspace of  $X$ , a separation of  $Y$  is a pair of disjoint nonempty sets  $A$  and  $B$  whose union is  $Y$ , neither of which contains a limit point of the other.

PROOF:

- $\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $A, B \subseteq Y$
- $\langle 1 \rangle 2$ . If  $A$  and  $B$  form a separation of  $Y$  then  $A$  and  $B$  are disjoint and nonempty,  $A \cup B = Y$ , and neither of  $A$  and  $B$  contains a limit point of the other.
  - $\langle 2 \rangle 1$ . ASSUME:  $A$  and  $B$  form a separation of  $Y$
  - $\langle 2 \rangle 2$ .  $A$  and  $B$  are disjoint and nonempty and  $A \cup B = Y$ 
    - PROOF: From  $\langle 2 \rangle 1$  and the definition of separation.
  - $\langle 2 \rangle 3$ .  $A$  does not contain a limit point of  $B$ 
    - $\langle 3 \rangle 1$ . ASSUME: for a contradiction  $l \in A$  and  $l$  is a limit point of  $B$  in  $X$ .
    - $\langle 3 \rangle 2$ .  $l$  is a limit point of  $B$  in  $Y$ 
      - PROOF: Proposition 11.18.18.
    - $\langle 3 \rangle 3$ .  $l \in B$ 
      - $\langle 4 \rangle 1$ .  $B$  is closed in  $Y$ 
        - PROOF: Since  $A$  is open in  $Y$  and  $B = Y \setminus A$  from  $\langle 2 \rangle 1$ .
      - $\langle 4 \rangle 2$ . Q.E.D.
        - PROOF: Corollary 11.6.3.1.
  - $\langle 3 \rangle 4$ . Q.E.D.
    - PROOF: This contradicts the fact that  $A \cap B = \emptyset$  ( $\langle 2 \rangle 1$ ).
- $\langle 2 \rangle 4$ .  $B$  does not contain a limit point of  $A$ 
  - PROOF: Similar.
- $\langle 1 \rangle 3$ . If  $A$  and  $B$  are disjoint and nonempty,  $A \cup B = Y$ , and neither of  $A$  and  $B$  contains a limit point of the other, then  $A$  and  $B$  form a separation of  $Y$ .

(2)1. ASSUME:  $A$  and  $B$  are disjoint and nonempty,  $A \cup B = Y$ , and neither of  $A$  and  $B$  contains a limit point of the other.  
 (2)2.  $A$  is open in  $Y$   
     (3)1.  $B$  is closed in  $Y$   
         (4)1. LET:  $l$  be a limit point of  $B$  in  $Y$   
         (4)2.  $l$  is a limit point of  $B$  in  $X$   
             PROOF: Proposition 11.18.18.  
         (4)3.  $l \notin A$   
             PROOF: By (2)1  
         (4)4.  $l \in B$   
             PROOF: By (2)1 since  $A \cup B = Y$   
         (4)5. Q.E.D.  
             PROOF: Corollary 11.6.3.1.  
     (3)2. Q.E.D.  
         PROOF: Since  $A = Y \setminus B$ .  
 (2)3.  $B$  is open in  $Y$   
     PROOF: Similar.

□

**Example 11.31.8.** Every set under the indiscrete topology is connected.

**Example 11.31.9.** The discrete topology on a set  $X$  is connected if and only if  $|X| \leq 1$ .

**Example 11.31.10.** The finite complement topology on a set  $X$  is connected if and only if either  $|X| \leq 1$  or  $X$  is infinite.

**Example 11.31.11.** The countable complement topology on a set  $X$  is connected if and only if either  $|X| \leq 1$  or  $X$  is uncountable.

**Example 11.31.12.** The rationals  $\mathbb{Q}$  are disconnected. For any irrational  $a$ , the sets  $(-\infty, a) \cap \mathbb{Q}$  and  $(a, +\infty) \cap \mathbb{Q}$  form a separation of  $\mathbb{Q}$ .

**Lemma 11.31.13.** Let  $X$  be a topological space. If  $C$  and  $D$  form a separation of  $X$ , and  $Y$  is a connected subspace of  $X$ , then either  $Y \subseteq C$  or  $Y \subseteq D$ .

PROOF: Otherwise  $Y \cap C$  and  $Y \cap D$  would form a separation of  $Y$ . □

**Theorem 11.31.14.** The union of a set of connected subspaces of a space  $X$  that have a point in common is connected.

PROOF:

(1)1. LET:  $\mathcal{A}$  be a set of connected subspaces of the space  $X$  that have the point  $a$  in common.  
 (1)2. ASSUME: for a contradiction  $C$  and  $D$  form a separation of  $\bigcup \mathcal{A}$   
 (1)3. ASSUME: without loss of generality  $a \in C$   
 (1)4. For all  $A \in \mathcal{A}$  we have  $A \subseteq C$   
     PROOF: Lemma 11.31.13.  
 (1)5.  $D = \emptyset$



⟨1⟩6. Q.E.D.

PROOF: This contradicts ⟨1⟩2.

□

**Theorem 11.31.15.** *Let  $X$  be a topological space and  $A$  a connected subspace of  $X$ . If  $A \subseteq B \subseteq \overline{A}$  then  $B$  is connected.*

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. ASSUME: for a contradiction  $C$  and  $D$  form a separation of  $B$ .

⟨1⟩2. ASSUME: without loss of generality  $A \subseteq C$

PROOF: Lemma 11.31.13.

⟨1⟩3.  $B \subseteq C$

⟨2⟩1. LET:  $x \in B$

⟨2⟩2.  $x \in \overline{A}$

⟨2⟩3. Either  $x \in A$  or  $x$  is a limit point of  $A$ .

PROOF: Theorem 11.6.3.

⟨2⟩4. Either  $x \in A$  or  $x$  is a limit point of  $C$ .

PROOF: Lemma 11.6.5, ⟨1⟩2.

⟨2⟩5.  $x \in C$

PROOF: Lemma 11.31.7.

⟨1⟩4.  $D = \emptyset$

⟨1⟩5. Q.E.D.

PROOF: This contradicts ⟨1⟩1.

□

**Theorem 11.31.16.** *The image of a connected space under a continuous map is connected.*

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. LET:  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  be a surjective continuous map where  $X$  is connected.

⟨1⟩2. ASSUME: for a contradiction  $C$  and  $D$  form a separation of  $Y$ .

⟨1⟩3.  $f^{-1}(C)$  and  $f^{-1}(D)$  form a separation of  $X$ .

□

**Corollary 11.31.16.1.** *The Sorgenfrey plane is disconnected.*

PROOF: Since  $\mathbb{R}_l$  is the continuous image of  $\mathbb{R}_l^2$  under the continuous map  $\pi_1$  and  $\mathbb{R}_l$  is disconnected. □

**Theorem 11.31.17.** *The product of a family of connected spaces is connected.*

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. The product of two connected spaces is connected.

⟨2⟩1. LET:  $X$  and  $Y$  be connected spaces.

⟨2⟩2. PICK  $a \in X$  and  $b \in Y$

PROOF: We may assume  $X$  and  $Y$  are nonempty since otherwise  $X \times Y = \emptyset$  which is connected.

⟨2⟩3.  $X \times \{b\}$  is connected.

PROOF: It is homeomorphic to  $X$ .

- (2)4. For all  $x \in X$  we have  $\{x\} \times Y$  is connected.  
 PROOF: It is homeomorphic to  $Y$ .
- (2)5. For any  $x \in X$   
 LET:  $T_x = (X \times \{b\}) \cup (\{x\} \times Y)$
- (2)6. For all  $x \in X$ ,  $T_x$  is connected.  
 PROOF: Theorem 11.31.14 since  $(x, b) \in (X \times \{b\}) \cap (\{x\} \times Y)$ .
- (2)7.  $X \times Y$  is connected.  
 PROOF: Theorem 11.31.14 since  $X \times Y = \bigcup_{x \in X} T_x$  and  $(a, b)$  is a point in every  $T_x$ .
- (1)2. The product of a finite family of connected spaces is connected.  
 PROOF: From (1)1 by induction.
- (1)3. The product of any family of connected spaces is connected.
- (2)1. LET:  $\{X_\alpha\}_{\alpha \in J}$  be a family of connected spaces.
- (2)2. LET:  $X = \prod_{\alpha \in J} X_\alpha$
- (2)3. PICK  $a \in X$   
 PROOF: We may assume  $X \neq \emptyset$  as the empty space is connected.
- (2)4. For every finite subset  $K$  of  $J$ ,  
 LET:  $X_K = \{x \in X \mid \forall \alpha \in J \setminus K, x_\alpha = a_\alpha\}$
- (2)5. For every finite  $K \subseteq J$ , we have  $X_K$  is connected.  
 PROOF: From (1)2 since  $X_K \cong \prod_{\alpha \in K} X_\alpha$ .
- (2)6. LET:  $Y = \bigcup_K X_K$
- (2)7.  $Y$  is connected  
 PROOF: Theorem 11.31.14 since  $a$  is a common point.
- (2)8.  $X = Y$
- (3)1. LET:  $x \in X$
- (3)2. LET:  $U = \prod_{\alpha \in J} U_\alpha$  be a basic neighbourhood of  $x$  where  $U_\alpha = X_\alpha$  for all  $\alpha$  except  $\alpha \in K$  for some finite  $K \subseteq J$
- (3)3. LET:  $y \in X$  be the point with  $y_\alpha = x_\alpha$  for  $\alpha \in K$  and  $y_\alpha = a_\alpha$  for all other  $\alpha$
- (3)4.  $y \in U \cap X_K$
- (3)5.  $y \in U \cap Y$
- (2)9.  $X$  is connected.  
 PROOF: Theorem 11.31.15.

□

**Corollary 11.31.17.1.** *The space  $\mathbb{R}^\omega$  is connected.*

**Corollary 11.31.17.2.** *The space  $\mathbb{R}^I$  is connected.*

**Example 11.31.18.** The set  $\mathbb{R}^\omega$  is disconnected under the box topology. The set of bounded sequences and the set of unbounded sequences form a separation.

**Proposition 11.31.19.** *Let  $\mathcal{T}$  and  $\mathcal{T}'$  be two topologies on the same set  $X$ . If  $\mathcal{T} \subseteq \mathcal{T}'$  and  $(X, \mathcal{T}')$  is connected then  $(X, \mathcal{T})$  is connected.*

PROOF: If  $U$  and  $V$  form a separation of  $(X, \mathcal{T})$  then they form a separation of  $(X, \mathcal{T}')$ . □

**Proposition 11.31.20.** *Let  $X$  be a topological space and  $(A_n)$  a sequence of connected subspaces of  $X$ . If  $A_n \cap A_{n+1} \neq \emptyset$  for all  $n$  then  $\bigcup_n A_n$  is connected.*

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . ASSUME: for a contradiction  $C$  and  $D$  form a separation of  $\bigcup_n A_n$

$\langle 1 \rangle 2$ . ASSUME: without loss of generality  $A_0 \subseteq C$

PROOF: Lemma 11.31.13.

$\langle 1 \rangle 3$ . For all  $n$  we have  $A_n \subseteq C$

PROOF:

$\langle 2 \rangle 1$ . ASSUME:  $A_n \subseteq C$

$\langle 2 \rangle 2$ . PICK  $x \in A_n \cap A_{n+1}$

$\langle 2 \rangle 3$ .  $x \in C$

$\langle 2 \rangle 4$ .  $A_{n+1} \subseteq C$

PROOF: Lemma 11.31.13.

$\langle 2 \rangle 5$ . Q.E.D.

PROOF: The result follows by induction.

$\langle 1 \rangle 4$ .  $D = \emptyset$

$\langle 1 \rangle 5$ . Q.E.D.

PROOF: This contradicts  $\langle 1 \rangle 1$ .

□

**Proposition 11.31.21.** *Let  $X$  be a topological space. Let  $A, C \subseteq X$ . If  $C$  is connected and intersects both  $A$  and  $X \setminus A$  then  $C$  intersects  $\partial A$ .*

PROOF: Otherwise  $C \cap A^\circ$  and  $C \setminus \overline{A}$  would form a separation of  $C$ . □

**Example 11.31.22.** The space  $\mathbb{R}_l$  is disconnected. For any real  $x$ , the sets  $(-\infty, x)$  and  $[x, +\infty)$  form a separation.

**Proposition 11.31.23.** *Let  $X$  and  $Y$  be connected spaces. Let  $A$  be a proper subset of  $X$  and  $B$  a proper subset of  $Y$ . Then  $(X \times Y) \setminus (A \times B)$  is connected.*

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . PICK  $a \in X \setminus A$  and  $b \in Y \setminus B$

$\langle 1 \rangle 2$ . For  $x \in X \setminus A$  we have  $(X \times \{b\}) \cup (\{x\} \times Y)$  is connected.

PROOF: Theorem 11.31.14 since  $(x, b)$  is a common point.

$\langle 1 \rangle 3$ . For  $y \in Y \setminus B$  we have  $(X \times \{y\}) \cup (\{a\} \times Y)$  is connected.

PROOF: Theorem 11.31.14 since  $(a, y)$  is a common point.

$\langle 1 \rangle 4$ .  $(X \times Y) \setminus (A \times B)$  is connected.

PROOF: Theorem 11.31.14 since it is the union of the sets in  $\langle 1 \rangle 2$  and  $\langle 1 \rangle 3$  with  $(a, b)$  as a common point.

□

**Proposition 11.31.24.** *Let  $p : X \twoheadrightarrow Y$  be a quotient map. If  $Y$  is connected and  $p^{-1}(y)$  is connected for all  $y \in Y$ , then  $X$  is connected.*

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . ASSUME: for a contradiction  $C$  and  $D$  form a separation of  $X$ .

$\langle 1 \rangle 2$ .  $C$  is saturated.

- ⟨2⟩1. LET:  $x \in C, y \in X$  with  $p(x) = p(y) = a$ , say
- ⟨2⟩2.  $y \notin D$   
PROOF: Otherwise  $p^{-1}(a) \cap C$  and  $p^{-1}(a) \cap D$  form a separation of  $p^{-1}(a)$ .
- ⟨2⟩3.  $y \in C$
- ⟨1⟩3.  $D$  is saturated.  
PROOF: Similar.
- ⟨1⟩4.  $p(C)$  and  $p(D)$  form a separation of  $Y$ .  
□

**Proposition 11.31.25.** *Let  $X$  be a connected space and  $Y$  a connected subspace of  $X$ . Suppose  $A$  and  $B$  form a separation of  $X \setminus Y$ . Then  $Y \cup A$  and  $Y \cup B$  are both connected.*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1.  $Y \cup A$  is connected.
- ⟨2⟩1. ASSUME: for a contradiction  $C$  and  $D$  form a separation of  $Y \cup A$
- ⟨2⟩2. ASSUME: without loss of generality  $Y \subseteq C$
- ⟨2⟩3. PICK open sets  $A_1, B_1, C_1, D_1$  in  $X$  with
$$A = A_1 \setminus Y$$

$$B = B_1 \setminus Y$$

$$C = C_1 \cap (Y \cup A)$$

$$D = D_1 \cap (Y \cup A)$$
- ⟨2⟩4.  $B_1 \cup C_1$  and  $A_1 \cap D_1$  form a separation of  $X$
- ⟨1⟩2.  $Y \cup B$  is connected.

PROOF: Similar.

□

**Theorem 11.31.26.** *Let  $L$  be a linearly ordered set under the order topology. Then  $L$  is connected if and only if  $L$  is a linear continuum.*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. If  $L$  is a linear continuum then  $L$  is connected.
- ⟨2⟩1. LET:  $L$  be a linear continuum under the order topology.
- ⟨2⟩2. ASSUME: for a contradiction  $C$  and  $D$  form a separation of  $L$ .
- ⟨2⟩3. PICK  $a \in C$  and  $b \in D$ .
- ⟨2⟩4. ASSUME: without loss of generality  $a < b$ .
- ⟨2⟩5. LET:  $S = \{x \in L \mid a < x \text{ and } [a, x) \subseteq C\}$
- ⟨2⟩6.  $S$  is nonempty.  
PROOF: Since  $a \in C$  and  $C$  is open.
- ⟨2⟩7.  $S$  is bounded above by  $b$ .  
PROOF: Since  $b \notin C$ .
- ⟨2⟩8. LET:  $s = \sup S$
- ⟨2⟩9.  $s \in S$   
⟨3⟩1. LET:  $y \in [a, s)$   
PROVE:  $y \in C$
- ⟨3⟩2. PICK  $z$  with  $y < z \in S$   
PROOF: By minimality of  $s$ .

$\langle 3 \rangle 3. \ y \in [a, z) \subseteq C$

⟨2⟩10. CASE:  $s \in C$

⟨3⟩1. PICK  $x$  such that  $s < x$  and  $[s, x) \subseteq C$

PROOF: Since  $C$  is open and  $s$  is not greatest in  $L$  because  $s < b$ .

$\langle 3 \rangle 2. \ x \in S$

PROOF: Since  $[a, x) = [a, s) \cup [s, x) \subseteq C$ .

$\langle 3 \rangle 3$ . Q.E.D.

PROOF: This contradicts the fact that  $s$  is an upper bound for  $S$ .

$\langle 2 \rangle$ 11. CASE:  $s \in D$

⟨3⟩1. PICK  $x < s$  such that  $(x, s] \subseteq D$

⟨3⟩2. PICK  $y$  with  $x < y < s$

PROOF: Since  $L$  is dense.

⟨3⟩3.  $y \in C$

PROOF: From  $\langle 2 \rangle 9$ .

$\langle 3 \rangle 4. \ y \in D$

PROOF: From  $\langle 3 \rangle 1$ .

⟨3⟩5. Q.E.D.

(3)6. LET:  $L$  be a linear continuum under the order topology.

**(3)7. ASSUME:** for a contradiction  $C$  and  $D$  form a separation of  $L$ .

$\langle 3 \rangle$ 8. PICK  $a \in C$  and  $b \in D$ .

⟨3⟩9. ASSUME: without loss of generality  $a < b$ .

**3**10. LET:  $S = \{x \in L \mid a < x \text{ and } [a, x] \subseteq C\}$

11.  $S$  is nonempty.

PROOF: Since  $a \in C$  and  $C$  is open.

$\langle 3 \rangle 12$ .  $S$  is bounded above by  $b$ .

PROOF: Since  $b \notin C$ .

⟨3⟩13. LET:  $s = \sup S$

$$\langle 3 \rangle 14. \quad s \in S$$

$\langle 4 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $y \in [a, s)$

PROVE:  $y \in C$

⟨4⟩2. PICK  $z$  with  $y < z \in S$

PROOF: By minimality of  $s$ .

⟨4⟩3.  $y \in [a, z) \subseteq C$

⟨3⟩15. CASE:  $s \in C$

⟨4⟩1. PICK  $x$  such that  $s < x$  and  $[s, x) \subseteq C$

PROOF: Since  $C$  is open and  $s$  is not greatest in  $L$  because  $s < b$ .

**⟨4⟩2.**  $x \in S$

PROOF: Since  $[a, x) = [a, s) \cup [s, x) \subseteq C$ .

⟨4⟩3. Q.E.D.

PROOF: This contradicts the fact that  $s$  is an upper bound for  $S$ .

⟨3⟩16. CASE:  $s \in D$

$\langle 4 \rangle 1$ . PICK  $x < s$  such that  $(x, s] \subseteq D$

⟨4⟩2. PICK  $y$  with  $x < y < s$

PROOF: Since  $L$  is dense.

$\langle 4 \rangle 3. \ y \in C$

PROOF: From  $\langle 2 \rangle 9$ .



**Theorem 11.31.27** (Intermediate Value Theorem). *Let  $X$  be a connected space. Let  $Y$  be a linearly ordered set under the order topology. Let  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  be continuous. Let  $a, b \in X$  and  $r \in Y$ . Suppose  $f(a) < r < f(b)$ . Then there exists  $c \in X$  such that  $f(c) = r$ .*

PROOF: Otherwise  $f^{-1}((-\infty, r))$  and  $f^{-1}((r, +\infty))$  would form a separation of  $X$ .  $\square$

**Proposition 11.31.28.** *Every function  $f : [0, 1] \rightarrow [0, 1]$  has a fixed point.*

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $g : [0, 1] \rightarrow [-1, 1]$  be the function  $g(x) = f(x) - x$

PROVE: there exists  $x \in [0, 1]$  such that  $g(x) = 0$

$\langle 1 \rangle 2$ . ASSUME: without loss of generality  $g(0) \neq 0$  and  $g(1) \neq 0$

$\langle 1 \rangle 3$ .  $g(0) > 0$

$\langle 1 \rangle 4$ .  $g(1) < 0$

$\langle 1 \rangle 5$ . There exists  $x \in (0, 1)$  such that  $g(x) = 0$

PROOF: By the Intermediate Value Theorem.

**Example 11.31.29.** The space  $\mathbb{R}_K$  is connected.

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . ASSUME: for a contradiction  $U$  and  $V$  form a separation of  $\mathbb{R}_K$

$\langle 1 \rangle 2$ . ASSUME: without loss of generality  $0 \in U$

$\langle 1 \rangle 3$ . There exists an open interval  $(a, b)$  such that  $(a, b) - K \subseteq U$  and  $(a, b) \not\subseteq U$

PROOF: Otherwise  $U$  and  $V$  would form a separation of  $\mathbb{R}$ .

$\langle 1 \rangle 4$ . PICK  $1/n \in (a, b) - U$

$\langle 1 \rangle 5$ .  $1/n \in V$

$\langle 1 \rangle 6$ . There exists an open interval  $(c, d)$  around  $1/n$  that is included in  $V$

$\langle 1 \rangle 7$ . Q.E.D.

PROOF: This is a contradiction since  $(a, b) - K$  and  $(c, d)$  must intersect.

$\square$

## 11.32 Totally Disconnected Spaces

**Definition 11.32.1** (Totally Disconnected). A topological space  $X$  is *totally disconnected* if and only if the only connected subspaces are the singletons.

**Example 11.32.2.** Every discrete space is totally disconnected.

**Example 11.32.3.** The rationals  $\mathbb{Q}$  are totally disconnected.

**Example 11.32.4.** The Cantor set is totally disconnected.

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $(A_n)$  be the sequence of sets in Definition 9.1.1.

$\langle 1 \rangle 2$ . LET:  $C$  be the Cantor set  $\bigcap_n A_n$

$\langle 1 \rangle 3$ . ASSUME:

for a contradiction  $D \subseteq C$  is connected and has more than one point.

- ⟨1⟩4. LET:  $x, y \in D$  with  $x < y$
- ⟨1⟩5. PICK  $n$  such that  $|x - y| > 1/3^n$
- ⟨1⟩6.  $A_n$  is a sequence of disjoint intervals of length  $1/3^n$
- ⟨1⟩7.  $x$  and  $y$  are in two different intervals out of the intervals that make up  $A_n$
- ⟨1⟩8. There exists  $z$  with  $x < z < y$  such that  $z \notin A_n$
- ⟨1⟩9.  $(-\infty, z) \cap D$  and  $(z, +\infty) \cap D$  form a separation of  $D$ .

□

## 11.33 Paths and Path Connectedness

**Definition 11.33.1** (Path). Let  $X$  be a topological space and  $a, b \in X$ . A *path* from  $a$  to  $b$  is a continuous function  $p : [0, 1] \rightarrow X$  such that  $p(0) = a$  and  $p(1) = b$ .

**Definition 11.33.2** (Path Connected). A topological space is *path connected* if and only if there exists a path between any two points.

**Proposition 11.33.3.** *Every path connected space is connected.*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. LET:  $X$  be a path connected space.
- ⟨1⟩2. ASSUME: for a contradiction  $C$  and  $D$  form a separation of  $X$ .
- ⟨1⟩3. PICK  $a \in C$  and  $b \in D$ .
- ⟨1⟩4. PICK a path  $p : [0, 1] \rightarrow X$  from  $a$  to  $b$ .
- ⟨1⟩5.  $p^{-1}(C)$  and  $p^{-1}(D)$  form a separation of  $[0, 1]$ .
- ⟨1⟩6. Q.E.D.

PROOF: This contradicts Corollary 11.31.26.2.

□

**Example 11.33.4.** The space  $S_\Omega$  is not path connected, because it is not connected.

**Example 11.33.5.** The space  $\overline{S_\Omega}$  is not path connected, because it is not connected.

**Example 11.33.6.** The space  $S_\Omega \times \overline{S_\Omega}$  is not path connected, because it is not connected.

**Example 11.33.7.** The space  $\mathbb{R}_l$  is not path connected, because it is not connected.

**Corollary 11.33.7.1.** *The Sorgenfrey plane is not path connected.*

**Corollary 11.33.7.2.** *The space  $\mathbb{R}^\omega$  is not path connected.*

An example that shows the converse does not hold:

**Example 11.33.8.** The ordered square is not path connected.

PROOF:



- ⟨1⟩1. ASSUME: for a contradiction  $p : [0, 1] \rightarrow I_o^2$  is a path from  $(0, 0)$  to  $(1, 1)$ .  
 ⟨1⟩2.  $p$  is surjective.  
 PROOF: By the Intermediate Value Theorem.  
 ⟨1⟩3. For  $x \in [0, 1]$ , PICK a rational  $q_x \in p^{-1}((x, 0), (x, 1))$   
 PROOF: Since  $p^{-1}((x, 0), (x, 1))$  is open and nonempty by ⟨1⟩2.  
 ⟨1⟩4. For  $x, y \in [0, 1]$ , if  $x \neq y$  then  $q_x \neq q_y$   
 PROOF: We have  $p(q_x) \neq p(q_y)$  because  $((x, 0), (x, 1))$  and  $((y, 0), (y, 1))$  are disjoint.  
 ⟨1⟩5.  $\{q_x \mid x \in [0, 1]\}$  is an uncountable set of rationals.  
 ⟨1⟩6. Q.E.D.  
 PROOF: This contradicts the fact that the rationals are countable.

□

**Proposition 11.33.9.** *The continuous image of a path connected space is path connected.*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. LET:  $X$  be a path connected space,  $Y$  a topological space, and  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  be continuous and surjective.  
 ⟨1⟩2. LET:  $a, b \in Y$   
 ⟨1⟩3. PICK  $c, d \in X$  with  $f(c) = a$  and  $f(d) = b$   
 ⟨1⟩4. PICK a path  $p : [0, 1] \rightarrow X$  from  $c$  to  $d$ .  
 ⟨1⟩5.  $f \circ p$  is a path from  $a$  to  $b$  in  $Y$ .

□

**Proposition 11.33.10 (AC).** *The product of a family of path-connected spaces is path-connected.*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. LET:  $\{X_\alpha\}_{\alpha \in J}$  be a family of path-connected spaces.  
 ⟨1⟩2. LET:  $a, b \in \prod_{\alpha \in J} X_\alpha$   
 ⟨1⟩3. For  $\alpha \in J$ , PICK a path  $p_\alpha : [0, 1] \rightarrow X_\alpha$  from  $a_\alpha$  to  $b_\alpha$   
 PROOF: Using the Axiom of Choice.  
 ⟨1⟩4. Define  $p : [0, 1] \rightarrow \prod_{\alpha \in J} X_\alpha$  by  $p(t)_\alpha = p_\alpha(t)$   
 ⟨1⟩5.  $p$  is a path from  $a$  to  $b$ .

PROOF: Theorem 11.17.11.

□

**Corollary 11.33.10.1.** *The space  $\mathbb{R}^\omega$  is path connected.*

**Corollary 11.33.10.2.** *The space  $\mathbb{R}^I$  is path connected.*

**Proposition 11.33.11.** *The continuous image of a path-connected space is path-connected.*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. LET:  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  be continuous and surjective where  $X$  is path-connected.  
 ⟨1⟩2. LET:  $a, b \in Y$   
 ⟨1⟩3. PICK  $a', b' \in X$  with  $f(a') = a$  and  $f(b') = b$ .

⟨1⟩4. PICK a path  $p : [0, 1] \rightarrow X$  from  $a'$  to  $b'$ .

⟨1⟩5.  $f \circ p$  is a path from  $a$  to  $b$ .

□

**Proposition 11.33.12.** *Let  $X$  be a topological space. The union of a set of path-connected subspaces of  $X$  that have a point in common is path-connected.*

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. LET:  $\mathcal{A}$  be a set of path-connected subspaces of  $X$  with the point  $a$  in common.

⟨1⟩2. LET:  $b, c \in \bigcup \mathcal{A}$

⟨1⟩3. PICK  $B, C \in \mathcal{A}$  with  $b \in B$  and  $c \in C$ .

⟨1⟩4. PICK a path  $p$  in  $B$  from  $b$  to  $a$ .

⟨1⟩5. PICK a path  $q$  in  $C$  from  $a$  to  $c$ .

⟨1⟩6. The concatenation of  $p$  and  $q$  is a path from  $b$  to  $c$  in  $\bigcup \mathcal{A}$ .

□

**Proposition 11.33.13.** *Let  $A \subseteq \mathbb{R}^2$  be countable. Then  $\mathbb{R}^2 \setminus A$  is path-connected.*

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. LET:  $a, b \in \mathbb{R}^2 \setminus A$

⟨1⟩2. PICK a line  $l$  in  $\mathbb{R}^2$  with  $a$  on one side and  $b$  on the other.

⟨1⟩3. For every point  $x$  on  $l$ ,

LET:  $p_x$  be the path in  $\mathbb{R}^2$  consisting of a line from  $a$  to  $x$  then a line from  $x$  to  $b$

⟨1⟩4. For  $x \neq y$  we have  $p_x$  and  $p_y$  have no points in common except  $a$  and  $b$

⟨1⟩5. There are only countably many  $x$  such that a point of  $A$  lies on  $p_x$ .

⟨1⟩6. There exists  $x$  such that  $p_x$  is a path from  $a$  to  $b$  in  $\mathbb{R}^2 \setminus A$ .

□

**Proposition 11.33.14.** *Every open connected subspace of  $\mathbb{R}^2$  is path-connected.*

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. LET:  $U$  be an open connected subspace of  $\mathbb{R}^2$ .

⟨1⟩2. For all  $x_0 \in U$ ,

LET:  $PC(x_0) = \{y \in U \mid \text{there exists a path from } x_0 \text{ to } y\}$

⟨1⟩3. For all  $x_0 \in U$ , the set  $PC(x_0)$  is open and closed in  $U$ .

⟨2⟩1. LET:  $x_0 \in U$

⟨2⟩2.  $PC(x_0)$  is open in  $U$

⟨3⟩1. LET:  $y \in PC(x_0)$

⟨3⟩2. PICK  $\epsilon > 0$  such that  $B(y, \epsilon) \subseteq U$

PROOF: Since  $U$  is open.

⟨3⟩3.  $B(y, \epsilon) \subseteq PC(x_0)$

PROOF: For all  $z \in B(y, \epsilon)$ , pick a path from  $x_0$  to  $y$  then concatenate the straight line from  $y$  to  $z$ .

⟨2⟩3.  $PC(x_0)$  is closed in  $U$

⟨3⟩1. LET:  $y \in U$  be a limit point of  $PC(x_0)$

⟨3⟩2. PICK  $\epsilon > 0$  such that  $B(y, \epsilon) \subseteq U$

⟨3⟩3. PICK  $z \in PC(x_0) \cap B(y, \epsilon)$

⟨3⟩4.  $y \in PC(x_0)$

PROOF: Pick a path from  $x_0$  to  $z$  then concatenate the straight line from  $z$  to  $y$ .

⟨1⟩4.  $PC(x_0) = U$

PROOF: Proposition 11.31.6.

□

**Example 11.33.15.** If  $A$  is a connected subspace of  $X$ , then  $A^\circ$  is not necessarily connected.

Take two closed circles in  $\mathbb{R}^2$  that touch at one point. The interior of this space is two open circles, and these two circles form a separation.

**Example 11.33.16.** If  $A$  is a connected subspace of  $X$  then  $\partial A$  is not necessarily connected.

We have  $[0, 1]$  is connected but  $\partial[0, 1] = \{0, 1\}$  is not.

**Example 11.33.17.** If  $A$  is a subspace of  $X$  and  $A^\circ$  and  $\partial A$  are connected, then  $A$  is not necessarily connected.

We have  $\mathbb{Q}^\circ = \emptyset$  and  $\partial\mathbb{Q} = \mathbb{R}$  are connected but  $\mathbb{Q}$  is not connected.

**Proposition 11.33.18.** Give  $\mathbb{R}^\omega$  the box topology. Let  $x, y \in \mathbb{R}^\omega$ . Then  $x$  and  $y$  lie in the same component if and only if  $x - y$  is eventually zero, i.e. there exists  $N$  such that, for all  $n \geq N$ , we have  $x_n = y_n$ .

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. The component containing 0 is the set of sequences that are eventually zero.

⟨2⟩1. LET:  $B$  be the set of sequences that are eventually zero.

⟨2⟩2.  $B$  is path-connected.

⟨3⟩1. LET:  $x, y \in B$

⟨3⟩2. PICK  $N$  such that, for all  $n \geq N$ , we have  $x_n = y_n = 0$

⟨3⟩3. LET:  $p : [0, 1] \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^\omega$ ,  $p(t) = (1 - t)x + ty$

PROVE:  $p$  is continuous.

⟨3⟩4. LET:  $t \in [0, 1]$  and  $\prod_j U_j$  be a basic open neighbourhood of  $p(t)$ , where each  $U_j$  is open in  $\mathbb{R}$

⟨3⟩5. PICK  $\delta$  such that, for all  $n < N$  and all  $s \in [0, 1]$ , if  $|s - t| < \delta$  then  $p(s)_n \in U_n$

⟨3⟩6. For all  $s \in [0, 1]$ , if  $|s - t| < \delta$  then  $p(s) \in \prod_j U_j$

⟨2⟩3.  $B$  is connected.

PROOF: Proposition 11.33.3.

⟨2⟩4. If  $C$  is connected and  $B \subseteq C$  then  $B = C$ .

⟨3⟩1. ASSUME:  $C$  is connected and  $B \subseteq C$

⟨3⟩2. ASSUME: for a contradiction  $x \in C \setminus B$

⟨3⟩3. For  $n \geq 1$ ,

LET:  $c_n = 1$  if  $x_n = 0$ ,  $c_n = n/x_n$  otherwise

⟨3⟩4. LET:  $h : \mathbb{R}^\omega \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^\omega$  be the function  $h(x) = (c_n x_n)_{n \geq 1}$

⟨3⟩5.  $h$  is a homeomorphism of  $\mathbb{R}^\omega$  with itself.

⟨3⟩6.  $h(x)$  is unbounded.

PROOF: For any  $b > 0$ , pick  $N > b$  such that  $x_N \neq 0$ . Then  $h(x)_N > b$ .

⟨3⟩7.  $h^{-1}(\{\text{bounded sequences}\}) \cap C$  and  $h^{-1}(\{\text{unbounded sequences}\}) \cap C$  form a separation of  $C$

⟨3⟩8. Q.E.D.

PROOF: This contradicts ⟨3⟩1.

⟨1⟩2. Q.E.D.

PROOF: Since  $\lambda x.x - y$  is a homeomorphism of  $\mathbb{R}^\omega$  with itself.

□

## 11.34 The Topologist's Sine Curve

**Definition 11.34.1** (The Topologist's Sine Curve). Let  $S = \{(x, \sin 1/x) \mid 0 < x \leq 1\}$ , The *topologist's sine curve* is the closure  $\bar{S}$  of  $S$  in  $\mathbb{R}^2$ .

**Proposition 11.34.2.** *The topologist's sine curve is connected.*

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. LET:  $S = \{(x, \sin 1/x) \mid 0 < x \leq 1\}$

⟨1⟩2.  $S$  is connected.

PROOF: Theorem 11.31.16.

⟨1⟩3.  $\bar{S}$  is connected.

PROOF: Theorem 11.31.15.

□

**Proposition 11.34.3.** *The topologist's sine curve is  $\{(x, \sin 1/x) \mid 0 < x \leq 1\} \cup (\{0\} \times [-1, 1])$ .*

PROOF: Sketch proof: Given a point  $(0, y)$  with  $-1 \leq y \leq 1$ , pick  $a$  such that  $\sin a = y$ . Then  $((1/a, y), (1/(a + 2\pi), y), (1/(a + 4\pi), y), \dots)$  is a sequence in  $S$  that converges to  $(0, y)$ .

Conversely, let  $(x, y)$  be any point not in  $S \cup (\{0\} \times [-1, 1])$ . If  $x < 0$  or  $y > 1$  or  $y < -1$  then we can easily find a neighbourhood that does not intersect  $S \cup (\{0\} \times [-1, 1])$ . If  $x > 0$  and  $-1 \leq y \leq 1$ , then we have  $y \neq \sin 1/x$ . Hence pick a neighbourhood that does not intersect  $S$ .

**Proposition 11.34.4.** *Every closed subset of  $\mathbb{R}$  that is bounded above has a greatest element.*

PROOF: It has a supremum, which is a limit point of the set and hence an element. □

**Proposition 11.34.5** (CC). *The topologist's sine curve is not path connected.*

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. ASSUME: For a contradiction  $p : [0, 1] \rightarrow \bar{S}$  is a path from  $(0, 0)$  to  $(1, \sin 1)$ .

⟨1⟩2.  $\{t \in [0, 1] \mid p(t) \in \{0\} \times [-1, 1]\}$  is closed.

PROOF: Since  $p$  is continuous and  $\{0\} \times [-1, 1]$  is closed.

⟨1⟩3. LET:  $b$  be the largest number in  $[0, 1]$  such that  $p(b) \in \{0\} \times [-1, 1]$ .

PROOF: Proposition 11.34.4.

⟨1⟩4. LET:  $x : [b, 1] \rightarrow \bar{S}$  be the function  $\pi_1 \circ p$

⟨1⟩5. LET:  $y : [b, 1] \rightarrow \bar{S}$  be the function  $\pi_2 \circ p$

⟨1⟩6. PICK a sequence  $t_n$  in  $(b, 1]$  such that  $t_n \rightarrow b$  and  $y(t_n) = (-1)^n$  for all  $n$

⟨2⟩1. LET:  $n \geq 1$

⟨2⟩2. PICK  $u$  with  $0 < u < x(1/n)$  and  $\sin(1/u) = (-1)^n$

⟨2⟩3. PICK  $t_n$  with  $b < t_n < 1/n$  and  $x(t_n) = u$

PROOF: By the Intermediate Value Theorem

⟨1⟩7. Q.E.D.

PROOF: This contradicts Proposition 11.12.16 since  $y$  is continuous and  $y(t_n)$  does not converge.

□

**Corollary 11.34.5.1.** *The closure of a path-connected subspace of a space is not necessarily path-connected.*

## 11.35 The Long Line

**Definition 11.35.1** (The Long Line). The *long line* is the space  $\omega_1 \times [0, 1)$  in the dictionary order under the order topology, where  $\omega_1$  is the first uncountable ordinal.

**Lemma 11.35.2.** *For any ordinal  $\alpha$  with  $0 < \alpha < \omega_1$  we have  $[(0, 0), (\alpha, 0)) \cong [0, 1)$*

⟨1⟩1.  $[(0, 0), (1, 0)) \cong [0, 1)$

PROOF: The map  $\pi_2$  is a homeomorphism.

⟨1⟩2. If  $[(0, 0), (\alpha, 0)) \cong [0, 1)$  then  $[(0, 0), (\alpha + 1, 0)) \cong [0, 1)$

PROOF: Proposition 5.3.11.

⟨1⟩3. If  $\lambda$  is a limit ordinal with  $\lambda < \omega_1$  and  $[(0, 0), (\alpha, 0)) \cong [0, 1)$  for all  $\alpha$  with  $0 < \alpha < \lambda$  then  $[(0, 0), (\lambda, 0)) \cong [0, 1)$

⟨2⟩1. LET:  $\lambda$  be a limit ordinal  $< \omega_1$

⟨2⟩2. ASSUME:  $[(0, 0), (\alpha, 0)) \cong [0, 1)$  for all  $\alpha$  with  $0 < \alpha < \lambda$

⟨2⟩3. PICK a sequence of ordinals  $\alpha_0 < \alpha_1 < \dots$  with limit  $\lambda$

PROOF: Since  $\lambda$  is countable.

⟨2⟩4.  $[(\alpha_i, 0), (\alpha_{i+1}, 0)) \cong [0, 1)$  for all  $i$

PROOF: Lemma 5.3.10.

⟨2⟩5. Q.E.D.

PROOF: By Proposition 5.3.12.

⟨1⟩4. Q.E.D.

PROOF: By transfinite induction.

**Proposition 11.35.3** (CC). *The long line is path-connected.*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. LET:  $(\alpha, i), (\beta, j) \in \omega_1 \times [0, 1)$
- ⟨1⟩2. ASSUME: without loss of generality  $(\alpha, i) < (\beta, j)$
- ⟨1⟩3.  $[(0, 0), (\beta + 1, 0)) \cong [0, 1)$   
PROOF: By Lemma 11.35.2
- ⟨1⟩4.  $[(\alpha, i), (\beta, j)) \cong [0, 1)$   
PROOF: Lemma 5.3.10.
- ⟨1⟩5. PICK a homeomorphism  $q : [0, 1) \rightarrow [(\alpha, i), (\beta, j))$
- ⟨1⟩6.  $q \cup \{(1, (\beta, j))\}$  is a path from  $(\alpha, i)$  to  $(\beta, j)$

□

**Proposition 11.35.4.** *Every point in the long line has a neighbourhood homeomorphic to an interval in  $\mathbb{R}$ .*

PROOF: For any  $(\alpha, i)$  in the long line, the neighbourhood  $[(0, 0), (\alpha + 1, 0))$  satisfies the condition by Lemma 11.35.2.

## 11.36 Components

**Proposition 11.36.1.** *Let  $X$  be a topological space. Define the relation  $\sim$  on  $X$  by  $a \sim b$  if and only if there exists a connected subspace  $A \subseteq X$  with  $a, b \in A$ . Then  $\sim$  is an equivalence relation on  $X$ .*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1.  $\sim$  is reflexive.  
PROOF: For any  $a \in X$  we have  $\{a\}$  is a connected subspace that contains  $a$ .
- ⟨1⟩2.  $\sim$  is symmetric.  
PROOF: Trivial.
- ⟨1⟩3.  $\sim$  is transitive.  
⟨2⟩1. LET:  $a, b, c \in X$   
⟨2⟩2. ASSUME:  $a \sim b$  and  $b \sim c$   
⟨2⟩3. PICK connected subspaces  $A$  and  $B$  with  $a, b \in A$  and  $b, c \in B$   
⟨2⟩4.  $A \cup B$  is a connected subspace that contains  $a$  and  $c$   
PROOF: Theorem 11.31.14.

□

**Definition 11.36.2** ((Connected) Component). Let  $X$  be a topological space. The *(connected) components* of  $X$  are the equivalence classes under the above  $\sim$ .

**Lemma 11.36.3.** *Let  $X$  be a topological space. If  $A \subseteq X$  is connected and nonempty then there exists a unique component  $C$  of  $X$  such that  $A \subseteq C$ .*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. PICK  $a \in A$
- ⟨1⟩2. LET:  $C$  be the  $\sim$ -equivalence class of  $a$ .
- ⟨1⟩3.  $A \subseteq C$   
PROOF: For all  $x \in A$  we have  $x \sim a$ .

⟨1⟩4. If  $C'$  is a component and  $A \subseteq C'$  then  $C = C'$

PROOF: Since we have  $a \in C'$ .

□

**Theorem 11.36.4.** *Let  $X$  be a topological space. The components of  $X$  are connected disjoint subspaces of  $X$  whose union is  $X$  such that each nonempty connected subspace of  $X$  intersects only one of them.*

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. Every component of  $X$  is connected.

PROOF: For  $a \in X$ , the  $\sim$ -equivalence class of  $a$  is  $\bigcup\{A \subseteq X \mid A \text{ is connected, } a \in A\}$  which is connected by Theorem 11.31.14.

⟨1⟩2. The components form a partition of  $X$ .

PROOF: Immediate from the definition.

⟨1⟩3. Every nonempty connected subspace of  $X$  intersects a unique component of  $X$ .

⟨2⟩1. LET:  $A \subseteq X$  be connected and nonempty.

⟨2⟩2. LET:  $C$  be the component such that  $A \subseteq C$

PROOF: Lemma 11.36.3.

⟨2⟩3.  $A$  intersects  $C$

⟨2⟩4. If  $A$  intersects the component  $C'$  then  $C' = C$

⟨3⟩1. LET:  $C'$  be a component that intersects  $A$

⟨3⟩2. PICK  $b \in A \cap C'$

⟨3⟩3.  $A \subseteq C'$

PROOF: For all  $x \in A$  we have  $x \sim b$ .

⟨3⟩4.  $C = C'$

PROOF: By uniqueness in ⟨2⟩2.

□

**Proposition 11.36.5.** *Every component of a space is closed.*

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. LET:  $X$  be a topological space and  $C$  a component of  $X$ .

⟨1⟩2.  $\overline{C}$  is connected.

PROOF: Theorem 11.31.15.

⟨1⟩3.  $C = \overline{C}$

PROOF: Lemma 11.31.13.

⟨1⟩4.  $C$  is closed.

PROOF: Lemma 11.4.5.

□

**Proposition 11.36.6.** *If a topological space has finitely many components then every component is open.*

PROOF: Each component is the complement of a finite union of closed sets. □

## 11.37 Path Components

**Proposition 11.37.1.** *Let  $X$  be a topological space. Define the relation  $\sim$  on  $X$  by:  $a \sim b$  if and only if there exists a path in  $X$  from  $a$  to  $b$ . Then  $\sim$  is an equivalence relation on  $X$ .*

PROOF:

(1)1.  $\sim$  is reflexive.

PROOF: For  $a \in X$ , the constant function  $[0, 1] \rightarrow X$  with value  $a$  is a path from  $a$  to  $a$ .

(1)2.  $\sim$  is symmetric.

PROOF: If  $p : [0, 1] \rightarrow X$  is a path from  $a$  to  $b$ , then  $\lambda t.p(1 - t)$  is a path from  $b$  to  $a$ .

(1)3.  $\sim$  is transitive.

PROOF: Concatenate paths.

□

**Definition 11.37.2** (Path Component). Let  $X$  be a topological space. The *path components* of  $X$  are the equivalence relations under  $\sim$ .

**Theorem 11.37.3.** *The path components of  $X$  are path-connected disjoint subspaces of  $X$  whose union is  $X$  such that every nonempty path-connected subspace of  $X$  intersects exactly one path component.*

PROOF:

(1)1. Every path component is path-connected.

PROOF: If  $a$  and  $b$  are in the same path component then  $a \sim b$ , i.e. there exists a path from  $a$  to  $b$ .

(1)2. The path components are disjoint and their union is  $X$ .

PROOF: Immediate from the definition.

(1)3. Every non-empty path-connected subspace of  $X$  intersects exactly one path component.

(2)1. LET:  $A$  be a nonempty path-connected subspace of  $X$ .

(2)2. PICK  $a \in A$

(2)3.  $A$  intersects the  $\sim$ -equivalence class of  $a$ .

(2)4. LET:  $C$  be any path component that intersects  $A$ .

(2)5. PICK  $b \in A \cap C$

(2)6.  $a \sim b$

PROOF: Since  $A$  is path-connected.

(2)7.  $C$  is the  $\sim$ -equivalence class of  $a$ .

□

**Proposition 11.37.4.** *Every path component is included in a component.*

PROOF:

(1)1. LET:  $X$  be a topological space and  $C$  a path component of  $X$ .

(1)2.  $C$  is path-connected.



PROOF: Theorem 11.37.3.  
 (1)3.  $C$  is connected.  
 PROOF: Proposition 11.33.3.  
 (1)4.  $C$  is included in a component.  
 PROOF: Lemma 11.36.3.  
 $\square$

## 11.38 Local Connectedness

**Definition 11.38.1** (Locally Connected). Let  $X$  be a topological space and  $a \in X$ . Then  $X$  is *locally connected* at  $a$  if and only if every neighbourhood of  $a$  includes a connected neighbourhood of  $a$ .

The space  $X$  is *locally connected* if and only if it is locally connected at every point.

**Example 11.38.2.** The real line is both connected and locally connected.

**Example 11.38.3.** The space  $\mathbb{R} \setminus \{0\}$  is disconnected but locally connected.

**Example 11.38.4.** The topologist's sine curve is connected but not locally connected.

**Example 11.38.5.** The rationals  $\mathbb{Q}$  are neither connected nor locally connected.

**Example 11.38.6.** The space  $S_\Omega$  is not locally connected, because  $\omega$  has no connected neighbourhood.

**Example 11.38.7.** The space  $\overline{S_\Omega}$  is not locally connected, because  $\omega$  has no connected neighbourhood.

**Example 11.38.8.** The space  $S_\Omega \times \overline{S_\Omega}$  is not locally connected, because  $(\omega, 0)$  has no connected neighbourhood.

**Example 11.38.9.** The space  $\mathbb{R}_l$  is not locally connected.

**Proposition 11.38.10.** *The space  $\mathbb{R}^\omega$  is locally connected.*

PROOF: Every basic open set is connected by Theorem 11.31.17.  $\square$

**Proposition 11.38.11.** *The space  $\mathbb{R}^I$  is locally connected.*

PROOF: Every basic open set is connected by Theorem 11.31.17.  $\square$

**Proposition 11.38.12.** *The space  $\mathbb{R}_K$  is not locally connected.*

PROOF: The open neighbourhood  $(-1, 1) - K$  of 0 contains no connected open neighbourhood of 0.  $\square$

**Theorem 11.38.13.** *A topological space  $X$  is locally connected if and only if, for every open set  $U$  in  $X$ , every component of  $U$  is open in  $X$ .*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. If  $X$  is locally connected then, for every open set  $U$  in  $X$ , every component of  $U$  is open in  $X$ .
- ⟨2⟩1. ASSUME:  $X$  is locally connected.
- ⟨2⟩2. LET:  $U$  be open in  $X$ .
- ⟨2⟩3. LET:  $C$  be a component of  $U$ .
- ⟨2⟩4. LET:  $a \in C$
- ⟨2⟩5. LET:  $V$  be a connected neighbourhood of  $a$  such that  $V \subseteq U$
- ⟨2⟩6.  $V \subseteq C$   
PROOF: Lemma 11.36.3.
- ⟨2⟩7. Q.E.D.  
PROOF: Lemma 11.1.8.
- ⟨1⟩2. If, for every open set  $U$  in  $X$ , every component of  $U$  is open in  $X$ , then  $X$  is locally connected.
- ⟨2⟩1. ASSUME: for every open set  $U$  in  $X$ , every component of  $U$  is open in  $X$ .
- ⟨2⟩2. LET:  $a \in X$
- ⟨2⟩3. LET:  $U$  be a neighbourhood of  $a$
- ⟨2⟩4. The component of  $U$  that contains  $a$  is a connected neighbourhood of  $a$  included in  $U$ .

□

**Corollary 11.38.13.1.** *The space  $\mathbb{R}^\omega$  under the box topology is not locally connected.*

PROOF: Since the components are not open (Proposition 11.33.18).

**Example 11.38.14.** The ordered square is locally connected.

PROOF: Every neighbourhood of a point includes an interval around that point, which is connected by Theorem 11.31.26.

**Example 11.38.15.** Let  $X$  be the set of all rational points on the line segment  $[0, 1] \times \{0\}$ , and  $Y$  the set of all rational points on the line segment  $[0, 1] \times \{1\}$ . Let  $A$  be the space consisting of all line segments joining the point  $(0, 1)$  to a point of  $X$ , and all line segments joining the point  $(1, 0)$  to a point of  $Y$ . Then  $A$  is path-connected but is not locally connected at any point,

**Proposition 11.38.16.** *Any discrete topological space is locally connected.*

PROOF: For any point  $x$ , the singleton  $\{x\}$  is a connected open neighbourhood.  
□

**Proposition 11.38.17.** *The continuous image of a locally connected space is not necessarily locally connected.*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. PICK a topological space  $X$  that is not locally connected.
- ⟨1⟩2. LET:  $X'$  be the same set as  $X$  under the discrete topology.

⟨1⟩3. LET:  $i : X' \rightarrow X$  be the identity function.

⟨1⟩4.  $X'$  is locally connected.

⟨1⟩5.  $i$  is continuous.

□

**Proposition 11.38.18.** *Let  $X$  and  $Y$  be topological spaces and  $p : X \twoheadrightarrow Y$  be a quotient map. If  $X$  is locally connected then so is  $Y$ .*

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. LET:  $U$  be an open set in  $Y$ .

⟨1⟩2. LET:  $C$  be a component of  $U$ .

⟨1⟩3.  $p^{-1}(C)$  is a union of components of  $p^{-1}(U)$

⟨2⟩1. LET:  $x \in p^{-1}(C)$

⟨2⟩2. LET:  $D$  be the component of  $p^{-1}(U)$  that contains  $x$ .

⟨2⟩3.  $p(D)$  is connected.

PROOF: Theorem 11.31.16.

⟨2⟩4.  $p(D) \subseteq C$ .

PROOF: From ⟨1⟩2 since  $p(x) \in p(D) \cap C$  (⟨2⟩1, ⟨2⟩2).

⟨2⟩5.  $D \subseteq p^{-1}(C)$

⟨1⟩4.  $p^{-1}(C)$  is open in  $p^{-1}(U)$

PROOF: Theorem 11.38.13.

⟨1⟩5.  $C$  is open in  $U$

PROOF: Since the restriction of  $p$  to  $p : p^{-1}(U) \twoheadrightarrow U$  is a quotient map by Proposition 11.25.4.

⟨1⟩6. Q.E.D.

PROOF: Theorem 11.38.13.

□

**Proposition 11.38.19.** *The Sorgenfrey plane is not locally connected.*

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. ASSUME: for a contradiction that there is a connected open neighbourhood  $U$  of  $(0, 0)$

⟨1⟩2. PICK  $x, y$  such that  $[0, x) \times [0, y) \subseteq U$

⟨1⟩3.  $[0, x/2) \times [0, y/2)$  is clopen in  $U$ .

□

**Proposition 11.38.20.** *An open subspace of a locally connected space is locally connected.*

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. LET:  $X$  be locally connected.

⟨1⟩2. LET:  $Y \subseteq X$  be open.

⟨1⟩3. LET:  $y \in Y$

⟨1⟩4. LET:  $U$  be an open neighbourhood of  $y$  in  $Y$

⟨1⟩5.  $U$  is an open neighbourhood of  $y$  in  $X$ .

⟨1⟩6. PICK a connected open neighbourhood  $V$  of  $y$  in  $X$  such that  $V \subseteq U$

⟨1⟩7.  $V$  is a connected open neighbourhood of  $y$  in  $Y$ .

□

**Proposition 11.38.21.** *The product of two locally connected spaces is locally connected.*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. LET:  $X$  and  $Y$  be locally connected spaces.
- ⟨1⟩2. LET:  $(x, y) \in X \times Y$
- ⟨1⟩3. LET:  $U$  be a neighbourhood of  $(x, y)$
- ⟨1⟩4. PICK neighbourhoods  $V$  of  $x$  and  $W$  of  $y$  such that  $V \times W \subseteq U$
- ⟨1⟩5. PICK connected neighbourhoods  $V'$  of  $x$  and  $W'$  of  $y$  with  $V' \subseteq V$  and  $W' \subseteq W$
- ⟨1⟩6.  $V' \times W'$  is connected.
- ⟨1⟩7.  $(x, y) \in V' \times W' \subseteq U$

□

The following example shows that the product of a countable family of locally connected spaces is not necessarily locally connected.

**Proposition 11.38.22.** *The space  $(\mathbb{R} - \{0\})^\omega$  is not locally connected.*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. LET:  $p = (1, 1, \dots)$
- ⟨1⟩2. ASSUME: for a contradiction  $U$  is a connected open neighbourhood of  $p$  in  $(\mathbb{R} - \{0\})^\omega$
- ⟨1⟩3. PICK a basic open set  $\prod_n U_n$  with  $p \in \prod_n U_n \subseteq U$  and  $U_n = \mathbb{R} - \{0\}$  for all but finitely many  $n$ .
- ⟨1⟩4. PICK  $n$  such that  $U_n = \mathbb{R} - \{0\}$
- ⟨1⟩5.  $\pi_n(U) = \mathbb{R} - \{0\}$  is connected.
- ⟨1⟩6. Q.E.D.

PROOF: This is a contradiction.

□

## 11.39 Local Path Connectedness

**Definition 11.39.1** (Locally Path-Connected). Let  $X$  be a topological space and  $a \in X$ . Then  $X$  is *locally path-connected* at  $a$  if and only if every neighbourhood of  $a$  includes a path-connected neighbourhood of  $a$ .

The space  $X$  is *locally path-connected* if and only if it is locally path-connected at every point.

**Proposition 11.39.2.** *The space  $\mathbb{R}^\omega$  is locally path connected.*

PROOF: Every basic open neighbourhood is path connected by Proposition 11.33.10. □

**Proposition 11.39.3.** *The space  $\mathbb{R}^I$  is locally path connected.*

PROOF: Every basic open neighbourhood is path connected by Proposition 11.33.10. □

**Proposition 11.39.4.** *Every locally path connected space is locally connected.*

**Corollary 11.39.4.1.** *The space  $\mathbb{R}^\omega$  under the box topology is not locally path connected.*

**Corollary 11.39.4.2.** *The space  $\mathbb{R}_K$  is not locally path connected.*

**Example 11.39.5.** The space  $S_\Omega$  is not locally path connected, because it is not locally connected.

**Example 11.39.6.** The space  $\overline{S_\Omega}$  is not locally path connected, because it is not locally connected.

**Example 11.39.7.** The space  $S_\Omega \times \overline{S_\Omega}$  is not locally path connected, because it is not locally connected.

**Example 11.39.8.** The space  $\mathbb{R}_l$  is not locally path connected, because it is not locally connected.

**Corollary 11.39.8.1.** *The Sorgenfrey plane is not locally path connected.*

**Theorem 11.39.9.** *A topological space  $X$  is locally path-connected if and only if, for every open set  $U$  in  $X$ , every path component of  $U$  is open in  $X$ .*

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . If  $X$  is locally path-connected then, for every open set  $U$  in  $X$ , every path component of  $U$  is open in  $X$ .

$\langle 2 \rangle 1$ . ASSUME:  $X$  is locally path-connected.

$\langle 2 \rangle 2$ . LET:  $U$  be open in  $X$ .

$\langle 2 \rangle 3$ . LET:  $C$  be a path component of  $U$ .

$\langle 2 \rangle 4$ . LET:  $a \in C$

$\langle 2 \rangle 5$ . LET:  $V$  be a path-connected neighbourhood of  $a$  such that  $V \subseteq U$

$\langle 2 \rangle 6$ .  $V \subseteq C$

PROOF: Lemma 11.36.3.

$\langle 2 \rangle 7$ . Q.E.D.

PROOF: Lemma 11.1.8.

$\langle 1 \rangle 2$ . If, for every open set  $U$  in  $X$ , every component of  $U$  is open in  $X$ , then  $X$  is locally connected.

$\langle 2 \rangle 1$ . ASSUME: for every open set  $U$  in  $X$ , every component of  $U$  is open in  $X$ .

$\langle 2 \rangle 2$ . LET:  $a \in X$

$\langle 2 \rangle 3$ . LET:  $U$  be a neighbourhood of  $a$

$\langle 2 \rangle 4$ . The component of  $U$  that contains  $a$  is a connected neighbourhood of  $a$  included in  $U$ .

□

**Theorem 11.39.10.** *If a space is locally path connected then its components and its path components are the same.*

PROOF:

<1>1. LET:  $X$  be a locally path connected space.  
 <1>2. LET:  $C$  be a component of  $X$ .  
 <1>3. LET:  $x \in C$   
 <1>4. LET:  $P$  be the path component of  $x$   
     PROVE:  $P = C$   
 <1>5.  $P \subseteq C$   
     PROOF: Proposition 11.37.4.  
 <1>6. LET:  $Q$  be the union of the other path components included in  $C$   
 <1>7.  $C = P \cup Q$   
     PROOF: Proposition 11.37.4.  
 <1>8.  $P$  and  $Q$  are open in  $C$   
     <2>1.  $C$  is open.  
         PROOF: Theorem 11.38.13.  
     <2>2. Q.E.D.  
         PROOF: Theorem 11.39.9.  
 <1>9.  $Q = \emptyset$   
     PROOF: Otherwise  $P$  and  $Q$  would form a separation of  $C$ .  
 □

**Example 11.39.11.** The ordered square is not locally path connected, since it is connected but not path connected.

**Proposition 11.39.12.** *Let  $X$  be a locally path-connected space. Then every connected open subspace of  $X$  is path-connected.*

PROOF:  
 <1>1. LET:  $U$  be a connected open subspace of  $X$ .  
 <1>2. LET:  $P$  be a path component of  $U$ .  
 <1>3. LET:  $Q$  be the union of the other path components of  $U$ .  
 <1>4.  $P$  and  $Q$  are open in  $U$ .  
     PROOF: Theorem 11.39.9.  
 <1>5.  $Q = \emptyset$   
     PROOF: Otherwise  $P$  and  $Q$  form a separation of  $U$ .  
 □

**Proposition 11.39.13.** *An open subspace of a locally connected space is locally connected.*

PROOF:  
 <1>1. LET:  $X$  be locally connected.  
 <1>2. LET:  $Y \subseteq X$  be open.  
 <1>3. LET:  $y \in Y$   
 <1>4. LET:  $U$  be an open neighbourhood of  $y$  in  $Y$   
 <1>5.  $U$  is an open neighbourhood of  $y$  in  $X$ .  
 <1>6. PICK a path-connected open neighbourhood  $V$  of  $y$  in  $X$  such that  $V \subseteq U$   
 <1>7.  $V$  is a path-connected open neighbourhood of  $y$  in  $Y$ .  
 □

**Proposition 11.39.14.** *The product of two locally path-connected spaces is locally connected.*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. LET:  $X$  and  $Y$  be locally path-connected spaces.
- ⟨1⟩2. LET:  $(x, y) \in X \times Y$
- ⟨1⟩3. LET:  $U$  be a neighbourhood of  $(x, y)$
- ⟨1⟩4. PICK neighbourhoods  $V$  of  $x$  and  $W$  of  $y$  such that  $V \times W \subseteq U$
- ⟨1⟩5. PICK path-connected neighbourhoods  $V'$  of  $x$  and  $W'$  of  $y$  with  $V' \subseteq V$  and  $W' \subseteq W$
- ⟨1⟩6.  $V' \times W'$  is connected.
- ⟨1⟩7.  $(x, y) \in V' \times W' \subseteq U$

□

The following example shows that the product of a countable family of locally path-connected spaces is not necessarily locally path-connected.

**Proposition 11.39.15.** *The space  $(\mathbb{R} - \{0\})^\omega$  is not locally path-connected.*

PROOF: It is not locally connected. □

**Proposition 11.39.16.** *The continuous image of a locally path connected space is not necessarily locally path connected.*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. PICK a topological space  $X$  that is not locally path connected.
- ⟨1⟩2. LET:  $X'$  be the same set as  $X$  under the discrete topology.
- ⟨1⟩3. LET:  $i : X' \rightarrow X$  be the identity function.
- ⟨1⟩4.  $X'$  is locally path connected.
- ⟨1⟩5.  $i$  is continuous.

□

## 11.40 Weak Local Connectedness

**Definition 11.40.1** (Weakly Locally Connected). Let  $X$  be a topological space and  $a \in X$ . Then  $X$  is *weakly locally connected* at  $a$  if and only if every neighbourhood of  $a$  includes a connected subspace that includes a neighbourhood of  $a$ .

**Proposition 11.40.2.** *Let  $X$  be a topological space. If  $X$  is weakly locally connected at every point then  $X$  is locally connected.*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. ASSUME:  $X$  is weakly locally connected at every point.
- ⟨1⟩2. LET:  $U$  be open in  $X$ .
- ⟨1⟩3. LET:  $C$  be a component of  $U$ .
- ⟨1⟩4.  $C$  is open in  $X$ .
- ⟨2⟩1. LET:  $x \in C$

- ⟨2⟩2. PICK a connected subspace  $D$  of  $U$  that includes a neighbourhood  $V$  of  $x$ .
  - ⟨2⟩3.  $D \subseteq C$   
PROOF: Lemma 11.36.3.
  - ⟨2⟩4.  $x \in V \subseteq C$
  - ⟨2⟩5. Q.E.D.  
PROOF: Lemma 11.1.8.
  - ⟨1⟩5. Q.E.D.  
PROOF: Theorem 11.38.13.
- 

**Example 11.40.3.** The 'infinite broom' (Munkres p.163) is an example of a space that is weakly locally connected at a point  $p$  but not locally connected at  $p$ .

## 11.41 Quasicomponents

**Proposition 11.41.1.** *Let  $X$  be a topological space. Define  $\sim$  on  $X$  by  $x \sim y$  if and only if there exists no separation  $U$  and  $V$  of  $X$  such that  $x \in U$  and  $y \in V$ . Then  $\sim$  is an equivalence relation on  $X$ .*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1.  $\sim$  is reflexive.  
PROOF: Since the two sets that make up a separation are disjoint.
  - ⟨1⟩2.  $\sim$  is symmetric.  
PROOF: Immediate from the definition.
  - ⟨1⟩3.  $\sim$  is transitive.
    - ⟨2⟩1. ASSUME:  $x \sim y$  and  $y \sim z$
    - ⟨2⟩2. ASSUME: for a contradiction there is a separation  $U$  and  $V$  of  $X$  with  $x \in U$  and  $z \in V$
    - ⟨2⟩3.  $y \in U$  or  $y \in V$
    - ⟨2⟩4. Q.E.D.  
PROOF: Either case contradicts ⟨2⟩1.
- 

**Definition 11.41.2** (Quasicomponents). For  $X$  a topological space, the *quasi-components* of  $X$  are the equivalence classes under  $\sim$ .

**Proposition 11.41.3.** *Let  $X$  be a topological space. Then every component of  $X$  is included in a quasicomponent of  $X$ .*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. LET:  $C$  be a component of  $X$ .
- ⟨1⟩2. LET:  $x, y \in C$   
PROVE:  $x \sim y$
- ⟨1⟩3. ASSUME: for a contradiction there exists a separation  $U$  and  $V$  of  $X$  with  $x \in U$  and  $y \in V$



$\langle 1 \rangle 4$ .  $C \cap U$  and  $C \cap V$  form a separation of  $C$ .

$\langle 1 \rangle 5$ . Q.E.D.

PROOF: This contradicts  $\langle 1 \rangle 1$ .

**Proposition 11.41.4.** *In a locally connected space, the components and the quasicomponents are the same.*

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $X$  be a locally connected space and  $Q$  a quasicomponent of  $X$ .

$\langle 1 \rangle 2$ . PICK a component  $C$  of  $X$  such that  $C \subseteq Q$

$\langle 1 \rangle 3$ . LET:  $D$  be the union of the components of  $X$

$\langle 1 \rangle 4$ .  $C$  and  $D$  are open in  $X$ .

PROOF: Theorem 11.38.13.

$\langle 1 \rangle 5$ .  $D$  cannot contain any points of  $Q$ .

PROOF: If it did, then  $C$  and  $D$  would form a separation of  $X$  and there would be points  $x, y \in Q$  with  $x \in C$  and  $y \in D$ .

$\langle 1 \rangle 6$ .  $C = Q$

□

## 11.42 Open Coverings

**Definition 11.42.1** (Open Covering). Let  $X$  be a topological space. An *open covering* of  $X$  is a covering of  $X$  whose elements are all open sets.

## 11.43 Lindelöf Spaces

**Definition 11.43.1** (Lindelöf Space). A topological space  $X$  is *Lindelöf* if and only if every open covering has a countable subcovering.

**Proposition 11.43.2.** *Let  $X$  be a topological space. Then  $X$  is Lindelöf if and only if every set of closed sets that has the countable intersection property has nonempty intersection.*

PROOF: The following are equivalent.

1.  $X$  is Lindelöf.
2. Every open covering of  $X$  has a countable subcovering.
3. For any set  $\mathcal{C}$  of closed sets, if  $\{X \setminus C \mid C \in \mathcal{C}\}$  covers  $X$  then there is a countable subset  $\mathcal{C}_0$  such that  $\{X \setminus C \mid C \in \mathcal{C}_0\}$  covers  $X$
4. For any set  $\mathcal{C}$  of closed sets, if  $\bigcap \mathcal{C} = \emptyset$  then there is a countable subset  $\mathcal{C}_0$  with empty intersection.
5. Any set of closed sets with the countable intersection property has nonempty intersection.

□

**Proposition 11.43.3 (CC).** *Let  $X$  be a topological space and  $\mathcal{B}$  a basis for the topology on  $X$ . Then the following are equivalent.*

1.  $X$  is Lindelöf.
2. Every open covering of  $X$  by elements of  $\mathcal{B}$  has a countable subcovering.

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1.  $1 \Rightarrow 2$

PROOF: Immediate from definitions.

⟨1⟩2.  $2 \Rightarrow 1$

⟨2⟩1. ASSUME: Every open covering of  $X$  by elements of  $\mathcal{B}$  has a countable subcovering.

⟨2⟩2. LET:  $\mathcal{U}$  be an open covering of  $X$ .

⟨2⟩3.  $\{B \in \mathcal{B} \mid \exists U \in \mathcal{U}. B \subseteq U\}$  covers  $X$ .

⟨2⟩4. PICK a finite subcovering  $\mathcal{B}_0$ .

⟨2⟩5. For  $B \in \mathcal{B}_0$ , PICK  $U_B \in \mathcal{U}$  such that  $B \subseteq U_B$

⟨2⟩6.  $\{U_B \mid B \in \mathcal{B}_0\}$  covers  $X$ .

□

**Example 11.43.4 (AC).** The space  $\overline{S_\Omega}$  is Lindelöf.

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. LET:  $\mathcal{A}$  be any open cover of  $\overline{S_\Omega}$

⟨1⟩2. PICK  $U \in \mathcal{A}$  such that  $\Omega \in U$

⟨1⟩3. PICK  $\alpha < \Omega$  such that  $(\alpha, \Omega] \subseteq U$

⟨1⟩4. For  $\beta < \alpha$ , PICK  $U_\beta \in \mathcal{A}$  such that  $\beta \in U_\beta$

⟨1⟩5.  $\{U_\beta \mid \beta < \alpha\} \cup \{U\}$  covers  $\overline{S_\Omega}$

□

**Proposition 11.43.5.** *Every closed subspace of a Lindelöf space is Lindelöf.*

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. LET:  $X$  be a Lindelöf space.

⟨1⟩2. LET:  $Y \subseteq X$  be closed.

⟨1⟩3. LET:  $\mathcal{A}$  be an open covering of  $Y$ .

⟨1⟩4. LET:  $\mathcal{B} = \{U \text{ open in } X \mid U \cap Y \in \mathcal{A}\} \cup \{X - Y\}$

⟨1⟩5.  $\mathcal{B}$  is an open covering of  $X$ .

⟨1⟩6. PICK a countable subcovering  $\mathcal{B}_0$

⟨1⟩7.  $\{U \cap Y \mid U \in \mathcal{B}_0\} - \{\emptyset\}$  is a countable subset of  $\mathcal{A}$  that covers  $Y$ .

□

The following examples show that an open subspace of a Lindelöf space is not necessarily Lindelöf.

**Example 11.43.6.** The space  $S_\Omega$  is not Lindelöf, because the open cover  $\{[0, x) \mid x \in S_\Omega\}$  has no countable subcover.

**Example 11.43.7.** The set  $[0, 1] \times (0, 1)$  as a subspace of the ordered square is not Lindelöf.

The open cover  $\{\{x\} \times (0, 1) \mid x \in [0, 1]\}$  has no countable subcover.

**Proposition 11.43.8** (Choice). *The continuous image of a Lindelöf space is Lindelöf.*

PROOF:

- $\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $X$  be a Lindelöf space.
- $\langle 1 \rangle 2$ . LET:  $Y$  be a topological space.
- $\langle 1 \rangle 3$ . LET:  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  be continuous and surjective.
- $\langle 1 \rangle 4$ . LET:  $\mathcal{A}$  be an open cover of  $Y$ .
- $\langle 1 \rangle 5$ .  $\{f^{-1}(V) \mid V \in \mathcal{A}\}$  is an open cover of  $X$ .
- $\langle 1 \rangle 6$ . PICK a countable subcover  $\mathcal{B}$
- $\langle 1 \rangle 7$ . For  $U \in \mathcal{B}$ , PICK  $V_U \in \mathcal{A}$  such that  $U = f^{-1}(V_U)$
- $\langle 1 \rangle 8$ .  $\{V_U \mid U \in \mathcal{B}\}$  covers  $Y$ .

□

**Example 11.43.9.** The space  $S_\Omega \times \overline{S_\Omega}$  is not Lindelöf, because its image  $S_\Omega$  under  $\pi_1$  is not Lindelöf.

The following is an example of a Lindelöf space that is not first countable.

**Example 11.43.10** (Choice). Let  $\mathbb{Q}^\infty$  be the set of all sequences of rationals that end in an infinite sequence of 0s. Then  $\mathbb{Q}^\infty$  as a subspace of  $\mathbb{R}^\omega$  under the box topology is Lindelöf, because it is countable.

## 11.44 Separable Spaces

**Definition 11.44.1** (Separable). A topological space is *separable* if and only if it has a countable dense subset.

**Proposition 11.44.2** (AC). *A countable product of separable spaces is separable.*

PROOF:

- $\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $(X_n)$  be a sequence of separable spaces.
- $\langle 1 \rangle 2$ . For each  $n$ , PICK a countable dense set  $D_n$  in  $X_n$   
PROVE:  $\prod_n D_n$  is dense in  $\prod_n X_n$
- $\langle 1 \rangle 3$ . LET:  $\prod_n U_n$  be a nonempty basic open set where each  $U_n$  is open in  $X_n$ .
- $\langle 1 \rangle 4$ . For each  $n$ , PICK  $a_n \in D_n \cap U_n$
- $\langle 1 \rangle 5$ .  $(a_n) \in \prod_n D_n \cap \prod_n U_n$

□

**Example 11.44.3.** The space  $\mathbb{R}_l$  is separable. The set  $\mathbb{Q}$  is dense.

**Corollary 11.44.3.1.** *The Sorgenfrey plane is separable.*

**Proposition 11.44.4.** *An open subspace of a separable space is separable.*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. LET:  $X$  be a separable space.
- ⟨1⟩2. LET:  $Y \subseteq X$  be open.
- ⟨1⟩3. PICK a countable set  $D$  dense in  $X$ .  
PROVE:  $D \cap Y$  is dense in  $Y$ .
- ⟨1⟩4. LET:  $U$  be a nonempty open set in  $Y$
- ⟨1⟩5.  $U$  is open in  $X$
- ⟨1⟩6.  $U$  intersects  $D$
- ⟨1⟩7.  $U$  intersects  $D \cap Y$

□

The following example shows that a closed subspace of a separable space is not necessarily separable.

**Example 11.44.5.** The space  $\mathbb{R}_l^2$  is separable, but  $\{(x, -x) \mid x \in \mathbb{R}\}$  as a subspace is uncountable and discrete, and hence not separable.

**Example 11.44.6.** The space  $S_\Omega$  is not separable. For any countable  $D \subseteq S_\Omega$ , we have  $\sup D + 1 \notin \overline{D}$ .

**Example 11.44.7.** The space  $\overline{S_\Omega}$  is not separable. For any countable  $D \subseteq \overline{S_\Omega}$ , we have  $\sup(D - \{\Omega\}) + 1 \notin \overline{D}$ .

**Proposition 11.44.8.** *The continuous image of a separable space is separable.*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. LET:  $X$  be a separable space.
- ⟨1⟩2. LET:  $Y$  be a topological space.
- ⟨1⟩3. LET:  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  be continuous and separable.
- ⟨1⟩4. PICK a countable dense  $D$  in  $X$   
PROVE:  $f(D)$  is dense in  $Y$ .
- ⟨1⟩5. LET:  $V$  be open in  $Y$  and nonempty.
- ⟨1⟩6. PICK  $a \in f^{-1}(V) \cap D$
- ⟨1⟩7.  $f(a) \in V \cap f(D)$

□

**Example 11.44.9.** The space  $S_\Omega \times \overline{S_\Omega}$  is not separable, because its continuous image  $S_\Omega$  under  $\pi_1$  is not separable.

**Proposition 11.44.10** (Choice). *In a separable space, every set of disjoint open sets is countable.*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. LET:  $X$  be a separable space.
- ⟨1⟩2. PICK a countable dense set  $D$ .
- ⟨1⟩3. LET:  $\mathcal{A}$  be a set of disjoint open sets.
- ⟨1⟩4. For  $U \in \mathcal{A}$  nonempty, PICK  $a_U \in U \cap D$
- ⟨1⟩5. The mapping  $\mathcal{A} \rightarrow D$  that maps  $U$  to  $a_U$  is injective.
- ⟨1⟩6.  $\mathcal{A}$  is countable.

□

**Proposition 11.44.11.** *The product space  $\mathbb{R}^I$  is separable.*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. LET:  $D$  be the set of all step functions with rational values and rational endpoints of the intervals.
- ⟨1⟩2. LET:  $U = \prod_{x \in I} U_x$  be a basic open set in  $\mathbb{R}^I$ , where  $U_x = \mathbb{R}$  except for  $x = x_1, \dots, x_n$  with  $0 \leq x_1 < \dots < x_n \leq 1$
- ⟨1⟩3. ASSUME: w.l.o.g.  $x_1 = 0$  and  $x_n = 1$
- ⟨1⟩4. PICK rationals  $q_1, \dots, q_{n-1}$  such that  $x_1 < q_1 < x_2 < q_2 < \dots < x_{n-1} < q_{n-1} < x_n$
- ⟨1⟩5. For  $1 \leq i \leq n$ , PICK a rational  $r_i \in U_{x_i}$
- ⟨1⟩6. LET:  $g$  be the step function with

$$g(x) = \begin{cases} r_1 & \text{if } 0 \leq x < q_1 \\ r_{i+1} & \text{if } q_i \leq x < q_{i+1}, 1 \leq i \leq n-2 \\ r_n & \text{if } q_{n-1} \leq x \leq 1 \end{cases}$$

- ⟨1⟩7.  $g \in D \cap U$

□

**Proposition 11.44.12.** *If  $J$  is a set and  $|J| > 2^{\aleph_0}$  then  $\mathbb{R}^J$  is not separable.*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. LET:  $J$  be a set.
- ⟨1⟩2. LET:  $D$  be dense in  $\mathbb{R}^J$ .
- ⟨1⟩3. Define  $f : J \rightarrow \mathcal{P}D$  by:  $f(\alpha) = D \cap \pi_\alpha^{-1}(I)$  where  $I = (0, 1)$ .
- ⟨1⟩4.  $f$  is injective.
  - ⟨2⟩1. LET:  $\alpha, \beta \in J$
  - ⟨2⟩2. ASSUME:  $\alpha \neq \beta$
  - ⟨2⟩3. PICK  $x \in D \cap \pi_\alpha^{-1}(I) \cap \pi_\beta^{-1}((1, 2))$
  - ⟨2⟩4.  $x \in f(\alpha)$  and  $x \notin f(\beta)$
- ⟨1⟩5.  $|J| \leq 2^{|D|}$
- ⟨1⟩6. If  $|J| > 2^{\aleph_0}$  then  $D$  is uncountable.

□

The following is an example of a separable space that is not first countable.

**Example 11.44.13** (Choice). Let  $\mathbb{Q}^\infty$  be the set of all sequences of rationals that end in an infinite sequence of 0s. Then  $\mathbb{Q}^\infty$  as a subspace of  $\mathbb{R}^\omega$  under the box topology is separable, because it is countable.

**Example 11.44.14.** The ordered square is not separable, because any dense subset must include an element from  $\{x\} \times [0, 1]$  for every  $x \in [0, 1]$ .

## 11.45 The Second Countability Axiom

**Definition 11.45.1** (Second Countability Axiom). A topological space satisfies the *second countability axiom*, or is *second countable*, if and only if it has a countable basis.

**Example 11.45.2.** The space  $\mathbb{R}$  is second countable.

The set  $\{(a, b) \mid a, b \in \mathbb{Q}\}$  is a basis.

**Proposition 11.45.3.** *The space  $\mathbb{R}_K$  is second countable.*

The set  $\{(a, b) \mid a, b \in \mathbb{Q}\} \cup \{(a, b) - K \mid a, b \in \mathbb{Q}\}$  is a basis.  $\square$

**Proposition 11.45.4.** *A subspace of a second countable space is second countable.*

PROOF: If  $\mathcal{B}$  is a countable basis for  $X$  and  $Y \subseteq X$  then  $\{B \cap Y \mid B \in \mathcal{B}\}$  is a countable basis for  $Y$ .  $\square$

**Proposition 11.45.5 (CC).** *Every second countable space is Lindelöf.*

PROOF: From Proposition 11.43.3.

**Corollary 11.45.5.1.** *The Sorgenfrey plane is not second countable.*

**Example 11.45.6.** The space  $S_\Omega$  is not second countable, because it is not Lindelöf.

**Proposition 11.45.7.** *The long line  $L$  is not second countable.*

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $\mathcal{B}$  be a basis for  $L$ .

$\langle 1 \rangle 2$ . For  $\alpha < \omega_1$ , PICK  $B_\alpha \in \mathcal{B}$  such that  $(\alpha, 1/2) \in B_\alpha \subseteq ((\alpha, 0), (\alpha + 1, 0))$

$\langle 1 \rangle 3$ .  $\mathcal{B}$  is uncountable.

PROOF: The mapping  $\alpha \mapsto B_\alpha$  is an injection  $\omega_1 \rightarrow \mathcal{B}$ .

**Corollary 11.45.7.1.** *The long line cannot be imbedded into  $\mathbb{R}^n$  for any  $n$ .*

**Proposition 11.45.8.** *Every second countable space is first countable.*

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $X$  be a second countable space.

$\langle 1 \rangle 2$ . PICK a countable bases  $\mathcal{B}$  for  $X$ .

$\langle 1 \rangle 3$ . LET:  $x \in X$

$\langle 1 \rangle 4$ .  $\{B \in \mathcal{B} \mid x \in B\}$  is a countable local basis at  $x$ .

$\square$

**Corollary 11.45.8.1.** *The space  $\mathbb{R}^\omega$  under the box topology is not second countable.*

**Example 11.45.9.** The space  $S_\Omega \times \overline{S_\Omega}$  is not second countable, because it is not first countable.

**Proposition 11.45.10 (AC).** *A countable product of second countable spaces is second countable.*

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $(X_n)$  be a sequence of second countable spaces.

- ⟨1⟩2. For each  $n$ , PICK a countable basis  $\mathcal{B}_n$  of  $X_n$
  - ⟨1⟩3. LET:  $\mathcal{B} = \{\prod_i U_i \mid U_i \in \mathcal{B}_i \text{ for finitely many } i, U_i = X_i \text{ for all other } i\}$
  - ⟨1⟩4.  $\mathcal{B}$  is a countable basis for  $\prod_n X_n$
- 

**Corollary 11.45.10.1.** *The space  $\mathbb{R}^\omega$  is second countable.*

**Corollary 11.45.10.2.** *The space  $\mathbb{R}^\omega$  is Lindelöf.*

**Corollary 11.45.10.3.** *The space  $\mathbb{R}^\omega$  is separable.*

**Proposition 11.45.11 (AC).** *Any discrete subspace of a second countable space is countable.*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. LET:  $X$  be a second countable space.
  - ⟨1⟩2. LET:  $A \subseteq X$  be discrete.
  - ⟨1⟩3. PICK a countable basis  $\mathcal{B}$  for  $X$ .
  - ⟨1⟩4. For all  $a \in A$ , PICK  $B_a \in \mathcal{B}$  such that  $B_a \cap A = \{a\}$ 
    - ⟨2⟩1. LET:  $a \in A$
    - ⟨2⟩2. PICK  $U$  open in  $X$  such that  $U \cap A = \{a\}$
    - ⟨2⟩3. PICK  $B \in \mathcal{B}$  such that  $a \in B \subseteq U$
  - ⟨1⟩5. The mapping  $A \rightarrow \mathcal{B}$  that maps  $a$  to  $B_a$  is injective.
  - ⟨1⟩6.  $A$  is countable.
- 

**Proposition 11.45.12 (AC).** *Every second countable space is separable.*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. LET:  $X$  be a second countable space.
  - ⟨1⟩2. PICK a countable basis  $\mathcal{B}$  for  $X$ .
  - ⟨1⟩3. For all  $B \in \mathcal{B}$  nonempty PICK  $a_B \in B$ .
  - ⟨1⟩4. LET:  $A = \{a_B \mid B \in \mathcal{B}, B \neq \emptyset\}$   
PROVE:  $A$  is dense
  - ⟨1⟩5. LET:  $x \in X$   
PROVE:  $x \in \overline{A}$
  - ⟨1⟩6. LET:  $U$  be a neighbourhood of  $x$   
PROVE:  $U$  intersects  $A$
  - ⟨1⟩7. PICK  $B \in \mathcal{B}$  such that  $x \in B \subseteq U$
  - ⟨1⟩8.  $a_B \in U \cap A$
- 

**Example 11.45.13 (AC).** The space  $\mathbb{R}_l$  is not second countable.

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. LET:  $\mathcal{B}$  be any basis for  $\mathbb{R}_l$
- ⟨1⟩2. For  $x \in \mathbb{R}$ , PICK  $B_x \in \mathcal{B}$  such that  $x \in B_x \subseteq [x, x+1)$
- ⟨1⟩3. The mapping  $\mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathcal{B}$  that maps  $x$  to  $B_x$  is injective.  
PROOF: If  $x < y$  then  $x \in B_x$  and  $x \notin B_y$ .

$\langle 1 \rangle 4.$   $\mathcal{B}$  is uncountable.

□

**Example 11.45.14 (CC).** The space  $\mathbb{R}_l$  is Lindelöf.

$\langle 1 \rangle 1.$  LET:  $\mathcal{A}$  be a covering of  $\mathbb{R}_l$  by basic open sets of the form  $[a, b)$

$\langle 1 \rangle 2.$  LET:  $C = \bigcup \{(a, b) \mid [a, b) \in \mathcal{A}\}$

$\langle 1 \rangle 3.$   $\mathbb{R} \setminus C$  is countable.

$\langle 2 \rangle 1.$  For every  $x \in \mathbb{R} \setminus C$ , PICK a rational  $q_x$  such that  $(x, q_x) \subseteq C$

$\langle 3 \rangle 1.$  LET:  $x \in \mathbb{R} \setminus C$

$\langle 3 \rangle 2.$  PICK  $b$  such that  $[x, b) \in \mathcal{A}$

$\langle 3 \rangle 3.$  PICK a rational  $q$  such that  $q \in (x, b)$

$\langle 2 \rangle 2.$  The mapping  $x \mapsto q_x$  is an injection  $\mathbb{R} \setminus C \rightarrow \mathbb{Q}$

$\langle 1 \rangle 4.$  PICK a countable  $\mathcal{A}' \subseteq \mathcal{A}$  that covers  $\mathbb{R} \setminus C$

$\langle 1 \rangle 5.$  Under the standard topology on  $\mathbb{R}$ ,  $C$  is second countable.

PROOF: Proposition 11.45.4.

$\langle 1 \rangle 6.$  PICK a countable  $\mathcal{A}'' \subseteq \mathcal{A}$  such that  $\{(a, b) \mid [a, b) \in \mathcal{A}''\}$  covers  $C$ .

PROOF: Proposition 11.43.3.

$\langle 1 \rangle 7.$   $\mathcal{A}' \cup \mathcal{A}''$  covers  $\mathbb{R}_l$ .

□

The following example shows that the product of two Lindelöf spaces is not necessarily Lindelöf.

**Example 11.45.15.** The Sorgenfrey plane is not Lindelöf.

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1.$  LET:  $L = \{(x, -x) \mid x \in \mathbb{R}\}$

$\langle 1 \rangle 2.$   $L$  is closed in  $\mathbb{R}_l^2$

$\langle 1 \rangle 3.$  LET:  $\mathcal{U} = \{[a, b) \times [a, -d) \mid a, b, d \in \mathbb{R}\}$

$\langle 1 \rangle 4.$   $\mathcal{U} \cup \{\mathbb{R} \setminus L\}$  covers  $\mathbb{R}_l^2$

$\langle 1 \rangle 5.$  Every element of  $\mathcal{U}$  intersects  $L$  at exactly one point.

$\langle 1 \rangle 6.$  No countable subset of  $\mathcal{U}$  covers  $\mathbb{R}_l^2$ .

□

**Proposition 11.45.16 (AC).** *A topological space is second countable if and only if every basis includes a countable basis.*

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1.$  LET:  $X$  be a topological space.

$\langle 1 \rangle 2.$  If  $X$  is second countable then every basis includes a countable basis.

$\langle 2 \rangle 1.$  ASSUME:  $X$  is second countable.

$\langle 2 \rangle 2.$  LET:  $\mathcal{B}$  be a basis.

$\langle 2 \rangle 3.$  PICK a countable basis  $\mathcal{C}$ .

$\langle 2 \rangle 4.$  For every pair of basis elements  $C, C' \in \mathcal{C}$  such that there exists  $B \in \mathcal{B}$  with  $C \subseteq B \subseteq C'$ , PICK  $B_{CC'} \in \mathcal{B}$  such that  $C \subseteq B_{CC'} \subseteq C'$

PROVE: The set of all  $B_{CC'}$  form a basis for  $X$ .

$\langle 2 \rangle 5.$  LET:  $x \in X$

$\langle 2 \rangle 6.$  LET:  $U$  be a neighbourhood of  $x$ .



- ⟨2⟩7. PICK  $C' \in \mathcal{C}$  such that  $x \in C' \subseteq U$
  - ⟨2⟩8. PICK  $B \in \mathcal{B}$  such that  $x \in B \subseteq C'$
  - ⟨2⟩9. PICK  $C \in \mathcal{C}$  such that  $x \in C \subseteq B$
  - ⟨2⟩10.  $x \in B_{CC'} \subseteq U$
  - ⟨1⟩3. If every basis includes a countable basis then  $X$  is second countable.
- PROOF: The set of all open sets is a basis and so includes a countable basis.
- 

**Proposition 11.45.17 (AC).** *Let  $X$  be a second countable space. Let  $A \subseteq X$  be uncountable. Then  $A$  contains uncountably many of its own limit points.*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. LET:  $X$  be a second countable space.
  - ⟨1⟩2. PICK a countable basis  $\mathcal{B}$  for  $X$ .
  - ⟨1⟩3. LET:  $A \subseteq X$
  - ⟨1⟩4. ASSUME: only countably many points of  $A$  are limit points of  $A$ .
  - ⟨1⟩5. For every point  $x$  of  $A$  that is not a limit point of  $A$ , PICK  $B_x \in \mathcal{B}$  such that  $B_x \cap A = \{x\}$ .
  - ⟨1⟩6. The mapping  $A - A' \rightarrow \mathcal{B}$  that maps  $x$  to  $B_x$  is injective.
  - ⟨1⟩7.  $A$  is countable.
- 

**Example 11.45.18.** The space  $\overline{S_\Omega}$  is not second countable because it is neither first countable nor separable.

**Proposition 11.45.19.** *The image of a first countable space under a continuous open map is first countable.*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. LET:  $X$  be a first countable space.
  - ⟨1⟩2. LET:  $Y$  be a topological space.
  - ⟨1⟩3. LET:  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  be a surjective, continuous open map.
  - ⟨1⟩4. LET:  $y \in Y$
  - ⟨1⟩5. PICK  $x \in X$  such that  $f(x) = y$
  - ⟨1⟩6. PICK a countable local basis  $\mathcal{B}$  at  $x$ .  
PROVE:  $\{f(B) \mid B \in \mathcal{B}\}$  is a local basis at  $y$ .
  - ⟨1⟩7. LET:  $V$  be a neighbourhood of  $y$
  - ⟨1⟩8. PICK  $B \in \mathcal{B}$  such that  $x \in B \subseteq f^{-1}(V)$
  - ⟨1⟩9.  $y \in f(B) \subseteq V$
- 

**Proposition 11.45.20.** *The image of a second countable space under a continuous open map is second countable.*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. LET:  $X$  be a second countable space.
- ⟨1⟩2. LET:  $Y$  be a topological space.
- ⟨1⟩3. LET:  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  be a surjective, continuous open map.

- ⟨1⟩4. PICK a countable basis  $\mathcal{B}$ .  
 PROVE:  $\{f(B) \mid B \in \mathcal{B}\}$  is a basis.  
 ⟨1⟩5. LET:  $V$  be a neighbourhood of  $y$   
 ⟨1⟩6. PICK  $x \in X$  such that  $f(x) = y$   
 ⟨1⟩7. PICK  $B \in \mathcal{B}$  such that  $x \in B \subseteq f^{-1}(V)$   
 ⟨1⟩8.  $y \in f(B) \subseteq V$   
 $\square$

**Example 11.45.21.** The ordered square is not second countable, because it is not separable.

## 11.46 Sequential Compactness

**Definition 11.46.1** (Sequentially Compact). A topological space is *sequentially compact* if and only if every sequence has a convergent subsequence.

## 11.47 Limit Point Compactness

**Definition 11.47.1** (Limit Point Compact Space). A topological space is *limit point compact* if and only if every infinite set has a limit point.

**Proposition 11.47.2.** Every limit point compact  $T_1$  space is sequentially compact.

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. LET:  $X$  be a limit point compact  $T_1$  space.  
 ⟨1⟩2. LET:  $(x_n)$  be a sequence in  $X$ .  
 ⟨1⟩3. CASE:  $\{x_n \mid n \geq 1\}$  is finite.  
     ⟨2⟩1. PICK  $n$  such that  $x_n$  occurs infinitely often in the sequence  $(x_n)$   
     ⟨2⟩2. The subsequence consisting of all the terms equal to  $x_n$  is convergent.  
 ⟨1⟩4. CASE:  $\{x_n \mid n \geq 1\}$  is infinite.  
     ⟨2⟩1. PICK a limit point  $l$  for  $\{x_n \mid n \geq 1\}$   
     ⟨2⟩2. PICK an increasing sequence  $n_r$  with  $x_{n_r} \in B(x, 1/r)$  for all  $r$   
     PROOF: This is always possible by Theorem 11.20.3.  
     ⟨2⟩3.  $(x_{n_r})$  converges to  $l$ .  
 $\square$

**Example 11.47.3.** The space  $[0, 1]$  under the lower limit topology is not limit point compact.

The infinite set  $A = \{1 - 1/n \mid n \geq 1\}$  has no limit point. 1 is not a limit point because the neighbourhood  $\{1\}$  does not intersect  $A$ .

**Proposition 11.47.4.** A closed subspace of a limit point compact space is limit point compact.

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. LET:  $X$  be a limit point compact space.

- ⟨1⟩2. LET:  $A \subseteq X$  be closed.
- ⟨1⟩3. LET:  $B \subseteq A$  be infinite.
- ⟨1⟩4. PICK a limit point  $l$  of  $B$  in  $X$ .
- ⟨1⟩5.  $l \in A$
- ⟨1⟩6.  $l$  is a limit point of  $B$  in  $A$ .

□

**Example 11.47.5.** An open subspace of a limit point compact space is not necessarily limit point compact.

The space  $[0, 1]$  is limit point compact but  $(0, 1)$  is not.

**Example 11.47.6.** The continuous image of a limit point compact space is not necessarily limit point compact.

Let  $Y$  be the indiscrete space with two points. Then  $\mathbb{Z}^+ \times Y$  is limit point compact but  $\mathbb{Z}^+$  is not.

**Example 11.47.7.** A limit point compact subspace of a Hausdorff space is not necessarily closed.

The space  $S_\Omega$  is limit point compact but is not closed in  $\overline{S_\Omega}$ .

For an example that shows that the product of two limit point compact spaces is not necessarily limit point compact, see L. A. Steen and J. A. Seerbach Jr. *Counterexamples in Topology* Example 112.

**Example 11.47.8.** The space  $\mathbb{R}_l$  is not limit point compact. The set  $\mathbb{Z}$  has no limit point.

**Proposition 11.47.9.** *The Sorgenfrey plane is not limit point compact.*

PROOF: The set  $\mathbb{Z}^2$  has no limit point. □

**Proposition 11.47.10.** *The space  $\mathbb{R}^\omega$  under the box topology is not limit point compact. The set  $\mathbb{Z}^\omega$  has no limit point.*

**Proposition 11.47.11.** *The space  $\mathbb{R}^I$  is not limit point compact. The set  $\mathbb{Z}^I$  has no limit point.*

**Proposition 11.47.12.** *The space  $\mathbb{R}_K$  is not limit point compact.*

PROOF: The set  $\mathbb{Z}$  has no limit point. □

## 11.48 Countable Compactness

**Definition 11.48.1** (Countably Compact). A topological space is *countably compact* if and only if every countable open covering has a finite subcovering.

**Proposition 11.48.2** (AC). *Every closed subspace of a countably compact space is countably compact.*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. LET:  $X$  be a countably compact space.
- ⟨1⟩2. LET:  $A \subseteq X$  be closed.
- ⟨1⟩3. LET:  $\mathcal{U}$  be a countable open cover of  $A$ .
- ⟨1⟩4. For  $U \in \mathcal{U}$ , PICK an open set  $V_U$  in  $X$  such that  $U = V_U \cap A$
- ⟨1⟩5.  $\{V_U \mid U \in \mathcal{U}\} \cup \{X - A\}$  is a countable open cover of  $X$
- ⟨1⟩6. PICK a finite subcover  $\{V_{U_1}, \dots, V_{U_n}, X - A\}$
- ⟨1⟩7.  $\{U_1, \dots, U_n\}$  covers  $A$ .

□

**Proposition 11.48.3 (AC).** *Every countably compact space is limit point compact.*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. ASSUME:  $X$  is countably compact.
- ⟨1⟩2. LET:  $A \subseteq X$  be infinite.
- ⟨1⟩3. ASSUME: for a contradiction  $A$  has no limit point.
- ⟨1⟩4. PICK a countably infinite  $B \subseteq A$
- ⟨1⟩5.  $B$  is discrete.
- PROOF: For all  $b \in B$ , there exists  $U_b$  open in  $X$  such that  $U_b \cap B = \{b\}$ .
- ⟨1⟩6.  $\{\{b\} \mid b \in B\}$  is a countable cover of  $B$  that has no finite subcover.
- ⟨1⟩7.  $B$  is not countably compact.
- ⟨1⟩8.  $B$  is not closed in  $X$
- ⟨1⟩9.  $B$  has a limit point.
- ⟨1⟩10.  $A$  has a limit point.
- ⟨1⟩11. Q.E.D.

PROOF: This contradicts ⟨1⟩3.

□

**Proposition 11.48.4 (AC).** *Every limit point compact  $T_1$  space is countably compact.*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. LET:  $X$  be a limit point compact  $T_1$  space.
- ⟨1⟩2. LET:  $\{U_n \mid n \in \mathbb{Z}^+\}$  be a countable open cover of  $X$ .
- ⟨1⟩3. For  $n \in \mathbb{Z}^+$ ,  
LET:  $V_n = U_1 \cup \dots \cup U_n$
- ⟨1⟩4. ASSUME: for a contradiction none of the  $V_n$  covers  $X$
- ⟨1⟩5. For  $n \in \mathbb{Z}^+$ , PICK  $a_n \in X - V_n$
- ⟨1⟩6. PICK a limit point  $l$  for  $\{a_n \mid n \in \mathbb{Z}^+\}$
- ⟨1⟩7. PICK  $n$  such that  $l \in U_n$
- ⟨1⟩8. CASE:  $l = a_m$  for some  $m \leq n$   
PROOF:  $U_n - \{a_1, \dots, a_{m-1}, a_{m+1}, \dots, a_n\}$  is a neighbourhood of  $l$  that intersects  $\{a_n \mid n \in \mathbb{Z}^+\}$  only at  $l$ , contradicting ⟨1⟩6.
- ⟨1⟩9. CASE:  $l \neq a_m$  for any  $m \leq n$   
PROOF:  $U_n - \{a_1, \dots, a_n\}$  is a neighbourhood of  $l$  that does not intersect  $\{a_n \mid n \in \mathbb{Z}^+\}$ , which contradicts ⟨1⟩6.

□

The following example shows we cannot remove the hypothesis that the space is  $T_1$ .

**Example 11.48.5.** Let  $Y$  be the indiscrete space with two points. Then  $\mathbb{Z}^+ \times Y$  is a limit point compact space that is not countably compact, since  $\{\{n\} \times Y \mid n \in \mathbb{Z}^+\}$  is a countable open cover that has no finite subcover.

**Proposition 11.48.6.** *A topological space is countably compact if and only if every nested sequence  $C_1 \supseteq C_2 \supseteq \cdots$  of nonempty closed sets has nonempty intersection.*

PROOF:

- (1)1. LET:  $X$  be a topological space.
- (1)2. If  $X$  is countably compact then every nested sequence of nonempty closed sets has nonempty intersection.
  - (2)1. ASSUME:  $X$  is countably compact.
  - (2)2. LET:  $C_1 \supseteq C_2 \supseteq \cdots$  be a nested sequence of nonempty closed sets.
  - (2)3. ASSUME: for a contradiction  $\bigcap_n C_n = \emptyset$
  - (2)4.  $\{X - C_n \mid n \in \mathbb{Z}^+\}$  covers  $X$
  - (2)5. PICK a finite subcover  $\{X - C_{n_1}, \dots, X - C_{n_k}\}$  where  $n_1 < \cdots < n_k$
  - (2)6.  $C_{n_k} = \emptyset$
  - (2)7. Q.E.D.

PROOF: This contradicts (2)2.

□

- (1)3. If every nested sequence of nonempty closed sets has nonempty intersection then  $X$  is countably compact.
  - (2)1. ASSUME: Every nested sequence of nonempty closed sets has nonempty intersection.
  - (2)2. LET:  $\{U_n \mid n \geq 1\}$  is a countable open cover of  $X$ .
  - (2)3.  $X - U_1 \supseteq X - (U_1 \cup U_2) \supseteq \cdots$  is a nested sequence of closed sets with empty intersection.
  - (2)4. PICK  $k$  such that  $X - (U_1 \cup \cdots \cup U_k) = \emptyset$
  - (2)5.  $\{U_1, \dots, U_k\}$  covers  $X$ .

□

## 11.49 Subnets

**Definition 11.49.1** (Subnet). Let  $X$  be a topological space. Let  $(a_\alpha)_{\alpha \in J}$  be a net in  $X$ . A *subnet* of  $(a_\alpha)_{\alpha \in J}$  is a net of the form  $(a_{g(\beta)})_{\beta \in K}$  where  $K$  is a directed set,  $g : K \rightarrow J$  is monotone, and  $g(K)$  is cofinal in  $J$ .

**Proposition 11.49.2.** *Let  $X$  be a topological space. Let  $(a_\alpha)_{\alpha \in J}$  be a net in  $X$ . Let  $l \in X$ . If  $(a_\alpha)$  converges to  $l$  then any subnet of  $(a_\alpha)$  converges to  $l$ .*

PROOF:

- (1)1. LET:  $X$  be a topological space.
- (1)2. LET:  $(a_\alpha)_{\alpha \in J}$  be a net in  $X$ .

- ⟨1⟩3. LET:  $l \in X$
  - ⟨1⟩4. ASSUME:  $a_\alpha \rightarrow l$  as  $\alpha \rightarrow \infty$
  - ⟨1⟩5. LET:  $(a_{g(\beta)})_{\beta \in K}$  be a subnet of  $(a_\alpha)_{\alpha \in J}$
  - ⟨1⟩6. LET:  $U$  be a neighbourhood of  $l$ .
  - ⟨1⟩7. PICK  $\alpha \in J$  be such that, for all  $\alpha' \geq \alpha$ , we have  $a_{\alpha'} \in U$
  - ⟨1⟩8. PICK  $\beta \in K$  such that  $g(\beta) \geq \alpha$ .
  - ⟨1⟩9. For all  $\beta' \geq \beta$  we have  $a_{g(\beta')} \in U$ .
- 

## 11.50 Accumulation Points

**Definition 11.50.1** (Accumulation Point). Let  $X$  be a topological space. Let  $(a_\alpha)_{\alpha \in J}$  be a net in  $X$ . Let  $l \in X$ . Then  $l$  is an *accumulation point* of  $(a_\alpha)_{\alpha \in J}$  if and only if, for every neighbourhood  $U$  of  $l$ , the set  $\{\alpha \in J \mid a_\alpha \in U\}$  is cofinal in  $J$ .

**Lemma 11.50.2.** *Let  $X$  be a topological space. Let  $(a_\alpha)_{\alpha \in J}$  be a net in  $X$ . Let  $l \in X$ . Then  $l$  is an accumulation point of  $(a_\alpha)_{\alpha \in J}$  if and only if there exists a subnet of  $(a_\alpha)_{\alpha \in J}$  that converges to  $l$ .*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. LET:  $X$  be a topological space.
- ⟨1⟩2. LET:  $(a_\alpha)_{\alpha \in J}$  be a net in  $X$ .
- ⟨1⟩3. LET:  $l \in X$
- ⟨1⟩4. If  $l$  is an accumulation point of  $(a_\alpha)_{\alpha \in J}$  then there exists a subnet of  $(a_\alpha)_{\alpha \in J}$  that converges to  $l$ .
- ⟨2⟩1. ASSUME:  $l$  is an accumulation point of  $(a_\alpha)_{\alpha \in J}$ .
- ⟨2⟩2. LET:  $K = \{(\alpha, U) \mid \alpha \in J, U \text{ is a neighbourhood of } l, a_\alpha \in U\}$  with  $(\alpha, U) \leq (\beta, V)$  if and only if  $\alpha \leq \beta$  and  $V \subseteq U$
- ⟨2⟩3.  $K$  is a directed set
  - ⟨3⟩1.  $\leq$  is reflexive on  $K$ .
  - ⟨3⟩2.  $\leq$  is transitive on  $K$ .
  - ⟨3⟩3.  $\leq$  is antisymmetric on  $K$ .
  - ⟨3⟩4. For all  $(\alpha, U), (\beta, V) \in K$ , there exists  $(\gamma, W)$  such that  $(\alpha, U) \leq (\gamma, W)$  and  $(\beta, V) \leq (\gamma, W)$
- ⟨4⟩1. LET:  $(\alpha, U), (\beta, V) \in K$
- ⟨4⟩2. PICK  $\gamma \in J$  with  $\alpha \leq \gamma$  and  $\beta \leq \gamma$
- ⟨4⟩3. PICK  $\delta \in J$  with  $\gamma \leq \delta$  and  $a_\delta \in U \cap V$
- ⟨4⟩4.  $(\alpha, U) \leq (\delta, U \cap V)$  and  $(\beta, V) \leq (\delta, U \cap V)$
- ⟨2⟩4. LET:  $g : K \rightarrow J, g(\alpha, U) = \alpha$
- ⟨2⟩5.  $g$  is monotone
- ⟨2⟩6.  $g(K)$  is cofinal in  $J$
- PROOF: For all  $\alpha \in J$  we have  $\alpha = g(\alpha, X)$ .
- ⟨2⟩7.  $(a_{g(\alpha, U)})_{(\alpha, U) \in K}$  converges to  $l$ .
- ⟨3⟩1. LET:  $U$  be a neighbourhood of  $l$
- ⟨3⟩2. PICK  $\alpha \in J$  such that  $a_\alpha \in U$

- ⟨3⟩3. For all  $(\beta, V) \geq (\alpha, U)$  we have  $a_\beta \in U$   
 PROOF: Since  $a_\beta \in V \subseteq U$   
 ⟨1⟩5. If there exists a subnet of  $(a_\alpha)_{\alpha \in J}$  that converges to  $l$  then  $l$  is an accumulation point of  $(a_\alpha)_{\alpha \in J}$ .  
 ⟨2⟩1. ASSUME:  $(a_{g(\beta)})_{\beta \in K}$  converges to  $l$   
 ⟨2⟩2. LET:  $U$  be a neighbourhood of  $l$   
 ⟨2⟩3. LET:  $\alpha \in J$   
 ⟨2⟩4. PICK  $\beta \in K$  such that, for all  $\beta' \geq \beta$ , we have  $a_{g(\beta')} \in U$   
 ⟨2⟩5. PICK  $\gamma \in K$  such that  $g(\gamma) \geq \alpha$   
 ⟨2⟩6. PICK  $\delta \in K$  with  $\beta \leq \delta$  and  $\gamma \leq \delta$   
 ⟨2⟩7.  $\alpha \leq g(\delta)$   
 ⟨2⟩8.  $a_{g(\delta)} \in U$

□

## 11.51 Compact Spaces

**Definition 11.51.1** (Compact). A topological space is *compact* if and only if every open covering has a finite subcovering.

**Example 11.51.2.** The space  $\mathbb{R}_l$  is not compact. The open covering  $\{[n, n+1) \mid n \in \mathbb{Z}\}$  has no finite subcovering.

**Proposition 11.51.3.** *The space  $\mathbb{R}$  is not compact.*

PROOF: The open covering  $\{(n, n+2) \mid n \in \mathbb{Z}\}$  has no finite subcovering. □

**Corollary 11.51.3.1.** *The space  $\mathbb{R}_K$  is not compact.*

**Lemma 11.51.4.** *Let  $X$  be a topological space and  $Y$  a subspace of  $X$ . Then  $Y$  is compact if and only if every covering of  $Y$  by sets open in  $X$  has a finite subcovering.*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. If  $Y$  is compact then every covering of  $Y$  by sets open in  $X$  has a finite subcovering.  
 ⟨2⟩1. ASSUME:  $Y$  is compact.  
 ⟨2⟩2. LET:  $\mathcal{U}$  be a covering of  $Y$  by sets open in  $X$ .  
 ⟨2⟩3.  $\{U \cap Y \mid U \in \mathcal{U}\}$  is an open covering of  $Y$ .  
 ⟨2⟩4. PICK a finite subcovering  $\{U_1 \cap Y, \dots, U_n \cap Y\}$   
 ⟨2⟩5.  $\{U_1, \dots, U_n\}$  is a finite subcovering of  $\mathcal{U}$ .  
 ⟨1⟩2. If every covering of  $Y$  by sets open in  $X$  has a finite subcovering then  $Y$  is compact.  
 ⟨2⟩1. LET:  $\mathcal{U}$  be an open covering of  $Y$ .  
 ⟨2⟩2. LET:  $\mathcal{V} = \{V \text{ open in } X \mid V \cap Y \in \mathcal{U}\}$ .  
 ⟨2⟩3.  $\mathcal{V}$  is a covering of  $Y$  by sets open in  $X$ .  
 ⟨2⟩4. PICK a finite subcovering  $\{V_1, \dots, V_n\}$   
 ⟨2⟩5.  $\{V_1 \cap Y, \dots, V_n \cap Y\}$  is a finite subcovering of  $\mathcal{U}$ .

□

**Proposition 11.51.5.** *Every closed subspace of a compact space is compact.*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. LET:  $X$  be a compact space and  $Y \subseteq X$  be closed.
- ⟨1⟩2. LET:  $\mathcal{U}$  be a covering of  $Y$  by sets open in  $X$ .
- ⟨1⟩3.  $\mathcal{U} \cup \{X \setminus Y\}$  is an open covering of  $X$ .
- ⟨1⟩4. PICK a finite subcovering  $\mathcal{U}_0$
- ⟨1⟩5.  $\mathcal{U}_0 \cap \mathcal{U}$  is a finite subset of  $\mathcal{U}$  that covers  $Y$ .

□

**Corollary 11.51.5.1.** *The space  $\mathbb{R}^\omega$  is not compact, because it has a closed subspace homeomorphic to  $\mathbb{R}$ .*

**Corollary 11.51.5.2.** *The space  $\mathbb{R}^\omega$  under the box topology is not compact.*

**Theorem 11.51.6.** *The continuous image of a compact space is compact.*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. LET:  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  be continuous and surjective.
- ⟨1⟩2. LET:  $\mathcal{V}$  be an open covering of  $Y$
- ⟨1⟩3.  $\{p^{-1}(V) \mid V \in \mathcal{V}\}$  is an open covering of  $X$ .
- ⟨1⟩4. PICK a finite subcovering  $\{p^{-1}(V_1), \dots, p^{-1}(V_n)\}$
- ⟨1⟩5.  $\{V_1, \dots, V_n\}$  covers  $Y$ .

□

**Theorem 11.51.7.** *Let  $A$  and  $B$  be compact subspaces of  $X$  and  $Y$  respectively. Let  $N$  be an open set in  $X \times Y$  that includes  $A \times B$ . Then there exist open sets  $U$  and  $V$  in  $X$  and  $Y$  respectively such that  $A \subseteq U$ ,  $B \subseteq V$  and  $U \times V \subseteq N$ .*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. For all  $x \in A$ , there exist neighbourhoods  $U$  of  $x$  and  $V$  of  $B$  such that  $U \times V \subseteq N$ .
- ⟨2⟩1. LET:  $x \in A$
- ⟨2⟩2. For all  $y \in B$ , there exist neighbourhoods  $U$  of  $x$  and  $V$  of  $y$  such that  $U \times V \subseteq N$
- ⟨2⟩3.  $\{V \text{ open in } Y \mid \exists \text{ neighbourhood } U \text{ of } x, U \times V \subseteq N\}$  covers  $B$ .
- ⟨2⟩4. PICK a finite subcover  $\{V_1, \dots, V_n\}$
- ⟨2⟩5. For  $i = 1, \dots, n$ , PICK a neighbourhood  $U_i$  of  $x$  such that  $U_i \times V_i \subseteq N$
- ⟨2⟩6. LET:  $U = U_1 \cap \dots \cap U_n$
- ⟨2⟩7. LET:  $V = V_1 \cup \dots \cup V_n$
- ⟨2⟩8.  $U$  is a neighbourhood of  $x$ .
- ⟨2⟩9.  $V$  is a neighbourhood of  $B$ .
- ⟨2⟩10.  $U \times V \subseteq N$
- ⟨1⟩2.  $\{U \text{ open in } X \mid \exists \text{ neighbourhood } V \text{ of } B, U \times V \subseteq N\}$  covers  $A$ .
- ⟨1⟩3. PICK a finite subcover  $\{U_1, \dots, U_n\}$
- ⟨1⟩4. For  $i = 1, \dots, n$ , PICK a neighbourhood  $V_i$  of  $B$  such that  $U_i \times V_i \subseteq N$
- ⟨1⟩5. LET:  $U = U_1 \cup \dots \cup U_n$



- ⟨1⟩6. LET:  $V = V_1 \cap \cdots \cap V_n$
- ⟨1⟩7.  $U$  and  $V$  are open.
- ⟨1⟩8.  $A \subseteq U$
- ⟨1⟩9.  $B \subseteq V$
- ⟨1⟩10.  $U \times V \subseteq N$

□

**Corollary 11.51.7.1** (Tube Lemma). *Let  $X$  and  $Y$  be topological spaces with  $Y$  compact. Let  $a \in X$  and  $N$  be an open set in  $X \times Y$  that includes  $\{a\} \times Y$ . Then there exists a neighbourhood  $W$  of  $a$  such that  $N$  includes the tube  $W \times Y$ .*

**Theorem 11.51.8.** *Let  $X$  be a topological space. Then  $X$  is compact if and only if every set of closed sets that has the finite intersection property has nonempty intersection.*

PROOF: The following are equivalent.

1.  $X$  is compact.
2. Every open covering of  $X$  has a finite subcovering.
3. For any set  $\mathcal{C}$  of closed sets, if  $\{X \setminus C \mid C \in \mathcal{C}\}$  covers  $X$  then there is a finite subset  $\mathcal{C}_0$  such that  $\{X \setminus C \mid C \in \mathcal{C}_0\}$  covers  $X$
4. For any set  $\mathcal{C}$  of closed sets, if  $\bigcap \mathcal{C} = \emptyset$  then there is a finite subset  $\mathcal{C}_0$  with empty intersection.
5. Any set of closed sets with the finite intersection property has nonempty intersection.

□

**Corollary 11.51.8.1.** *Let  $X$  be a topological space and  $C_1 \supseteq C_2 \supseteq \cdots$  a nested sequence of nonempty closed sets. Then  $\bigcap_n C_n$  is nonempty.*

**Proposition 11.51.9.** *Let  $\mathcal{T}$  and  $\mathcal{T}'$  be two topologies on the same set  $X$  with  $\mathcal{T} \subseteq \mathcal{T}'$ . If  $\mathcal{T}'$  is compact then  $\mathcal{T}$  is compact.*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. LET:  $\mathcal{U} \subseteq \mathcal{T}$  cover  $X$
- ⟨1⟩2.  $\mathcal{U} \subseteq \mathcal{T}'$
- ⟨1⟩3. A finite subset of  $\mathcal{U}$  covers  $X$ .

□

**Corollary 11.51.9.1.** *If  $\mathcal{T}$  and  $\mathcal{T}'$  are two compact Hausdorff topologies on the same set  $X$ , then either  $\mathcal{T} = \mathcal{T}'$  or  $\mathcal{T}$  and  $\mathcal{T}'$  are incomparable.*

PROOF: From the Proposition and Proposition 11.21.13. □

**Example 11.51.10.** Any set under the finite complement topology is compact.

**Proposition 11.51.11.** *Let  $X$  be a topological space. A finite union of compact subspaces of  $X$  is compact.*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. LET:  $A$  and  $B$  be compact subspaces of  $X$ .
- ⟨1⟩2. LET:  $\mathcal{U}$  be a set of open sets in  $X$  that covers  $A \cup B$
- ⟨1⟩3. PICK a finite subset  $\mathcal{U}_1$  that covers  $A$ .  
PROOF: Lemma 11.51.4.
- ⟨1⟩4. PICK a finite subset  $\mathcal{U}_2$  that covers  $B$ .  
PROOF: Lemma 11.51.4.
- ⟨1⟩5.  $\mathcal{U}_1 \cup \mathcal{U}_2$  is a finite subset that covers  $A \cup B$ .
- ⟨1⟩6. Q.E.D.

PROOF: Lemma 11.51.4.

□

**Proposition 11.51.12.** *Let  $A$  and  $B$  be disjoint compact subspaces of the Hausdorff space  $X$ . Then there exist disjoint open sets  $U$  and  $V$  that include  $A$  and  $B$  respectively.*

PROOF: From Theorem 11.51.7 with  $N = X^2 \setminus \{(x, x) \mid x \in X\}$ . □

**Corollary 11.51.12.1.** *Every compact subspace of a Hausdorff space is closed.*

**Theorem 11.51.13.** *Let  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  be a bijective continuous function. If  $X$  is compact and  $Y$  is Hausdorff then  $f$  is a homeomorphism.*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. LET:  $C \subseteq X$  be closed.
- ⟨1⟩2.  $C$  is compact.  
PROOF: Proposition 11.51.5.
- ⟨1⟩3.  $f(C)$  is compact.  
PROOF: Theorem 11.51.6.
- ⟨1⟩4.  $f(C)$  is closed.  
PROOF: Corollary 11.51.12.1.
- ⟨1⟩5. Q.E.D.

PROOF: Lemma 11.14.2.

□

**Proposition 11.51.14.** *Let  $X$  be a compact space,  $Y$  a Hausdorff space, and  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  a continuous map. Then  $f$  is a closed map.*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. LET:  $C \subseteq X$  be closed.
- ⟨1⟩2.  $C$  is compact.  
PROOF: Proposition 11.51.5.
- ⟨1⟩3.  $f(C)$  is compact.  
PROOF: Theorem 11.51.6.
- ⟨1⟩4.  $f(C)$  is closed.  
PROOF: Corollary 11.51.12.1.

□

**Proposition 11.51.15.** *If  $Y$  is compact then the projection  $\pi_1 : X \times Y \rightarrow X$  is a closed map.*

PROOF:

<1>1. LET:  $A \subseteq X \times Y$  be closed.

<1>2. LET:  $x \in X \setminus \pi_1(A)$

<1>3. PICK a neighbourhood  $U$  of  $x$  such that  $U \times Y \subseteq (X \times Y) \setminus A$

PROOF: By the Tube Lemma.

<1>4.  $x \in U \subseteq X \setminus \pi_1(A)$

<1>5. Q.E.D.

PROOF: So  $X \setminus \pi_1(A)$  is open by Lemma 11.1.8.

□

**Proposition 11.51.16.** *Let  $X$  be a topological space and  $Y$  a Hausdorff space. Let  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  be continuous. Then the graph of  $f$  is closed in  $X \times Y$ .*

<1>1. ASSUME:  $f$  is continuous.

<1>2. LET:  $(x, y) \in (X \times Y) \setminus G_f$

<1>3. PICK disjoint neighbourhoods  $U$  and  $V$  of  $y$  and  $f(x)$  respectively.

<1>4.  $f^{-1}(V) \times U$  is a neighbourhood of  $(x, y)$  disjoint from  $G_f$ .

□

**Theorem 11.51.17.** *Let  $X$  be a topological space and  $Y$  a compact space. Let  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  be a function. If the graph of  $f$  is closed in  $X \times Y$  then  $f$  is continuous.*

PROOF:

<1>1. ASSUME:  $G_f$  is closed.

<1>2. LET:  $x \in X$  and  $V$  be a neighbourhood of  $f(x)$ .

<1>3.  $G_f \cap (X \times (Y \setminus V))$  is closed.

<1>4.  $\pi_1(G_f \cap (X \times (Y \setminus V)))$  is closed.

PROOF: Proposition 11.51.15.

<1>5. LET:  $U = X \setminus \pi_1(G_f \cap (X \times (Y \setminus V)))$

<1>6.  $U$  is a neighbourhood of  $x$

<1>7.  $f(U) \subseteq V$

□

**Theorem 11.51.18.** *Let  $X$  be a compact topological space. Let  $(f_n : X \rightarrow \mathbb{R})$  be a monotone increasing sequence of continuous functions and  $f : X \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  a continuous function. If  $(f_n)$  converges pointwise to  $f$ , then  $(f_n)$  converges uniformly to  $f$ .*

PROOF:

<1>1. LET:  $\epsilon > 0$

<1>2. For all  $x \in X$ , there exists  $N$  such that, for all  $n \geq N$ , we have  $|f_n(x) - f(x)| < \epsilon$

<1>3. For  $n \geq 1$ ,

LET:  $U_n = \{x \in X \mid |f_n(x) - f(x)| < \epsilon\}$

$\langle 1 \rangle 4$ . For  $n \geq 1$ , we have  $U_n$  is open in  $X$ .

$\langle 2 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $x \in X$

$\langle 2 \rangle 2$ . LET:  $\delta = \epsilon - |f_n(x) - f(x)|$

$\langle 2 \rangle 3$ . PICK a neighbourhood  $U$  of  $x$  such that  $f(U) \subseteq B(f(x), \delta/2)$

$\langle 2 \rangle 4$ . PICK a neighbourhood  $V$  of  $x$  such that  $f_n(V) \subseteq B(f_n(x), \delta/2)$

$\langle 2 \rangle 5$ .  $f(U \cap V) \subseteq U_n$

PROOF: For  $y \in U \cap V$  we have

$$\begin{aligned} |f_n(y) - f(y)| &\leq |f_n(y) - f_n(x)| + |f_n(x) - f(x)| + |f(x) - f(y)| \\ &< \delta/2 + |f_n(x) - f(x)| + \delta/2 \\ &= \epsilon \end{aligned}$$

$\langle 1 \rangle 5$ .  $\{U_n \mid n \geq 1\}$  covers  $X$

PROOF: From  $\langle 1 \rangle 2$

$\langle 1 \rangle 6$ . PICK  $N$  such that  $X = U_N$

$\langle 2 \rangle 1$ . PICK  $n_1, \dots, n_k$  such that  $U_{n_1}, \dots, U_{n_k}$  cover  $X$ .

$\langle 2 \rangle 2$ . LET:  $N = \max(n_1, \dots, n_k)$

$\langle 2 \rangle 3$ . For all  $i$  we have  $U_{n_i} \subseteq U_N$

PROOF: Since  $(f_n)$  is monotone increasing.

$\langle 2 \rangle 4$ .  $X = U_N$

$\langle 1 \rangle 7$ . For all  $x \in X$  and  $n \geq N$  we have  $|f_n(x) - f(x)| < \epsilon$

□

An example to show that we cannot remove the hypothesis that  $X$  is compact:

**Example 11.51.19.** Let  $X = (0, 1)$ ,  $f_n(x) = -x^n$  and  $f(x) = 0$  for  $x \in X$  and  $n \geq 1$ . Then  $f_n \rightarrow f$  pointwise and  $(f_n)$  is monotone increasing but the convergence is not uniform since, for all  $N \geq 1$ , there exists  $x \in (0, 1)$  such that  $-x^N < -1/2$ .

An example to show that we cannot remove the hypothesis that  $(f_n)$  is monotone increasing:

**Example 11.51.20.** Let  $X = [0, 1]$ ,  $f_n(x) = 1/(n^3(x - 1/n)^2 + 1)$  and  $f(x) = 0$  for  $x \in X$  and  $n \geq 1$ . Then  $X$  is compact and  $f_n \rightarrow f$  pointwise but the convergence is not uniform since, for all  $N \geq 1$ , there exists  $x \in [0, 1]$  such that  $f_N(x) = 1$ , namely  $x = 1/N$ .

**Theorem 11.51.21.** Let  $X$  be a compact Hausdorff space. Let  $\mathcal{A}$  be a chain of closed connected subsets of  $X$ . Then  $\bigcap \mathcal{A}$  is connected.

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . ASSUME: for a contradiction  $C$  and  $D$  form a separation of  $\bigcap \mathcal{A}$ .

$\langle 1 \rangle 2$ . PICK disjoint open sets  $U$  and  $V$  that include  $C$  and  $D$  respectively.

PROOF: Proposition 11.51.12.

$\langle 1 \rangle 3$ .  $\{A \setminus (U \cup V) \mid A \in \mathcal{A}\}$  is a set of closed sets with the finite intersection property.

$\langle 2 \rangle 1$ . For all  $A \in \mathcal{A}$  we have  $A \setminus (U \cup V)$  is closed.

- ⟨2⟩2. For all  $A_1, \dots, A_n \in \mathcal{A}$  we have  $(A_1 \cap \dots \cap A_n) \setminus (U \cup V)$  is nonempty.  
 PROOF:  
 ⟨3⟩1. LET:  $A_1, \dots, A_n \in \mathcal{A}$   
 ⟨3⟩2. ASSUME: without loss of generality  $A_1 \subseteq A_2, \dots, A_n$   
 PROOF: Since  $\mathcal{A}$  is a chain.  
 ⟨3⟩3.  $A_1 \setminus (U \cup V)$  is nonempty  
 PROOF: Otherwise  $(A_1 \cap \dots \cap A_n \cap U)$  and  $(A_1 \cap \dots \cap A_n \cap V)$  would form a separation of  $A_n$ .  
 ⟨1⟩4.  $\bigcap \mathcal{A} \setminus (U \cup V)$  is nonempty.  
 PROOF: Theorem 11.51.8.  
 ⟨1⟩5. Q.E.D.  
 PROOF: This contradicts ⟨1⟩1 since  $\bigcap \mathcal{A} \setminus (U \cup V) = \bigcap \mathcal{A} \setminus (C \cup D)$ .  
 $\square$

**Theorem 11.51.22** (Tychonoff Theorem (AC)). *The product of a family of compact spaces is compact.*

- PROOF:  
 ⟨1⟩1. LET:  $\{X_\alpha\}_{\alpha \in J}$  be a family of compact spaces.  
 ⟨1⟩2. LET:  $X = \prod_{\alpha \in J} X_\alpha$   
 ⟨1⟩3. For any  $\mathcal{A} \subseteq \mathcal{P}X$ , we have  $\bigcap_{A \in \mathcal{A}} \overline{A} \neq \emptyset$   
 ⟨2⟩1. LET:  $\mathcal{A} \subseteq \mathcal{P}X$   
 ⟨2⟩2. PICK  $\mathcal{D} \supseteq \mathcal{A}$  that is maximal with respect to the finite intersection property.  
 PROVE:  $\bigcap_{D \in \mathcal{D}} \overline{D} \neq \emptyset$   
 PROOF: Lemma 5.7.7.  
 ⟨2⟩3. For  $\alpha \in J$ , PICK  $x_\alpha \in X_\alpha$  such that  $x_\alpha \in \bigcap_{D \in \mathcal{D}} \overline{\pi_\alpha(D)}$   
 PROOF: Theorem 11.51.8 since  $\{\pi_\alpha(D) \mid D \in \mathcal{D}\}$  is a set of closed sets in  $X_\alpha$  with the finite intersection property.  
 ⟨2⟩4. LET:  $x = (x_\alpha)_{\alpha \in J}$   
 PROVE:  $x \in \bigcap_{D \in \mathcal{D}} \overline{D}$   
 ⟨2⟩5. For any  $\beta \in J$  and neighbourhood  $U$  of  $x_\beta$  in  $X_\beta$ , we have  $\pi_\beta^{-1}(U)$  intersects every element of  $\mathcal{D}$   
 ⟨3⟩1. LET:  $\beta \in J$   
 ⟨3⟩2. LET:  $U$  be a neighbourhood of  $x_\beta$  in  $X_\beta$ .  
 ⟨3⟩3. LET:  $\overline{D} \in \mathcal{D}$   
 ⟨3⟩4.  $x_\beta \in \pi_\beta(\overline{D})$   
 PROOF: From ⟨2⟩3  
 ⟨3⟩5.  $U$  intersects  $\pi_\beta(D)$ .  
 ⟨3⟩6.  $\pi_\beta^{-1}(U)$  intersects  $D$ .  
 ⟨2⟩6. For any  $\beta \in J$  and neighbourhood  $U$  of  $x_\beta$  in  $X_\beta$ , we have  $\pi_\beta^{-1}(U) \in \mathcal{D}$   
 PROOF: Lemma 10.1.3.  
 ⟨2⟩7. Every basic neighbourhood of  $x$  is an element of  $\mathcal{D}$   
 PROOF: Lemma 10.1.2.  
 ⟨2⟩8. Every basic neighbourhood of  $x$  intersects every element of  $\mathcal{D}$   
 PROOF: Since  $\mathcal{D}$  satisfies the finite intersection property.

⟨2⟩9. For all  $D \in \mathcal{D}$  we have  $x \in \overline{D}$

⟨1⟩4. Q.E.D.

PROOF: Theorem 11.51.8.

□

**Example 11.51.23.** The space  $S_\Omega \times \overline{S_\Omega}$  is limit point compact.

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. LET:  $A$  be an infinite subset of  $S_\Omega \times \overline{S_\Omega}$ .

⟨1⟩2. PICK  $B \subseteq A$  that is countably infinite.

PROOF: Proposition ??.

⟨1⟩3. LET:  $b = \sup \pi_1(B)$  and  $c = \sup \pi_2(B)$

⟨1⟩4.  $B \subseteq [0, b] \times [0, c]$

⟨1⟩5.  $[0, b] \times [0, c]$  is compact.

PROOF: Corollary 11.51.26.1, Tychonoff Theorem.

⟨1⟩6. PICK a limit point  $x$  of  $B$  in  $[0, b] \times [0, c]$ .

PROOF: Proposition 11.51.36.

⟨1⟩7.  $x$  is a limit point of  $A$ .

PROOF: Lemma 11.6.5.

□

**Lemma 11.51.24.** Let  $X$  and  $Y$  be topological spaces. Let  $\mathcal{A}$  be a set of basis elements for the product topology on  $X \times Y$  such that no finite subset of  $\mathcal{A}$  covers  $X \times Y$ . If  $X$  is compact, then there exists  $x \in X$  such that no finite subset of  $\mathcal{A}$  covers the slice  $\{x\} \times Y$ .

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. ASSUME: for every  $x \in X$ , there exists a finite subset of  $\mathcal{A}$  that covers  $\{x\} \times Y$

PROVE: A finite subset of  $\mathcal{A}$  covers  $X \times Y$

⟨1⟩2.  $\{U \mid \exists U_1 \times V_1, \dots, U_n \times V_n \in \mathcal{A}. U = U_1 \cap \dots \cap U_n, V_1 \cup \dots \cup V_n = Y\}$  covers  $X$

⟨1⟩3. PICK a finite subcover  $U_1, \dots, U_m$

⟨1⟩4. PICK  $U_{ij} \times V_{ij} \in \mathcal{A}$  such that, for every  $i$ , we have  $U_i = \bigcap_j U_{ij}$  and  $Y = \bigcup_j V_{ij}$

⟨1⟩5. The collection of all  $U_{ij} \times V_{ij}$  covers  $X \times Y$

□

**Theorem 11.51.25 (AC).** Let  $X$  be a compact Hausdorff space. Then the quasicomponents and the components of  $X$  are the same.

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. LET:  $x, y \in X$

⟨1⟩2. ASSUME:  $x$  and  $y$  are in the same quasicomponent.

PROVE:  $x$  and  $y$  are in the same component.

⟨1⟩3. LET:  $\mathcal{A}$  be the set of all closed subsets  $A$  of  $X$  such that  $x$  and  $y$  are in the same quasicomponent of  $A$ .

⟨1⟩4. For every chain  $\mathcal{B} \subseteq \mathcal{A}$  we have  $\bigcap \mathcal{B} \in \mathcal{A}$

- (2)1. LET:  $\mathcal{B} \subseteq \mathcal{A}$  be a chain.  
 (2)2. ASSUME: for a contradiction  $U$  and  $V$  form a separation of  $\bigcap \mathcal{B}$  with  $x \in U$  and  $y \in V$   
 (2)3. PICK disjoint open sets  $U', V'$  in  $X$  such that  $U \subseteq U'$  and  $V \subseteq V'$   
 (2)4.  $\{B \setminus (U' \cup V') \mid B \in \mathcal{B}\}$  satisfies the finite intersection property.  
 (3)1. LET:  $B_1, \dots, B_n \in \mathcal{B}$   
 (3)2. ASSUME: without loss of generality  $B_1 \subseteq \dots \subseteq B_n$   
 PROOF: Since  $\mathcal{B}$  is a chain.  
 (3)3.  $\bigcap \{B_1 \setminus (U' \cup V'), \dots, B_n \setminus (U' \cup V')\} = B_1 \setminus (U' \cup V')$   
 (3)4.  $B_1 \setminus (U' \cup V')$  is nonempty  
 PROOF: Otherwise  $B_1 \cap U'$  and  $B_1 \cap V'$  would form a separation of  $B_1$ , contradicting the fact that  $x$  and  $y$  are in the same quasicomponent of  $B_1$ .  
 (2)5.  $\bigcap \mathcal{B} \setminus (U \cup V)$  is nonempty  
 PROOF: Theorem 11.51.8.  
 (2)6. Q.E.D.  
 PROOF: This contradicts (2)2.  
 (1)5. PICK a minimal element  $D$  in  $\mathcal{A}$ .  
 PROVE:  $D$  is connected.  
 PROOF: By Zorn's Lemma.  
 (1)6. ASSUME: for a contradiction  $U$  and  $V$  form a separation of  $D$ .  
 (1)7. ASSUME: without loss of generality  $x, y \in U$   
 PROOF: We cannot have that one of  $x, y$  is in  $U$  and the other in  $V$  since  $D \in \mathcal{A}$ .  
 (1)8.  $U \in \mathcal{A}$   
 PROOF: If  $X$  and  $Y$  form a separation of  $U$  with  $x \in X$  and  $y \in Y$ , then  $X$  and  $Y \cup V$  form a separation of  $D$  with  $x \in X$  and  $y \in Y \cup V$ .  
 (1)9. Q.E.D.  
 PROOF: There is a connected set  $D$  that contains both  $x$  and  $y$ .  
 □

PROOF:

- (1)1. LET:  $\{X_\alpha\}_{\alpha \in J}$  be a family of compact spaces.  
 (1)2. LET:  $X = \prod_{\alpha \in J} X_\alpha$   
 (1)3. PICK a well-ordering  $<$  on  $J$  such that  $J$  has a greatest element.  
 (1)4. For  $\alpha \in J$  and  $p = \{p_i \in X_i\}_{i \leq \alpha}$  a family of points,  
 LET:  $Y(p) = \{x \in X \mid \forall i \leq \alpha. x_i = p_i\}$   
 (1)5. If  $\alpha < \alpha'$  and  $p$  is an  $\alpha'$ -indexed family of points then  $Y(p) \subseteq Y(p \upharpoonright \alpha)$   
 PROOF: From definition.  
 (1)6. Given  $\beta \in J$  and  $p = \{p_i \in X_i\}_{i < \beta}$  a family of points,  
 LET:  $Z(p) = \bigcap_{\alpha < \beta} Y(p \upharpoonright \alpha)$   
 (1)7. Given  $\beta \in J$  and  $p = \{p_i \in X_i\}_{i < \beta}$  a family of points, if  $\mathcal{A}$  is a finite set of basic open spaces for  $X$  that covers  $Z(p)$ , then there exists  $\alpha < \beta$  such that  $\mathcal{A}$  covers  $Y(p \upharpoonright \alpha)$   
 (2)1. ASSUME: without loss of generality  $\beta$  has no immediate predecessor.  
 (2)2. For  $A \in \mathcal{A}$ ,

- LET:  $J_A = \{i < \beta \mid \pi_i(A) \neq X_i\}$
- (2)3. LET:  $\alpha = \max \bigcup_{A \in \mathcal{A}} J_A$
- (2)4. LET:  $x \in Y(p \upharpoonright \alpha)$
- (2)5. LET:  $y \in Z(p)$  be the point with  $y_i = p_i$  for  $i < \beta$  and  $y_i = x_i$  for  $i \geq \beta$
- (2)6. PICK  $A \in \mathcal{A}$  such that  $y \in A$
- PROOF: Since  $\mathcal{A}$  covers  $Z(p)$ .
- (2)7. For  $i \in J_A$  we have  $x_i \in \pi_i(A)$
- PROOF: Since  $i \leq \alpha$  so  $x_i = p_i$
- (2)8. For  $i \in J \setminus J_A$  we have  $x_i \in \pi_i(A)$
- PROOF: Since  $\pi_i(A) = X_i$
- (2)9.  $x \in A$
- (1)8. ASSUME: for a contraction  $\mathcal{A}$  is a set of basic open sets for  $X$  that covers  $X$  but such that no finite subset of  $\mathcal{A}$  covers  $X$
- (1)9. PICK a set of points  $\{p_i\}_{i \in J}$  such that, for all  $\alpha \in J$ , we have  $Y(p \upharpoonright \alpha)$  is not finitely covered by  $\mathcal{A}$
- (2)1. ASSUME: as transfinite induction hypothesis  $\alpha \in J$  and  $\{p_i\}_{i < \alpha}$  is a family of points such that, for all  $\alpha' < \alpha$ , we have  $Y(p \upharpoonright \alpha')$  is not finitely covered by  $\mathcal{A}$
- (2)2.  $Z(p)$  is not finitely covered by  $\mathcal{A}$
- PROOF: By (1)7.
- (2)3. PICK  $p_\alpha \in X_\alpha$  such that  $Y(p)$  is not finitely covered by  $\mathcal{A}$
- PROOF: By Lemma 11.51.24 since there is a homeomorphism  $\phi : Z(p) \cong X_\alpha \times \prod_{\alpha' > \alpha} X_{\alpha'}$  and, given  $p_\alpha$ , this homeomorphism  $\phi$  restricts to a homeomorphism  $Y(p) \cong \{p_\alpha\} \times \prod_{\alpha' > \alpha} X_{\alpha'}$ .
- (1)10. Q.E.D.
- PROOF: If  $\omega$  is the greatest element of  $J$  then  $Y(p \upharpoonright \omega)$  is a singleton.
- 

**Theorem 11.51.26.** *Every complete linearly ordered set in the order topology is compact.*

PROOF:

- (1)1. LET:  $X$  be a complete linearly ordered set with least element  $a$  and greatest element  $b$ .
- (1)2. LET:  $\mathcal{A}$  be an open covering of  $X$ .
- (1)3. For all  $x < b$ , there exists  $y > x$  such that  $[x, y]$  can be covered by at most two elements of  $\mathcal{A}$ .
- (2)1. LET:  $x \in X$
- (2)2. PICK  $A \in \mathcal{A}$  with  $x \in A$
- (2)3. PICK  $y > x$  such that  $[x, y] \subseteq A$
- (2)4. PICK  $B \in \mathcal{A}$  with  $y \in B$
- (2)5.  $[x, y]$  is covered by  $A$  and  $B$
- (1)4. LET:  $C = \{y \in X \mid [a, y] \text{ can be covered by finitely many elements of } \mathcal{A}\}$
- (1)5. LET:  $c = \sup C$
- (1)6.  $c > a$
- (2)1. PICK  $x > a$  such that  $[a, x]$  can be covered by at most two elements of  $\mathcal{A}$ .



PROOF: From  $\langle 1 \rangle 3$ .  
 $\langle 2 \rangle 2$ .  $x \in C$   
 $\langle 1 \rangle 7$ .  $c \in C$   
 $\langle 2 \rangle 1$ . PICK  $A \in \mathcal{A}$   
 $\langle 2 \rangle 2$ . PICK  $x < c$  such that  $(x, c] \subseteq A$   
 $\langle 2 \rangle 3$ . PICK  $y > x$  such that  $y \in C$   
 $\langle 2 \rangle 4$ . PICK  $\mathcal{A}_0 \subseteq^{\text{fin}} \mathcal{A}$  that covers  $[a, y]$   
 $\langle 2 \rangle 5$ .  $\mathcal{A}_0 \cup \{A\}$  covers  $[a, c]$   
 $\langle 1 \rangle 8$ .  $c = b$   
 $\langle 2 \rangle 1$ . ASSUME: for a contradiction  $c < b$   
 $\langle 2 \rangle 2$ . PICK  $x > c$  such that  $[c, x]$  can be covered by at most two elements of  $\mathcal{A}$   
PROOF: From  $\langle 1 \rangle 3$ .  
 $\langle 2 \rangle 3$ .  $[a, x]$  can be finitely covered by  $\mathcal{A}$   
PROOF: From  $\langle 1 \rangle 7$ .  
 $\langle 2 \rangle 4$ . Q.E.D.  
PROOF: This contradicts the maximality of  $c$ .

□

**Corollary 11.51.26.1.** *Let  $X$  be a linearly ordered set with the least upper bound property. Then every closed interval in  $X$  is compact.*

**Corollary 11.51.26.2.** *Every closed interval in  $\mathbb{R}$  is compact.*

**Corollary 11.51.26.3.** *The space  $\overline{S_\Omega}$  is compact.*

**Example 11.51.27.** The ordered square is compact.

**Example 11.51.28.** The space  $S_\Omega$  is limit point compact.

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $A$  be an infinite subset of  $S_\Omega$ .  
 $\langle 1 \rangle 2$ . PICK  $B \subseteq A$  that is countably infinite.  
PROOF: Proposition ??.  
 $\langle 1 \rangle 3$ . LET:  $b = \sup B$   
 $\langle 1 \rangle 4$ .  $B \subseteq [0, b]$   
 $\langle 1 \rangle 5$ .  $[0, b]$  is compact.

PROOF: Corollary 11.51.26.1.  
 $\langle 1 \rangle 6$ . PICK a limit point  $x$  of  $B$  in  $[0, b]$ .  
PROOF: Proposition 11.51.36.  
 $\langle 1 \rangle 7$ .  $x$  is a limit point of  $A$ .  
PROOF: Lemma 11.6.5.

□

**Theorem 11.51.29** (Extreme Value Theorem). *Any linearly ordered set under the order topology that is compact has a greatest and a least element.*

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $X$  be a linearly ordered set under the order topology that is compact.

- ⟨1⟩2.  $X$  has a greatest element.
- ⟨2⟩1. ASSUME: for a contradiction  $X$  has no greatest element.
- ⟨2⟩2.  $\{(-\infty, a) \mid a \in X\}$  covers  $X$ .
- ⟨2⟩3. PICK a finite subcover  $\{(-\infty, a_1), \dots, (-\infty, a_n)\}$ , say.
- ⟨2⟩4. ASSUME: without loss of generality  $a_1 \leq \dots \leq a_n$
- ⟨2⟩5.  $X \subseteq (-\infty, a_n)$
- ⟨2⟩6.  $a_n < a_n$
- ⟨1⟩3.  $X$  has a least element.

PROOF: Similar.

□

**Example 11.51.30.** The space  $S_\Omega$  is not compact, because it has no greatest element.

**Example 11.51.31.** The space  $S_\Omega \times \overline{S_\Omega}$  is not compact, because it has a closed subspace  $S_\Omega \times \{0\}$  homeomorphic to  $S_\Omega$ .

**Proposition 11.51.32.** *Every linearly ordered set in which every closed interval is compact satisfies the least upper bound property.*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. LET:  $X$  be a linearly ordered set in which every closed interval is compact.
- ⟨1⟩2. LET:  $A \subseteq X$  be nonempty with upper bound  $u$
- ⟨1⟩3. PICK  $a \in A$
- ⟨1⟩4. The closed interval  $[a, u]$  is compact.
- ⟨1⟩5. ASSUME: for a contradiction  $A$  has no supremum.
- ⟨1⟩6.  $\{(-\infty, x) \mid x \in A\} \cup \{(x, +\infty) \mid x \text{ is an upper bound of } A\}$  covers  $[a, u]$ .
- ⟨2⟩1. LET:  $x \in [a, u]$
- ⟨2⟩2. ASSUME: for all  $y \in A$  we have  $x \notin (-\infty, y)$
- ⟨2⟩3.  $x$  is an upper bound for  $A$
- ⟨2⟩4. PICK an upper bound  $y$  for  $A$  with  $y < x$
- ⟨2⟩5.  $x \in (y, +\infty)$
- ⟨1⟩7. PICK a finite subcover  $\{(-\infty, x_1), \dots, (-\infty, x_m), (y_1, +\infty), \dots, (y_n, +\infty)\}$
- ⟨1⟩8. ASSUME:  $x_m = \max(x_1, \dots, x_m)$  and  $y_1 = \min(y_1, \dots, y_n)$
- ⟨1⟩9.  $x_m \notin (-\infty, x_i)$  for any  $i$
- PROOF: Since  $x_i \leq x_m$
- ⟨1⟩10.  $x_m \notin (y_i, +\infty)$  for any  $i$
- PROOF: Since  $x_m \in A$  so  $x_m \leq y_i$
- ⟨1⟩11.  $x_m \in [a, u]$
- ⟨2⟩1.  $a \notin (y_i, +\infty)$  for any  $i$
- PROOF: Since  $y_i$  is an upper bound for  $A$  and  $a \in A$ .
- ⟨2⟩2.  $a \in (-\infty, x_i)$  for some  $i$
- PROOF: From ⟨1⟩7.
- ⟨2⟩3.  $a < x_m$
- PROOF: Since  $x_i \leq x_m$
- ⟨2⟩4.  $x_m \leq u$
- PROOF: Since  $u$  is an upper bound for  $A$  and  $x_m \in A$ .

⟨1⟩12. Q.E.D.

PROOF: This contradicts ⟨1⟩7.

□

**Example 11.51.33.** The set  $[0, 1]$  is not compact under the  $K$ -topology.

PROOF: For every  $n \geq 1$ , pick an open interval  $U_n$  such that  $U_n \cap K = \{1/n\}$ . Then the open cover  $\{[0, 1] - K\} \cup \{U_n \mid n \in \mathbb{Z}^+\}$  has no finite subcover. □

**Proposition 11.51.34 (AC).** *Let  $X$  be a compact Hausdorff space. Let  $\mathcal{A}$  be a countable set of closed sets in  $X$ . If every element of  $\mathcal{A}$  has empty interior, then  $\bigcup \mathcal{A}$  has empty interior.*

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. LET:  $X$  be a compact Hausdorff space.

⟨1⟩2. For every closed set  $A$  in  $X$  and open  $U$  in  $X$  with  $U \not\subseteq A$ , there exists a nonempty open set  $V$  such that  $\overline{V} \subseteq U - A$ .

⟨2⟩1. LET:  $A$  be a closed set in  $X$

⟨2⟩2. LET:  $U$  be an open set in  $X$  with  $U \not\subseteq A$

⟨2⟩3. PICK  $x \in U - A$

⟨2⟩4. PICK disjoint neighbourhoods  $W$  and  $V$  of  $A \cup (X - U)$  and  $x$  respectively.

PROOF: Proposition 11.51.12.

⟨2⟩5.  $\overline{V} \subseteq U - A$

PROOF:

$$\begin{aligned} \overline{V} &\subseteq X - W && (\text{since } V \subseteq X - W) \\ &\subseteq X - (A \cup (X - U)) \\ &= (X - A) \cap U \\ &= U - A \end{aligned}$$

⟨1⟩3. PICK an enumeration  $\{A_1, A_2, \dots\}$  of  $\mathcal{A}$

⟨1⟩4. LET:  $U_0$  be any nonempty open set

PROVE:  $U_0 \not\subseteq \bigcup \mathcal{A}$

⟨1⟩5. PICK a sequence of nonempty open sets  $U_1, U_2, \dots$  such that, for  $n \geq 1$ , we have  $\overline{U_n} \subseteq U_{n-1} - A_n$

⟨2⟩1. ASSUME: we have picked  $U_0, U_1, \dots, U_n$

⟨2⟩2.  $U_n \not\subseteq A_{n+1}$

PROOF: Since  $A_{n+1}$  has empty interior.

⟨2⟩3. PICK a nonempty open set  $U_{n+1}$  such that  $\overline{U_{n+1}} \subseteq U_n - A_{n+1}$

PROOF: By ⟨1⟩2

⟨1⟩6. PICK  $a \in \bigcap_{n=0}^{\infty} \overline{U_n}$

PROOF: Corollary 11.51.8.1.

⟨1⟩7.  $a \in U_0$

PROOF: Since  $a \in \overline{U_1} \subseteq U_0$ .

⟨1⟩8.  $a \notin \bigcup \mathcal{A}$

PROOF: For all  $n$ , we have  $a \in \overline{U_n} \subseteq U_{n-1} - A_n$ .

□

**Example 11.51.35.** The Cantor set is compact.

PROOF: It is a closed subset of the compact set  $[0, 1]$ .  $\square$

**Proposition 11.51.36.** *Every compact space is limit point compact.*

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $X$  be a compact space.

$\langle 1 \rangle 2$ . LET:  $A \subseteq X$  have no limit points.

PROVE:  $A$  is finite.

$\langle 1 \rangle 3$ .  $A$  is closed.

PROOF: Corollary 11.6.3.1.

$\langle 1 \rangle 4$ .  $A$  is compact.

PROOF: Proposition 11.51.5.

$\langle 1 \rangle 5$ .  $\{U \mid U \text{ open}, |U \cap A| = 1\}$  covers  $A$ .

PROOF: From  $\langle 1 \rangle 2$ , for all  $a \in A$ , there is a neighbourhood  $U$  of  $a$  that intersects  $A$  in  $a$  only.

$\langle 1 \rangle 6$ . PICK a finite subcover  $\{U_1, \dots, U_n\}$

$\langle 1 \rangle 7$ . For  $i = 1, \dots, n$ ,

LET:  $U_i \cap A = \{x_i\}$ .

$\langle 1 \rangle 8$ .  $A = \{x_1, \dots, x_n\}$

$\square$

**Corollary 11.51.36.1.** *The space  $\mathbb{R}^I$  is not compact.*

The following examples show that not every limit point compact space is compact.

**Example 11.51.37.** Let  $Y$  be a set with two elements under the indiscrete topology. Then  $\mathbb{Z}^+ \times Y$  is limit point compact, since every nonempty set has a limit point. It is not compact, since  $\{\{n\} \times Y \mid n \in \mathbb{Z}^+\}$  has no finite subcover.

**Proposition 11.51.38 (AC).** *A topological space is compact if and only if every net has a convergent subnet.*

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $X$  be a topological space.

$\langle 1 \rangle 2$ . If  $X$  is compact then every net has a convergent subnet.

$\langle 2 \rangle 1$ . ASSUME:  $X$  is compact.

$\langle 2 \rangle 2$ . LET:  $(a_\alpha)_{\alpha \in J}$  be a net in  $X$ .

$\langle 2 \rangle 3$ . For  $\alpha \in J$ ,

LET:  $B_\alpha = \{a_\beta \mid \alpha \leq \beta\}$

$\langle 2 \rangle 4$ .  $\{B_\alpha \mid \alpha \in J\}$  has the finite intersection property.

$\langle 2 \rangle 5$ . PICK  $x \in \bigcap_{\alpha \in J} \overline{B_\alpha}$

$\langle 2 \rangle 6$ .  $x$  is an accumulation point of  $(a_\alpha)_{\alpha \in J}$

$\langle 3 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $U$  be a neighbourhood of  $x$ .

$\langle 3 \rangle 2$ . LET:  $\alpha \in J$

$\langle 3 \rangle 3$ .  $x \in \overline{B_\alpha}$

$\langle 3 \rangle 4$ . There exists  $\beta \geq \alpha$  such that  $a_\beta \in U$

⟨2⟩7. Q.E.D.

PROOF: Lemma 11.50.2.

⟨1⟩3. If every net in  $X$  has a convergent subnet then  $X$  is compact.

⟨2⟩1. ASSUME: Every net in  $X$  has a convergent subnet.

⟨2⟩2. LET:  $\mathcal{A}$  be a set of closed sets with the finite intersection property.

⟨2⟩3. LET:  $\mathcal{B}$  be the set of all finite intersections of elements of  $\mathcal{A}$  under  $\supseteq$ .

⟨2⟩4. For  $B \in \mathcal{B}$ , PICK  $a_B \in B$

⟨2⟩5. PICK a convergent subnet  $(a_{g(\alpha)})_{\alpha \in K}$  with limit  $l$ .

PROVE:  $l \in \bigcap \mathcal{A}$

PROOF: From ⟨2⟩1.

⟨2⟩6. LET:  $A \in \mathcal{A}$

⟨2⟩7. ASSUME: for a contradiction  $l \notin A$

⟨2⟩8. PICK  $\alpha \in K$  such that, for all  $\beta \geq \alpha$ , we have  $a_{g(\beta)} \in X - A$

⟨2⟩9. PICK  $\beta \in K$  such that  $g(\beta) \geq A$

⟨2⟩10. PICK  $\gamma \in K$  with  $\alpha \leq \gamma$  and  $\beta \leq \gamma$

⟨2⟩11.  $a_{g(\gamma)} \in A$  and  $a_{g(\gamma)} \in X - A$

⟨2⟩12. Q.E.D.

PROOF: This is a contradiction.

□

**Example 11.51.39.** The space  $\mathbb{R}_K$  is not path connected.

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. ASSUME: for a contradiction  $p : [0, 1] \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_K$  was a path from 0 to 1.

⟨1⟩2.  $p([0, 1])$  as a subspace of  $\mathbb{R}_K$  is compact.

PROOF: Theorem 11.51.6.

⟨1⟩3.  $p([0, 1])$  as a subspace of  $\mathbb{R}_K$  is connected.

PROOF: Theorem 11.31.16.

⟨1⟩4.  $p([0, 1])$  is connected as a subspace of  $\mathbb{R}$ .

PROOF: Theorem 11.31.16 as the identity map is continuous as a map  $\mathbb{R}_K \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ .

⟨1⟩5.  $p([0, 1])$  is convex.

⟨2⟩1. LET:  $a, b \in p([0, 1])$  and  $a < c < b$

⟨2⟩2. ASSUME: for a contradiction  $c \notin p([0, 1])$

⟨2⟩3.  $(-\infty, c) \cap p([0, 1])$  and  $(c, +\infty) \cap p([0, 1])$  form a separation of  $p([0, 1])$  as a subspace of  $\mathbb{R}$ .

⟨2⟩4. Q.E.D.

PROOF: This contradicts ⟨1⟩4.

⟨1⟩6.  $[0, 1] \subseteq p([0, 1])$

⟨1⟩7.  $[0, 1]$  as a subspace of  $\mathbb{R}_K$  is compact.

PROOF: By Proposition 11.51.5 and ⟨1⟩2.

⟨1⟩8. Q.E.D.

PROOF: This contradicts Example 11.51.33.

□

**Proposition 11.51.40** (Choice). *The product of a Lindelöf and a compact space is Lindelöf.*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. LET:  $X$  be a Lindelöf space.
  - ⟨1⟩2. LET:  $Y$  be a compact space.
  - ⟨1⟩3. LET:  $\mathcal{A}$  be an open cover of  $X \times Y$ .
  - ⟨1⟩4.  $\{W \text{ open in } X \mid W \times Y \text{ can be covered by finitely many elements of } \mathcal{A}\}$  is an open cover of  $X$ .
  - ⟨2⟩1. LET:  $x \in X$
  - ⟨2⟩2.  $\{V \text{ open in } Y \mid \exists U \text{ open in } X. \exists A \in \mathcal{A}. x \in U \text{ and } U \times V \subseteq A\}$  covers  $Y$
  - ⟨2⟩3. PICK a finite subcover  $V_1, \dots, V_n$
  - ⟨2⟩4.  $\{x\} \times Y \subseteq V_1 \cup \dots \cup V_n$
  - ⟨2⟩5. PICK a neighbourhood  $W$  of  $x$  such that  $W \times Y \subseteq V_1 \cup \dots \cup V_n$
  - PROOF: By the Tube Lemma.
  - ⟨1⟩5. PICK a countable subcover  $\mathcal{B}$
  - ⟨1⟩6. For  $W \in \mathcal{B}$ , PICK  $U_{W1}, \dots, U_{Wn_W} \in \mathcal{A}$  such that  $W \times Y \subseteq U_{W1} \cup \dots \cup U_{Wn_W}$
  - ⟨1⟩7.  $\{U_{Wi} \mid W \in \mathcal{B}, 1 \leq i \leq n_W\}$  covers  $X \times Y$
- 

**Proposition 11.51.41.** *Every compact space is Lindelöf.*

PROOF: Immediate from definitions. □

**Corollary 11.51.41.1.** *The Sorgenfrey plane is not compact.*

**Proposition 11.51.42 (Choice).** *A topological space that is a countable union of compact subspaces is Lindelöf.*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. LET:  $X$  be a topological space.
  - ⟨1⟩2. LET:  $\mathcal{A}$  be a countable set of compact subspaces of  $X$  such that  $X = \bigcup \mathcal{A}$
  - ⟨1⟩3. LET:  $\mathcal{U}$  be any open cover of  $X$ .
  - ⟨1⟩4. For  $A \in \mathcal{A}$ , PICK a finite subset  $\mathcal{U}_A$  that covers  $A$ .
  - ⟨1⟩5.  $\bigcup_A \mathcal{U}_A$  is a countable subset of  $\mathcal{U}$  that covers  $X$ .
- 

## 11.52 Perfect Maps

**Definition 11.52.1 (Perfect Map).** Let  $X$  and  $Y$  be topological spaces and  $f : X \rightarrow Y$ . Then  $f$  is a *perfect map* if and only if  $f$  is a closed map, continuous, surjective and  $p^{-1}(y)$  is compact for all  $y \in Y$ .

**Proposition 11.52.2.** *Let  $X$  be a topological space,  $Y$  a compact space, and  $p : X \rightarrow Y$  a closed map such that, for all  $y \in Y$ , we have  $p^{-1}(y)$  is compact. Then  $X$  is compact.*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. LET:  $\mathcal{A}$  be a set of closed sets in  $X$  with the finite intersection property.

⟨1⟩2.  $\mathcal{B} = \{p(A_1 \cap \cdots \cap A_n) \mid A_1, \dots, A_n \in \mathcal{A}\}$  is a set of closed sets in  $Y$  with the finite intersection property.

PROOF: Since  $p$  is a closed map.

⟨1⟩3. PICK  $y \in \bigcap \mathcal{B}$

PROOF: Theorem 11.51.8 since  $Y$  is compact.

⟨1⟩4.  $\{A \cap p^{-1}(y) \mid A \in \mathcal{A}\}$  is a set of closed sets in  $p^{-1}(y)$  with the finite intersection property.

⟨1⟩5. PICK  $x \in \bigcap_{A \in \mathcal{A}} (A \cap p^{-1}(y))$

PROOF: Theorem 11.51.8 since  $p^{-1}(y)$  is compact.

⟨1⟩6.  $x \in \bigcap \mathcal{A}$

⟨1⟩7. Q.E.D.

PROOF: Theorem 11.51.8.

□

**Proposition 11.52.3.** *The image of a Hausdorff space under a perfect map is Hausdorff.*

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. LET:  $X$  be a Hausdorff space.

⟨1⟩2. LET:  $Y$  be a topological space.

⟨1⟩3. LET:  $p : X \rightarrow Y$  be a perfect map.

⟨1⟩4. LET:  $y, y' \in Y$  with  $y \neq y'$

⟨1⟩5. PICK disjoint open neighbourhoods  $U_1$  and  $U_2$  of  $p^{-1}(y)$  and  $p^{-1}(y')$

PROOF: Proposition 11.51.12.

⟨1⟩6. PICK neighbourhoods  $V_1$  and  $V_2$  of  $y$  and  $y'$  respectively such that  $p^{-1}(V_1) \subseteq U_1$  and  $p^{-1}(V_2) \subseteq U_2$

PROOF: Lemma 11.13.2,

⟨1⟩7.  $V_1 \cap V_2 = \emptyset$

⟨2⟩1. ASSUME: for a contradiction  $z \in V_1 \cap V_2$

⟨2⟩2. PICK  $x \in X$  such that  $p(x) = z$

⟨2⟩3.  $x \in U_1 \cap U_2$

PROOF: From ⟨1⟩6.

⟨2⟩4. Q.E.D.

PROOF: This contradicts the fact that  $U_1$  and  $U_2$  are disjoint (⟨1⟩5).

□

**Proposition 11.52.4.** *The image of a regular space under a perfect map is regular.*

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. LET:  $X$  be a regular space.

⟨1⟩2. LET:  $Y$  be a topological space.

⟨1⟩3. LET:  $p : X \rightarrow Y$  be a perfect map.

⟨1⟩4.  $Y$  is  $T_1$ .

PROOF: Proposition 11.52.3.

⟨1⟩5. LET:  $A$  be a closed set in  $Y$  and  $a \in Y - A$ .

⟨1⟩6.  $p^{-1}(A)$  is closed in  $X$  and  $p^{-1}(a)$  is disjoint from  $p^{-1}(A)$

⟨1⟩7. PICK disjoint open neighbourhoods  $U_1$  and  $U_2$  of  $p^{-1}(A)$  and  $p^{-1}(a)$  respectively.

PROOF: Proposition 11.29.10.

⟨1⟩8. PICK open neighbourhoods  $V_1$  and  $V_2$  of  $A$  and  $a$  respectively such that  $p^{-1}(V_1) \subseteq U_1$  and  $p^{-1}(V_2) \subseteq U_2$ .

PROOF: Lemma 11.13.2.

⟨1⟩9.  $V_1 \cap V_2 = \emptyset$

⟨2⟩1. ASSUME: for a contradiction  $y \in V_1 \cap V_2$

⟨2⟩2. PICK  $x \in X$  such that  $p(x) = y$

⟨2⟩3.  $x \in U_1 \cap U_2$

PROOF: From ⟨1⟩8

⟨2⟩4. Q.E.D.

PROOF: This contradicts the fact that  $U_1$  and  $U_2$  are disjoint (⟨1⟩7).

□

**Proposition 11.52.5.** *The image of a second countable space under a perfect map is second countable.*

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. LET:  $X$  be a second countable space.

⟨1⟩2. LET:  $Y$  be a topological space.

⟨1⟩3. LET:  $p : X \rightarrow Y$  be a perfect map.

⟨1⟩4. PICK a countable basis  $\mathcal{B}$  for  $X$ .

⟨1⟩5. For  $J \subseteq^{\text{fin}} \mathcal{B}$ ,

LET:  $U_J = \bigcup \{W \mid W \text{ open in } Y, p^{-1}(W) \subseteq \bigcup J\}$

PROVE:  $\{U_J \mid J \subseteq^{\text{fin}} \mathcal{B}\}$  is a basis for  $Y$ .

⟨1⟩6. LET:  $y \in Y$

⟨1⟩7. LET:  $V$  be a neighbourhood of  $y$ .

⟨1⟩8. For all  $x \in p^{-1}(y)$ , there exists  $B \in \mathcal{B}$  such that  $x \in B \subseteq p^{-1}(V)$

⟨1⟩9. PICK finitely many sets  $B_1, \dots, B_n \in \mathcal{B}$  that cover  $p^{-1}(y)$  such that  $B_i \subseteq p^{-1}(V)$  for all  $i$ .

⟨1⟩10. LET:  $J = \{B_1, \dots, B_n\}$

PROVE:  $y \in U_J \subseteq V$

⟨1⟩11.  $y \in U_J$

PROOF: There exists an open neighbourhood  $W$  of  $y$  such that  $p^{-1}(W) \subseteq B_1 \cup \dots \cup B_n$  by Lemma 11.13.2.

⟨1⟩12.  $U_J \subseteq V$

PROOF: Since  $\bigcup J \subseteq V$  by ⟨1⟩9.

□

## 11.53 Isolated Points

**Definition 11.53.1** (Isolated Point). Let  $X$  be a topological space and  $x \in X$ . Then  $x$  is an *isolated point* if and only if  $\{x\}$  is open.

**Theorem 11.53.2** (AC). *A nonempty compact Hausdorff space with no isolated points is uncountable.*



PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. LET:  $X$  be a nonempty compact Hausdorff space with no isolated points.
- ⟨1⟩2. For every nonempty open set  $U$  and every point  $x \in X$ , there exists a nonempty open set  $V \subseteq U$  such that  $x \notin \bar{V}$ .
  - ⟨2⟩1. LET:  $U$  be a nonempty open set.
  - ⟨2⟩2. LET:  $x \in X$
  - ⟨2⟩3. PICK  $y \in U - \{x\}$   
 PROOF: This is possible because  $U$  cannot be  $\{x\}$ .
  - ⟨2⟩4. PICK disjoint open neighbourhoods  $W_1$  of  $x$  and  $W_2$  of  $y$
  - ⟨2⟩5. LET:  $V = W_2 \cap U$
  - ⟨2⟩6.  $V$  is nonempty  
 PROOF: Since  $y \in V$
  - ⟨2⟩7.  $V$  is open  
 PROOF: From ⟨2⟩1, ⟨2⟩4, ⟨2⟩5.
  - ⟨2⟩8.  $V \subseteq U$   
 PROOF: From ⟨2⟩5
  - ⟨2⟩9.  $x \notin V$   
 PROOF: From ⟨2⟩4 and ⟨2⟩5
- ⟨1⟩3. LET:  $(a_n)$  be any sequence of points in  $X$ .  
 PROVE: The set  $X - \{a_1, a_2, \dots\}$  is nonempty.
- ⟨1⟩4. PICK a sequence of nonempty open sets  $V_1, V_2, \dots$ , such that  $V_1 \supseteq V_2 \supseteq \dots$  and  $a_n \notin \bar{V}_n$  for all  $n$ .  
 PROOF: From ⟨1⟩2.
- ⟨1⟩5. PICK  $a \in \bigcap_{n=1}^{\infty} \bar{V}_n$   
 PROOF: Corollary 11.51.8.1.
- ⟨1⟩6.  $a \in X - \{a_1, a_2, \dots\}$   
 PROOF: We cannot have  $a = a_n$  because  $a \in \bar{V}_n$ .

□

**Corollary 11.53.2.1.** *For all  $a, b \in \mathbb{R}$  with  $a < b$ , the closed interval  $[a, b]$  is uncountable.*

**Example 11.53.3.** The Cantor set has no isolated points, and is therefore uncountable.

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. LET:  $(A_n)$  be the sets in Definition 9.1.1.
- ⟨1⟩2. LET:  $x \in C$
- ⟨1⟩3. LET:  $A_n$  be the first set such that  $x$  is an endpoint of one of the intervals that make up  $A_n$
- ⟨1⟩4. LET:  $(a_m)_{m \geq n}$  be the sequence of points defined by:  $a_m$  is the point such that either  $[a_m, x]$  or  $[x, a_m]$  is one of the intervals that make up  $A_m$ .
- ⟨1⟩5.  $(a_m)$  is a sequence of points of  $C$  distinct from  $x$  that converges to  $x$ .  
 PROOF: Since  $|a_m - x| = 1/3^m$  for all  $m$ .
- ⟨1⟩6.  $x$  is a limit point of  $C$ .

□

## 11.54 Local Compactness

**Definition 11.54.1** (Locally Compact). Let  $X$  be a topological space and  $x \in X$ . Then  $X$  is *locally compact* at  $x$  if and only if there exists a compact subspace of  $X$  that includes a neighbourhood of  $x$ .

A space is *locally compact* if and only if it is locally compact at every point.

**Example 11.54.2.** The real line is locally compact, because for every real number  $x$  we have  $x \in (x-1, x+1) \subseteq [x-1, x+1]$ .

**Example 11.54.3.** For all  $n \geq 1$ , we have  $\mathbb{R}^n$  is locally compact. For any point  $x = (x_1, \dots, x_n)$ , we have  $x \in (x_1-1, x_1+1) \times \dots \times (x_n-1, x_n+1) \subseteq [x_1-1, x_1+1] \times \dots \times [x_n-1, x_n+1]$ .

**Proposition 11.54.4.** *The product of two locally compact spaces is locally compact.*

PROOF:

- (1)1. LET:  $X$  and  $Y$  be locally compact.
- (1)2. LET:  $(x, y) \in X \times Y$
- (1)3. PICK compact subspaces  $C \subseteq X$  and  $D \subseteq Y$  that include the open neighbourhoods  $U$  of  $x$  and  $V$  of  $y$ .
- (1)4.  $(x, y) \in U \times V \subseteq C \times D$

□

The following example shows that a countable product of locally compact spaces is not necessarily locally compact.

**Proposition 11.54.5.** *For any infinite set  $J$ , the space  $\mathbb{R}^J$  is not locally compact.*

PROOF:

- (1)1. ASSUME: for a contradiction  $0 \in U \subseteq C$  where  $U$  is open and  $C$  is compact.
- (1)2. PICK a basic open set  $B = \prod_{\alpha \in J} B_\alpha$  such that  $0 \in B \subseteq U$ , where  $B_\alpha = (a_{\alpha_i}, b_{\alpha_i})$  for  $\alpha = \alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_n$  and  $B_\alpha = \mathbb{R}$  for all other  $\alpha$ .
- (1)3.  $\bar{B} = \prod_{\alpha \in J} \bar{B}_\alpha$  is compact.

PROOF: Proposition 11.51.5.

- (1)4. Q.E.D.

PROOF: This is a contradiction since  $\mathbb{R}$  is not compact.

□

**Example 11.54.6.** Every linearly ordered set  $X$  with the least upper bound property is locally compact under the order topology.

For any point  $x$ , pick a basic open set  $B$  such that  $x \in B$ . Then  $x \in B \subseteq \bar{B}$  and  $\bar{B}$  is a closed interval, hence compact (Corollary 11.51.26.1).

In particular,  $S_\Omega$  and  $\bar{S}_\Omega$  are locally compact.

**Example 11.54.7.** The space  $\mathbb{R}_l$  is not locally compact.

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. ASSUME: for a contradiction  $C \subseteq \mathbb{R}_l$  is compact and includes an open neighbourhood  $U$  of 0.
- ⟨1⟩2. PICK  $a > 0$  such that  $[0, a] \subseteq U$
- ⟨1⟩3. PICK a sequence of points  $(a_n)$  such that  $0 < a_1 < a_2 < \dots < a$  such that  $a = \sup_n a_n$
- ⟨1⟩4. LET:  $UU = \{[0, a_1), [a_1, a_2), [a_2, a_3), \dots\} \cup \{\mathbb{R}_l - [0, a)\}$
- ⟨1⟩5.  $\mathcal{U}$  is a set of open sets that covers  $C$
- ⟨1⟩6. No finite subset covers  $C$ .
- ⟨1⟩7. Q.E.D.

PROOF: This is a contradiction.

□

**Proposition 11.54.8.** *Any closed subspace of a locally compact space is locally compact.*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. LET:  $X$  be a locally compact space and  $Y \subseteq X$  be closed.
- ⟨1⟩2. LET:  $y \in Y$ .
- ⟨1⟩3. PICK a compact subspace  $C$  of  $X$  and neighbourhood  $U$  of  $y$  in  $X$  such that  $U \subseteq C$
- ⟨1⟩4.  $y \in U \cap Y \subseteq C \cap Y$
- ⟨1⟩5.  $C \cap Y$  is compact.

PROOF: Proposition 11.51.5.

□

**Corollary 11.54.8.1.** *The Sorgenfrey plane is not locally compact.*

PROOF: It has a closed subspace homeomorphic to  $\mathbb{R}_l$ . □

**Proposition 11.54.9.** *Let  $X$  be a Hausdorff space. Let  $x \in X$ . Then  $X$  is locally compact at  $x$  if and only if, for every neighbourhood  $U$  of  $x$ , there exists a neighbourhood  $V$  of  $x$  such that  $\overline{V}$  is compact and  $\overline{V} \subseteq U$ .*

**Corollary 11.54.9.1.** *Every open subspace of a locally compact Hausdorff space is locally compact Hausdorff.*

This example shows that a subspace of a locally compact Hausdorff space is not necessarily locally compact Hausdorff.

**Example 11.54.10.** The rationals  $\mathbb{Q}$  are not locally compact.

Assume for a contradiction  $C \subseteq \mathbb{Q}$  is compact and includes  $(-\epsilon, \epsilon) \cap \mathbb{Q}$ . Pick an irrational  $\xi \in (-\epsilon, \epsilon)$ . Then  $\{(-\infty, q) \cap \mathbb{Q} \mid q \in \mathbb{Q}, q < \xi\} \cup \{(q, +\infty) \cap \mathbb{Q} \mid q \in \mathbb{Q}, q > \xi\}$  covers  $C$  but no finite subcover does.

**Proposition 11.54.11.** *Let  $\{X_\alpha\}_{\alpha \in J}$  be a family of nonempty spaces. If  $\prod_{\alpha \in J} X_\alpha$  is locally compact under the box topology then each  $X_\alpha$  is locally compact.*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. LET:  $\alpha \in J$
- ⟨1⟩2. LET:  $x_\alpha \in X_\alpha$
- ⟨1⟩3. Extend  $x_\alpha$  to a family  $(x_\beta)_{\beta \in J} \in \prod_{\beta \in J} X_\beta$
- ⟨1⟩4. PICK a compact  $C \subseteq \prod_{\beta \in J} X_\beta$  that includes a basic open neighbourhood  $\prod_{\beta \in J} U_\beta$  of  $(x_\beta)$  such that each  $U_\beta$  is open in  $X_\beta$ .
- ⟨1⟩5.  $x_\alpha \in U_\alpha \subseteq \pi_\alpha(C)$
- ⟨1⟩6.  $\pi_\alpha(C)$  is compact.

PROOF: Theorem 11.51.6.

□

**Proposition 11.54.12 (AC).** *Let  $\{X_\alpha\}_{\alpha \in J}$  be a family of nonempty spaces. Then  $\prod_{\alpha \in J} X_\alpha$  is locally compact if and only if each  $X_\alpha$  is locally compact, and  $X_\alpha$  is compact for all but finitely many  $\alpha \in J$ .*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. LET:  $\{X_\alpha\}_{\alpha \in J}$  be a family of nonempty spaces.
- ⟨1⟩2. If  $\prod_{\alpha \in J} X_\alpha$  is locally compact then each  $X_\alpha$  is locally compact.
  - ⟨2⟩1. ASSUME:  $\prod_{\alpha \in J} X_\alpha$  is locally compact.
  - ⟨2⟩2. For all  $\alpha \in J$  we have  $X_\alpha$  is locally compact.
    - ⟨3⟩1. LET:  $\alpha \in J$
    - ⟨3⟩2. LET:  $x_\alpha \in X_\alpha$
    - ⟨3⟩3. Extend  $x_\alpha$  to a family  $(x_\beta)_{\beta \in J} \in \prod_{\beta \in J} X_\beta$
    - ⟨3⟩4. PICK a compact  $C \subseteq \prod_{\beta \in J} X_\beta$  that includes a basic open neighbourhood  $\prod_{\beta \in J} U_\beta$  of  $(x_\beta)$  such that each  $U_\beta$  is open in  $X_\beta$ .
    - ⟨3⟩5.  $x_\alpha \in U_\alpha \subseteq \pi_\alpha(C)$
    - ⟨3⟩6.  $\pi_\alpha(C)$  is compact.
- PROOF: Theorem 11.51.6.
- ⟨1⟩3. If  $\prod_{\alpha \in J} X_\alpha$  is locally compact then  $X_\alpha$  is compact for all but finitely many  $\alpha \in J$ .
  - ⟨2⟩1. ASSUME:  $\prod_{\alpha \in J} X_\alpha$  is locally compact.
  - ⟨2⟩2. PICK  $x_\alpha \in X_\alpha$  for all  $\alpha$ .
  - ⟨2⟩3. PICK a compact  $C \subseteq \prod_{\alpha \in J} X_\alpha$  that includes a basic open neighbourhood  $\prod_{\alpha \in J} U_\alpha$  of  $(x_\alpha)$  such that each  $U_\alpha$  is open in  $X_\alpha$ , and  $U_\alpha = X_\alpha$  for all but finitely many  $\alpha$ .
  - ⟨2⟩4. For all but finitely many  $\alpha \in J$ , we have  $X_\alpha = \pi_\alpha(C)$
  - ⟨2⟩5. For all but finitely many  $\alpha \in J$ , we have  $X_\alpha$  is compact.

PROOF: Theorem 11.51.6.

- ⟨1⟩4. If each  $X_\alpha$  is locally compact and  $X_\alpha$  is compact for all but finitely many  $\alpha \in J$  then  $\prod_{\alpha \in J} X_\alpha$  is locally compact.
  - ⟨2⟩1. ASSUME:  $X_\alpha$  is compact for all  $\alpha$  except  $\alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_n$
  - ⟨2⟩2. ASSUME:  $X_{\alpha_1}, \dots, X_{\alpha_n}$  are locally compact.
  - ⟨2⟩3. LET:  $(x_\alpha) \in \prod X_\alpha$
  - ⟨2⟩4. For  $i = 1, \dots, n$ , PICK a compact  $C_{\alpha_i} \subseteq X_{\alpha_i}$  that includes the neighbourhood  $U_{\alpha_i}$  of  $x_{\alpha_i}$ .
  - ⟨2⟩5. For  $\alpha \neq \alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_n$ ,  
LET:  $C_\alpha = U_\alpha = X_\alpha$
  - ⟨2⟩6.  $\prod_{\alpha \in J} C_\alpha$  is compact.

PROOF: Tychonoff's Theorem.

(2)7.  $(x_\alpha) \in \prod U_\alpha \subseteq \prod C_\alpha$   
 $\square$

**Corollary 11.54.12.1.** *The space  $\mathbb{R}^\omega$  is not locally compact.*

**Example 11.54.13.** The space  $S_\Omega \times \overline{S_\Omega}$  is locally compact.

The following example shows that the continuous image of a locally compact space is not necessarily locally compact.

**Example 11.54.14.** Pick an enumeration  $\{q_1, q_2, \dots\}$  of  $\mathbb{Q}$ . Let  $X = \bigcup_{n \in \mathbb{Z}^+} (n, n+1)$ . Define  $f : X \rightarrow \mathbb{Q}$  by  $f(x) = q_n$  if  $x \in (n, n+1)$ . Then  $f$  is continuous,  $X$  is locally compact, but  $f(X) = \mathbb{Q}$  is not locally compact.

**Proposition 11.54.15.** *The image of a locally compact space under a continuous open map is locally compact.*

PROOF:

(1)1. LET:  $X$  be locally compact and  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  be a surjective continuous open map.  
(1)2. LET:  $y \in Y$   
(1)3. PICK  $x \in X$  such that  $f(x) = y$   
(1)4. PICK a compact  $C \subseteq X$  that includes a neighbourhood  $U$  of  $x$   
(1)5.  $y \in f(U) \subseteq f(C)$  and  $f(U)$  is open,  $f(C)$  is compact.  
 $\square$

**Lemma 11.54.16.** *Let  $X, Y$  and  $Z$  be topological spaces and  $p : X \rightarrow Y$ . If  $p$  is a quotient map and  $Z$  is locally compact Hausdorff, then  $p \times \text{id}_Z : X \times Z \rightarrow Y \times Z$  is a quotient map.*

PROOF:

(1)1. LET:  $X, Y$  and  $Z$  be topological spaces and  $p : X \rightarrow Y$ .  
(1)2. ASSUME:  $p$  is a quotient map and  $Z$  is locally compact Hausdorff.  
(1)3. LET:  $\pi = p \times \text{id}_Z$   
(1)4.  $\pi$  is surjective.  
(1)5.  $\pi$  is continuous.  
(1)6.  $\pi$  is strongly continuous.  
(2)1. LET:  $A \subseteq Y \times Z$   
(2)2. ASSUME:  $\pi^{-1}(A)$  is open.  
(2)3. LET:  $(y, z) \in A$   
(2)4. PICK  $x \in X$  such that  $p(x) = y$   
(2)5. PICK open sets  $U_1$  in  $X$  and  $V$  in  $Z$  such that  $x \in U_1$ ,  $z \in V$ ,  $\overline{V}$  is compact, and  $U_1 \times \overline{V} \subseteq \pi^{-1}(A)$   
(3)1. PICK open sets  $U_1$  in  $X$  and  $V'$  in  $Z$  such that  $x \in U_1$ ,  $z \in V'$  and  $U' \times V' \subseteq \pi^{-1}(A)$   
(3)2. PICK  $V$  open in  $Z$  such that  $z \in V$ ,  $\overline{V}$  is compact and  $\overline{V} \subseteq V'$   
PROOF: Proposition 11.54.9.  
(2)6. LET:  $U = \bigcup \{U' \text{ open in } X \mid U' \times \overline{V} \subseteq \pi^{-1}(A)\}$

- ⟨2⟩7.  $U$  is saturated
- ⟨3⟩1. LET:  $a \in U, b \in X$  with  $p(a) = p(b)$
- ⟨3⟩2.  $\{b\} \times \bar{V} \subseteq \pi^{-1}(A)$
- ⟨3⟩3. PICK  $U'$  open in  $X$  such that  $b \in U'$  and  $U' \times \bar{V} \subseteq \pi^{-1}(A)$
- PROOF: By the Tube Lemma.
- ⟨3⟩4.  $b \in U' \subseteq U$
- ⟨2⟩8.  $\pi(U \times V)$  is open
- PROOF: Since  $\pi(U \times V) = p(U) \times V$ .
- ⟨2⟩9.  $(y, z) \in \pi(U \times V)$
- ⟨2⟩10.  $\pi(U \times V) \subseteq A$

□

**Theorem 11.54.17.** *Let  $A, B, C$  and  $D$  be topological spaces with  $B$  and  $C$  locally compact Hausdorff. Let  $p : A \rightarrow B$  and  $q : C \rightarrow D$  be quotient maps. Then  $p \times q : A \times C \rightarrow B \times D$ .*

PROOF: By Lemma 11.54.16 since  $p \times q = (\text{id}_B \times q) \circ (p \times \text{id}_C)$ . □

**Proposition 11.54.18.** *The image of a locally compact space under a perfect map is locally compact.*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. Let  $X$  be a locally compact space and  $p : X \rightarrow Y$  be a perfect map.
- ⟨1⟩2. LET:  $y \in Y$
- ⟨1⟩3. For all  $x \in p^{-1}(y)$ , there exists a neighbourhood of  $x$  that is included in a compact subspace of  $X$ .
- ⟨1⟩4.  $\{U \text{ open in } X \mid \exists C \subseteq X, C \text{ is compact and } U \subseteq C\}$  covers  $p^{-1}(y)$
- ⟨1⟩5. PICK a finite subcover  $\{U_1, \dots, U_n\}$
- ⟨1⟩6. For  $1 \leq i \leq n$ , PICK  $C_i \subseteq X$  such that  $C_i$  is compact
- ⟨1⟩7. LET:  $C = C_1 \cup \dots \cup C_n$
- ⟨1⟩8.  $C$  is compact
- PROOF: Proposition 11.51.11.
- ⟨1⟩9. PICK an open neighbourhood  $V$  of  $y$  such that  $p^{-1}(V) \subseteq U_1 \cup \dots \cup U_n$
- PROOF: Lemma 11.13.2.
- ⟨1⟩10.  $V \subseteq p(C)$
- ⟨2⟩1. LET:  $y \in V$
- ⟨2⟩2. PICK  $x \in X$  such that  $p(x) = y$
- ⟨2⟩3.  $x \in C$
- ⟨2⟩4.  $y \in p(C)$
- ⟨1⟩11.  $p(C)$  is compact.
- PROOF: Theorem 11.51.6.

□

**Proposition 11.54.19.** *The space  $\mathbb{R}^\omega$  under the box topology is not locally compact.*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. ASSUME: for a contradiction  $\mathbb{R}^\omega$  under the box topology is locally compact.

⟨1⟩2. PICK an open neighbourhood  $U$  of 0 such that  $\overline{U}$  is compact.

⟨1⟩3.  $\overline{U}$  is compact under the product topology.

PROOF: Since the product topology is coarser.

⟨1⟩4. Q.E.D.

PROOF: This contradicts Corollary 11.51.9.1.

□

**Proposition 11.54.20.** *The space  $\mathbb{R}_K$  is not locally compact.*

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. ASSUME: for a contradiction there is a compact subspace  $C$  that includes the open neighbourhood  $U$  of 0.

⟨1⟩2. PICK  $\epsilon$  with  $0 < \epsilon < 1$  such that  $(-\epsilon, \epsilon) - K \subseteq U$

⟨1⟩3.  $(-\epsilon, \epsilon) - K = [-\epsilon, \epsilon]$  is compact under the  $K$ -topology.

⟨1⟩4. For all  $n \geq 2$ ,

LET:  $U_n = (1/(n+1), 1/(n-1))$

⟨1⟩5.  $\{(-1, 1) - K, (1/2, +\infty)\} \cup \{U_n \mid n \geq 2\}$  covers  $[-\epsilon, \epsilon]$ .

⟨1⟩6. There is no finite subcover.

□

## 11.55 Compactifications

**Definition 11.55.1** (Compactification). Let  $X$  be a topological space. A *compactification* of  $X$  consists of a compact Hausdorff space  $Y$  and an imbedding  $i : X \rightarrow Y$  such that  $Y = \overline{i(X)}$ .

**Definition 11.55.2** (One-Point Compactification). Let  $X$  be a topological space. A *one-point compactification* of  $X$  is a compactification  $i : X \rightarrow Y$  such that  $Y - i(X)$  consists of a single point.

**Theorem 11.55.3.** *Let  $X$  be a topological space. Then  $X$  is locally compact Hausdorff if and only if there exists a one-point compactification  $i : X \rightarrow Y$ . In this case,  $Y$  is unique up to unique homeomorphism that commutes with  $i$ .*

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. For any compact Hausdorff space  $Y$  and point  $a \in Y$ , the space  $Y - \{a\}$  is locally compact Hausdorff.

⟨2⟩1. LET:  $Y$  be a compact Hausdorff space.

⟨2⟩2. LET:  $a \in Y$

⟨2⟩3.  $Y - \{a\}$  is closed.

⟨2⟩4.  $Y - \{a\}$  is locally compact.

PROOF: Proposition 11.54.8.

⟨2⟩5.  $Y - \{a\}$  is Hausdorff.

PROOF: Theorem 11.21.7.

⟨1⟩2. For any locally compact Hausdorff space  $X$ , there exists a compact Hausdorff space  $Y$  and imbedding  $i : X \rightarrow Y$  such that  $Y - i(X)$  is a single point.

- (2)1. LET:  $X$  be a locally compact Hausdorff space.  
 (2)2. LET:  $Y = X \cup \{\infty\}$   
 (2)3. Define a topology on  $Y$  by:  $U \subseteq Y$  is open if and only if  $U$  is an open set in  $X$  or  $U = Y - C$  where  $C$  is a compact subspace of  $X$ .  
 (3)1.  $Y$  is open.  
 PROOF: Since  $Y = Y - \emptyset$  and  $\emptyset$  is a compact subspace of  $X$ .  
 (3)2. For any set of open sets  $\mathcal{U}$  we have  $\bigcup \mathcal{U}$  is open.  
 PROOF: We have  $\bigcup \mathcal{U} = Y - (\bigcap \{C \subseteq X \mid C \text{ is compact, } Y - C \in \mathcal{U}\} - \bigcup \{U \subseteq X \mid U \text{ is open in } X, U \in \mathcal{U}\})$ , where we take the empty intersection to be  $Y$ .  
 (3)3. For any open sets  $U$  and  $V$  we have  $U \cap V$  is open.  
 (4)1. LET:  $U$  and  $V$  be open sets.  
 (4)2. CASE:  $U$  and  $V$  are open sets in  $X$ .  
 PROOF: In this case  $U \cap V$  is open in  $X$ .  
 (4)3. CASE:  $C_1$  and  $C_2$  are compact subspaces of  $X$  and  $U = X - C_1$ ,  $V = X - C_2$   
 PROOF: In this case  $C_1 \cup C_2$  is compact and  $U \cap V = X - (C_1 \cup C_2)$ .  
 (4)4. CASE:  $U$  is open in  $X$ ,  $C$  is a compact subspace of  $X$  and  $V = X - C$   
 PROOF: In this case  $U \cap V = U - C$  which is open since  $C$  is closed.  
 (2)4.  $Y$  is compact.  
 (3)1. LET:  $\mathcal{A}$  be an open cover of  $Y$ .  
 (3)2. PICK  $C$  compact in  $X$  such that  $Y - C \in \mathcal{A}$   
 PROOF: There must be at least one such member of  $\mathcal{A}$  since  $\infty \in \bigcup \mathcal{A}$ .  
 (3)3.  $\{U \cap X \mid U \in \mathcal{A} - \{Y - C\}\}$  is a set of open sets in  $X$  that covers  $C$ .  
 (3)4. PICK a finite subcover  $\{U_1 \cap X, \dots, U_n \cap X\}$   
 (3)5.  $\{U_1 \cap X, \dots, U_n \cap X, Y - C\}$  covers  $Y$ .  
 (2)5.  $Y$  is Hausdorff.  
 (3)1. LET:  $x, y \in Y$  with  $x \neq y$   
 (3)2. CASE:  $x, y \in X$   
 PROOF: There are disjoint open sets  $U, V$  in  $X$  such that  $x \in U, y \in V$ .  
 (3)3. CASE:  $x \in X, y = \infty$   
 (4)1. PICK a compact  $C$  that includes a neighbourhood  $U$  of  $x$   
 PROOF: Since  $X$  is locally compact.  
 (4)2.  $U$  and  $Y - C$  are disjoint open sets in  $Y$  with  $x \in U$  and  $\infty \in Y - C$   
 (2)6. Let  $i : X \rightarrow Y$  be the inclusion.  
 (2)7.  $i$  is an imbedding.  
 (3)1.  $i$  is continuous  
 (3)2.  $i$  is an open map.  
 (2)8.  $Y - i(X) = \{\infty\}$   
 (1)3. If  $X$  is locally compact Hausdorff,  $Y$  and  $Y'$  are compact Hausdorff, and  $i : X \rightarrow Y, i' : X \rightarrow Y'$  are imbeddings such that  $Y - i(X)$  and  $Y' - i'(X)$  each have just one point, then there exists a unique homeomorphism  $\theta : Y \cong Y'$  such that  $\theta \circ i = i'$ .  
 (2)1. LET:  $Y - i(X) = \{a\}$  and  $Y' - i'(X) = \{b\}$   
 (2)2. LET:  $\theta : Y \rightarrow Y'$  be the function with  $\theta(a) = b$  and  $\theta(i(x)) = i'(x)$



- ⟨2⟩3.  $\theta$  is a bijection
- ⟨2⟩4.  $\theta$  is continuous.
  - ⟨3⟩1. LET:  $U \subseteq Y'$  be open.  
PROVE:  $\theta^{-1}(U)$  is open.
  - ⟨3⟩2. CASE:  $b \in U$ 
    - ⟨4⟩1.  $Y' - U$  is compact
    - ⟨4⟩2.  $i(i'^{-1}(Y' - U))$  is compact.
    - ⟨4⟩3.  $i(i'^{-1}(Y' - U))$  is closed.
    - ⟨4⟩4.  $\theta^{-1}(U) = X - i(i'^{-1}(Y' - U))$
  - ⟨3⟩3. CASE:  $b \notin U$   
PROOF:  $U = i'(V)$  for some  $V$  open in  $X$  and  $\theta^{-1}(U) = i(V)$ .
- ⟨2⟩5.  $\theta$  is an open map.  
PROOF: Similar.
- ⟨2⟩6.  $\theta$  is unique.

□

**Example 11.55.4.**  $S^1$  is the one-point compactification of  $\mathbb{R}$ .

**Example 11.55.5.**  $S^2$  is the one-point compactification of  $\mathbb{R}^2$ .

**Definition 11.55.6** (Riemann Sphere). The *Riemann sphere* or *extended complex plane* is  $\mathcal{C} \cup \{\infty\}$  topologized as the one-point compactification of  $\mathcal{C}$ . It is homeomorphic to  $S^2$ .

**Example 11.55.7.** The one-point compactification of  $\mathbb{Z}^+$  is  $\{0\} \cup \{1/n \mid n \in \mathbb{Z}^+\}$ .

**Proposition 11.55.8.** *Every locally compact Hausdorff space is completely regular.*

PROOF: It is a subspace of its one-point compactification, which is completely regular since it is compact Hausdorff. □

### 11.55.1 Equivalent Compactifications

**Definition 11.55.9** (Equivalent Compactifications). Let  $i : X \rightarrow Y$  and  $j : X \rightarrow Z$  be compactifications of  $X$ . Then these compactifications are *equivalent* if and only if there exists a homeomorphism  $\phi : Y \cong Z$  such that  $j = \phi \circ i$ .

**Lemma 11.55.10.** *Let  $X$  be a topological space. Let  $Z$  be a compact Hausdorff space. Let  $h : X \rightarrow Z$  be an embedding. Then there exists a compactification  $i : X \hookrightarrow Y$  of  $X$  unique up to equivalence such that there exists an embedding  $H : Y \hookrightarrow Z$  such that  $h = H \circ i$ .*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. LET:  $Y = \overline{h(X)}$  and  $i : X \hookrightarrow Y$  be the corestriction of  $h$ .
- ⟨1⟩2.  $i$  is a compactification of  $X$ .
- ⟨1⟩3. Let  $H : Y \rightarrow Z$  be the inclusion.
- ⟨1⟩4.  $H$  is an embedding.

- ⟨1⟩5.  $h = H \circ i$   
 ⟨1⟩6. LET:  $i' : X \rightarrow Y'$  be any compactification of  $X$  and  $H' : Y' \hookrightarrow Z$  be an embedding such that  $h = H' \circ i'$   
 ⟨1⟩7. Define  $\phi : Y \rightarrow Y'$  by:  $\phi(y)$  is the unique element in  $Y'$  such that  $H'(y) = H(y)$   
 PROOF: This exists since  $H(Y) = H'(Y') = \overline{h(X)}$ .  
 ⟨1⟩8.  $\phi$  is a homeomorphism.  
 ⟨1⟩9.  $i' = \phi \circ i$   
 ⟨1⟩10.  $\phi$  is unique.  
 □

**Definition 11.55.11** (Induced Compactification). Let  $X$  be a topological space. Let  $Z$  be a compact Hausdorff space. Let  $h : X \rightarrow Z$  be an embedding. Then the compactification of  $X$  induced by  $h$  is the compactification  $i : X \rightarrow Y$  such that there exists an embedding  $H : Y \hookrightarrow Z$  such that  $h = H \circ i$ .

**Theorem 11.55.12.** Let  $X$  be a completely regular space. Then there exists a compactification  $i : X \rightarrow Y$  such that, for every bounded continuous function  $f : X \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ , there exists a unique continuous function  $g : Y \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  such that  $f = g \circ i$ .

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. LET:  $J$  be the set of all bounded continuous functions  $X \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$   
 ⟨1⟩2. For  $\alpha \in J$ ,  
     LET:  $I_\alpha = [\inf \alpha(X), \sup \alpha(X)]$   
 ⟨1⟩3. Define  $h : X \rightarrow \prod_{\alpha \in J} I_\alpha$  by  $h(x) = (\alpha(x))_{\alpha \in J}$   
 ⟨1⟩4.  $\prod_{\alpha \in J} I_\alpha$  is compact Hausdorff.  
 PROOF: Tychonoff Theorem.  
 ⟨1⟩5.  $h$  is an embedding.  
 ⟨2⟩1.  $J$  separates points from closed sets in  $X$ .  
 PROOF: Since  $X$  is completely regular.  
 ⟨2⟩2. Q.E.D.  
 PROOF: By the Embedding Theorem.  
 ⟨1⟩6. LET:  $i : X \hookrightarrow Y$  be the compactification induced by  $h$  with embedding  
      $H : Y \hookrightarrow \prod_{\alpha \in J} I_\alpha$  such that  $h = H \circ i$   
 ⟨1⟩7. LET:  $f : X \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be any bounded continuous function.  
 ⟨1⟩8. LET:  $g : Y \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be  $\pi_f \circ H$   
 ⟨1⟩9.  $f = g \circ i$   
 ⟨1⟩10. If  $g' : Y \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  and  $f = g' \circ i$  then  $g' = g$   
 PROOF: Proposition 11.21.11.  
 □

**Theorem 11.55.13.** Let  $X$  be a completely regular space. Let  $i : X \rightarrow Y$  be a compactification such that, for every bounded continuous function  $f : X \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ , there exists a unique continuous function  $g : Y \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  such that  $f = g \circ i$ . Let  $C$  be a compact Hausdorff space. Let  $f : X \rightarrow C$  be continuous. Then there exists a unique continuous function  $g : Y \rightarrow C$  such that  $f = g \circ i$ .

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. PICK a set  $J$  and an embedding  $j : C \hookrightarrow [0, 1]^J$

PROOF: Theorem 11.59.8.

⟨1⟩2. For  $\alpha \in J$ ,

LET:  $g_\alpha : Y \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be the unique continuous function such that  $\pi_\alpha \circ j \circ f = g_\alpha \circ i$ .

⟨1⟩3. LET:  $h = \langle g_\alpha \mid \alpha \in J \rangle : Y \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^J$

⟨1⟩4.  $h \circ i = j \circ f$

⟨1⟩5.  $h(Y) \subseteq j(C)$

PROOF:

$$\begin{aligned} h(Y) &= h(\overline{i(X)}) \\ &\subseteq \overline{h(i(X))} \\ &= \overline{j(f(X))} \\ &\subseteq \overline{j(C)} \\ &= j(C) \end{aligned} \quad (C \text{ is closed, } j \text{ is an embedding})$$

□

**Corollary 11.55.13.1.** *Let  $X$  be a completely regular space. Then the compactification  $i : X \hookrightarrow Y$  such that, for every bounded continuous  $f : X \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ , there exists a unique continuous  $g : Y \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  such that  $f = g \circ i$  is unique up to equivalence.*

**Definition 11.55.14** (Stone-Čech Compactification). Let  $X$  be a completely regular space. The *Stone-Čech compactification* of  $X$  is the compactification  $i : X \hookrightarrow \beta(X)$  such that, for any compact Hausdorff space  $C$  and continuous function  $f : X \rightarrow C$ , there exists a unique continuous function  $g : \beta(X) \rightarrow C$  such that  $f = g \circ i$ .

**Proposition 11.55.15.** *Let  $X$  be a completely regular space. Every compactification of  $X$  is a quotient of  $i : X \rightarrow \beta(X)$ . That is, if  $j : X \hookrightarrow Y$  is a compactification of  $X$ , then the continuous map  $q : \beta(X) \rightarrow Y$  such that  $j = q \circ i$  is a quotient map.*

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1.  $q$  is surjective.

⟨2⟩1.  $q(\beta(X))$  is closed

PROOF: Because it is compact.

⟨2⟩2.  $Y \subseteq q(\beta(X))$

PROOF: Since  $Y = \overline{j(X)}$

⟨2⟩3.  $q(\beta(X)) = Y$

⟨1⟩2.  $q$  is a closed map.

PROOF: Proposition 11.51.14,

⟨1⟩3. Q.E.D.

PROOF: Corollary 11.25.2.2.

□

**Proposition 11.55.16.** *The one-point compactification and the Stone-Čech compactification of  $S_\Omega$  are equivalent.*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. LET:  $i : S_\Omega \rightarrow \overline{S_\Omega}$  be the inclusion.
- ⟨1⟩2. For every continuous function  $f : S_\Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ , there exists a unique continuous  $g : \overline{S_\Omega} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  such that  $f = g \circ i$ .
  - ⟨2⟩1. LET:  $f : S_\Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be continuous.
  - ⟨2⟩2. LET:  $\alpha$  be least such that, for all  $\beta > \alpha$ , we have  $f(\beta) = f(\alpha)$
  - ⟨2⟩3. LET:  $l = f(\alpha)$
  - ⟨2⟩4.  $g : \overline{S_\Omega} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  is continuous and satisfies  $f = g \circ i$  iff  $g(\gamma) = f(\gamma)$  for all  $\gamma < \Omega$ , and  $g(\Omega) = l$ .
- ⟨1⟩3.  $i$  is the Stone-Čech compactification of  $S_\Omega$ .

□

**Corollary 11.55.16.1.** *Every compactification of  $S_\Omega$  is equivalent to  $\overline{S_\Omega}$ .*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. LET:  $i : S_\Omega \rightarrow C$  be any compactification.
- ⟨1⟩2. LET:  $j : S_\Omega \rightarrow \overline{S_\Omega}$  be the inclusion.
- ⟨1⟩3. LET:  $q : \overline{S_\Omega} \rightarrow C$  be the quotient map such that  $q \circ j = i$
- ⟨1⟩4.  $q$  is injective.

PROOF:

- ⟨2⟩1. For  $x, y \in \S_\Omega$ , if  $q(j(x)) = q(j(y))$  then  $x = y$
- ⟨2⟩2. For  $x \in S_\Omega$  we have  $q(j(x)) \neq q(\Omega)$

PROOF: Otherwise  $C = i(S_\Omega)$  which is a contradiction since  $i(S_\Omega) \cong S_\Omega$  is not compact.

- ⟨1⟩5.  $q$  is a homeomorphism.

□

**Proposition 11.55.17.** *Let  $X$  be a completely regular space. Then  $X$  is connected if and only if  $\beta(X)$  is connected.*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. If  $X$  is connected then  $\beta(X)$  is connected.
 

PROOF: Theorem 11.31.15.
- ⟨1⟩2. If  $\beta(X)$  is connected then  $X$  is connected.
  - ⟨2⟩1. ASSUME:  $\beta(X)$  is connected.
  - ⟨2⟩2. ASSUME: for a contradiction  $A$  and  $B$  form a separation of  $X$ .
  - ⟨2⟩3. Define  $f : X \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  by  $f(x) = 0$  for  $x \in A$ , and  $f(x) = 1$  for  $x \in B$
  - ⟨2⟩4.  $f$  is continuous.
  - ⟨2⟩5. LET:  $g : \beta(X) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be the unique extension of  $f$  to  $\beta(X)$
  - ⟨2⟩6.  $g(\beta(X)) = \{0, 1\}$

PROOF:

$$\begin{aligned}
 g(\beta(X)) &= g(\overline{X}) \\
 &\subseteq \overline{g(X)} \\
 &= \overline{\{0, 1\}} \\
 &= \{0, 1\}
 \end{aligned}$$

(2)7. Q.E.D.

PROOF: This contradicts Theorem 11.31.16.

□

**Proposition 11.55.18.** *Let  $X$  be a discrete space. Let  $A \subseteq X$ . Then the closures of  $A$  and  $X - A$  in  $\beta(X)$  are disjoint.*

PROOF:

- (1)1. Define  $f : X \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  by  $f(x) = 0$  for  $x \in A$  and  $f(x) = 1$  for  $x \in X - A$
- (1)2.  $f$  is continuous.
- (1)3. LET:  $g : \beta(X) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be the continuous extension of  $f$ .
- (1)4.  $g(\overline{A}) = \{0\}$
- (1)5.  $g(\overline{X - A}) = \{1\}$

□

**Proposition 11.55.19.** *Let  $X$  be a discrete space. Let  $U$  be an open set in  $\beta(X)$ . Then  $\overline{U}$  is open in  $\beta(X)$ .*

PROOF:

- (1)1.  $\overline{U} = \overline{U \cap X}$
- (2)1.  $\overline{U} \subseteq \overline{U \cap X}$
- (3)1. LET:  $x \in \overline{U}$
- (3)2. LET:  $V$  be any neighbourhood of  $x$ .
- (3)3.  $V \cap U \neq \emptyset$
- (3)4.  $V \cap U \cap X \neq \emptyset$

PROOF: Since  $X$  is dense in  $\beta(X)$ .

- (2)2.  $\overline{U \cap X} \subseteq \overline{U}$

PROOF: Proposition 11.4.7.

- (1)2.  $\overline{U}$  and  $\overline{X - U}$  are disjoint.

PROOF: Proposition 11.55.18 gives us  $\overline{U \cap X}$  and  $\overline{X - U}$  are disjoint.

- (1)3.  $\overline{U} = \beta(X) - \overline{X - U}$

PROOF: Since

$$\begin{aligned}
 \overline{U \cup X - U} &= \overline{X \cup U} && \text{(Proposition 11.4.8)} \\
 &= \beta(X)
 \end{aligned}$$

□

**Proposition 11.55.20.** *The Stone-Čech compactification of a discrete space is totally disconnected.*

PROOF:

- (1)1. LET:  $X$  be a discrete space.
- (1)2. LET:  $Y \subseteq X$

- ⟨1⟩3. LET:  $x, y \in Y$
- ⟨1⟩4. ASSUME:  $x \neq y$   
PROVE:  $Y$  is not connected.
- ⟨1⟩5. PICK  $U$  open in  $X$  such that  $x \in U$  and  $y \notin U$
- ⟨1⟩6.  $Y \cap \overline{U}$  and  $Y - \overline{U}$  form a separation of  $Y$ .
- ⟨2⟩1.  $Y \cap \overline{U}$  is open in  $Y$   
PROOF: Proposition 11.55.19.
- ⟨2⟩2.  $Y - \overline{U}$  is open in  $Y$
- ⟨2⟩3.  $(Y \cap \overline{U}) \cap (Y - \overline{U}) = \emptyset$
- ⟨2⟩4.  $(Y \cap \overline{U}) \cup (Y - \overline{U}) = Y$

□

**Proposition 11.55.21.** *Let  $X$  be a normal space. Let  $A$  and  $B$  be disjoint closed sets in  $X$ . Then the closures of  $A$  and  $B$  in  $\beta(X)$  are disjoint.*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. PICK a continuous function  $f : X \rightarrow [0, 1]$  with  $f(A) = \{0\}$  and  $f(B) = \{1\}$
- ⟨1⟩2. LET:  $g : \beta(X) \rightarrow [0, 1]$  be the extension of  $f$ .
- ⟨1⟩3.  $g(\overline{A}) = \{0\}$  and  $g(\overline{B}) = \{1\}$

□

**Proposition 11.55.22.** *Let  $X$  be a normal space. Let  $y \in \beta(X)$ . If  $y$  is the limit of a sequence of points of  $X$  then  $y \in X$ .*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. PICK a sequence  $(x_n)$  in  $X$  that converges to  $y$ .
- ⟨1⟩2. ASSUME: w.l.o.g. the elements of  $(x_n)$  are all distinct.
- ⟨1⟩3. LET:  $A = \{x_{2n} \mid n \in \mathbb{Z}^+\}$  and  $B = \{x_{2n+1} \mid n \in \mathbb{Z}^+\}$
- ⟨1⟩4.  $y \in \overline{A} \cap \overline{B}$
- ⟨1⟩5.  $A$  and  $B$  are closed in  $X$ 
  - ⟨2⟩1.  $A$  is closed in  $X$ .
    - ⟨3⟩1. LET:  $z \in X - A$
    - ⟨3⟩2. PICK disjoint open sets  $U$  and  $V$  in  $\beta(X)$  such that  $z \in U$  and  $y \in V$
    - ⟨3⟩3. PICK  $N$  such that for all  $n \geq N$  we have  $x_n \in V$ .
    - ⟨3⟩4.  $z \in U - \{x_1, x_2, \dots, x_{N-1}\} \subseteq X - A$
  - ⟨2⟩2.  $B$  is closed in  $X$ .  
PROOF: Similar.
- ⟨1⟩6. Q.E.D.

PROOF: This contradicts Proposition 11.55.21.

□

**Definition 11.55.23.** Extend  $\beta$  to a functor  $\mathbf{Top} \rightarrow \mathbf{CompHaus}$  by defining, for  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  a continuous function,  $\beta(f) : \beta(X) \rightarrow \beta(Y)$  to be the unique continuous extension of  $f$ .

## 11.56 $G_\delta$ Sets

**Definition 11.56.1** ( $G_\delta$  Set). Let  $X$  be a topological space and  $A \subseteq X$ . Then  $A$  is  $G_\delta$  if and only if it is the intersection of a countable set of open sets.

**Proposition 11.56.2.** *In a first countable  $T_1$  space, every singleton is  $G_\delta$ .*

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $X$  be a first countable  $T_1$  space.

$\langle 1 \rangle 2$ . LET:  $a \in X$

$\langle 1 \rangle 3$ . PICK a countable local basis  $\mathcal{B}$  at  $a$ .

$\langle 1 \rangle 4$ .  $\bigcap \mathcal{B} = \{a\}$

$\langle 2 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $b \in X - \{a\}$

PROVE:  $b \notin \bigcap \mathcal{B}$

$\langle 2 \rangle 2$ . PICK  $B \in \mathcal{B}$  with  $a \in B \subseteq X - \{b\}$

$\langle 2 \rangle 3$ .  $b \notin B$

□

**Example 11.56.3.** In the space  $\mathbb{R}^\omega$  under the box topology, every singleton is  $G_\delta$ . However,  $\mathbb{R}^\omega$  is not first countable.

## 11.57 Separated by a Continuous Function

**Definition 11.57.1** (Separated by a Continuous Function). Let  $X$  be a topological space. Let  $A, B \subseteq X$ . Then  $A$  and  $B$  can be *separated by a continuous function* if and only if there exists a continuous  $f : X \rightarrow [0, 1]$  such that  $f(A) = \{0\}$  and  $f(B) = \{1\}$ .

## 11.58 Separate Points from Closed Sets

**Definition 11.58.1** (Separate Points from Closed Sets). Let  $X$  be a topological space. Let  $\mathcal{F}$  be a set of continuous functions  $X \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ . Then  $\mathcal{F}$  *separates points from closed sets* if and only if, for every point  $x_0 \in X$  and open neighbourhood  $U$  of  $x_0$ , there exists  $f \in \mathcal{F}$  such that  $f(x_0) > 0$  and  $f$  vanishes outside  $U$ .

**Theorem 11.58.2** (Imbedding Theorem). *Let  $X$  be a  $T_1$  space. Let  $\{f_\alpha\}_{\alpha \in J}$  be a family of continuous functions  $X \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  that separates points from closed sets. Define  $F : X \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^J$  by*

$$F(x) = (f_\alpha(x))_{\alpha \in J} .$$

*Then  $F$  is an imbedding.*

*If, in addition,  $f_\alpha(x) \in [0, 1]$  for all  $\alpha \in J$  and  $x \in X$ , then  $F$  is an imbedding of  $X$  into  $[0, 1]^J$ .*

$\langle 1 \rangle 1$ .  $F$  is continuous.

PROOF: Theorem 11.17.11.

- ⟨1⟩2.  $F$  is injective.
  - ⟨2⟩1. LET:  $x, y \in X$  with  $x \neq y$
  - ⟨2⟩2. PICK  $\alpha \in J$  such that  $f_\alpha(x) > 0$  and  $f_\alpha$  vanishes outside  $X - \{y\}$
  - PROOF: By ??.
  - ⟨2⟩3.  $F(x)_\alpha > 0$  and  $F(y)_\alpha = 0$
- ⟨1⟩3.  $F : X \rightarrow F(X)$  is an open map.
  - ⟨2⟩1. LET:  $U$  be open in  $X$ .
  - ⟨2⟩2. LET:  $z_0 \in U$
  - PROVE: There exists  $W$  open in  $F(X)$  such that  $z_0 \in W \subseteq F(U)$
  - ⟨2⟩3. LET:  $x_0 = F^{-1}(z_0)$
  - ⟨2⟩4. PICK  $\alpha \in J$  such that  $f_\alpha(x_0) > 0$  and  $f_\alpha$  vanishes outside  $U$ .
  - ⟨2⟩5. LET:  $V = \pi_\alpha^{-1}((0, +\infty))$
  - ⟨2⟩6. LET:  $W = V \cap F(X)$
  - ⟨2⟩7.  $z_0 \in W$
  - ⟨2⟩8.  $W \subseteq F(U)$
  - ⟨3⟩1. LET:  $z \in W$
  - ⟨3⟩2. LET:  $x = F^{-1}(z)$
  - ⟨3⟩3.  $f_\alpha(x) > 0$
  - ⟨3⟩4.  $x \in U$
  - ⟨3⟩5.  $z \in F(U)$

□

## 11.59 Completely Regular Spaces

**Definition 11.59.1** (Completely Regular). Let  $X$  be a topological space. Then  $X$  is *completely regular* if and only if it is  $T_1$  and, for every point  $x_0 \in X$  and closed set  $A$  not containing  $x_0$ , we have  $\{x_0\}$  and  $A$  can be separated by a continuous function.

**Proposition 11.59.2.** *Every completely regular space is regular.*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. LET:  $X$  be a completely regular space.
- ⟨1⟩2. LET:  $x_0 \in X$  and  $A$  be a closed space not containing  $x_0$ .
- ⟨1⟩3. PICK a continuous  $f : X \rightarrow [0, 1]$  with  $f(x_0) = \{0\}$  and  $f(A) = \{1\}$ .
- ⟨1⟩4.  $f^{-1}((-\infty, 1/2))$  and  $f^{-1}((1/2, +\infty))$  are disjoint open neighbourhoods of  $x_0$  and  $A$  respectively.

□

**Corollary 11.59.2.1.** *The space  $\mathbb{R}_K$  is not completely regular.*

**Proposition 11.59.3.** *A subspace of a completely regular space is completely regular.*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. LET:  $X$  be a completely regular space.
- ⟨1⟩2. LET:  $Y \subseteq X$



⟨1⟩3.  $Y$  is  $T_1$

PROOF: Proposition 11.20.5.

⟨1⟩4. LET:  $y_0 \in Y$

⟨1⟩5. LET:  $A$  be closed in  $Y$ .

⟨1⟩6. ASSUME:  $y_0 \notin A$

⟨1⟩7. PICK  $B$  closed in  $X$  such that  $A = B \cap Y$

⟨1⟩8. PICK  $f : X \rightarrow [0, 1]$  continuous such that  $f(y_0) = 0$  and  $f(B) = \{1\}$ .

⟨1⟩9.  $f \upharpoonright Y : Y \rightarrow [0, 1]$  is continuous and separates  $y_0$  from  $A$ .

□

**Proposition 11.59.4.** *The product of a family of completely regular spaces is completely regular.*

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. LET:  $\{X_\alpha\}_{\alpha \in J}$  be any family of completely regular spaces.

⟨1⟩2. LET:  $X = \prod_{\alpha \in J} X_\alpha$

⟨1⟩3. LET:  $b \in X$

⟨1⟩4. LET:  $A$  be closed in  $X$ .

⟨1⟩5. ASSUME:  $b \notin A$

⟨1⟩6. PICK a basic open neighbourhood  $U = \prod_{\alpha \in J} U_\alpha$  of  $b$  that is disjoint from  $A$ , where for all  $\alpha$  we have  $U_\alpha$  is open in  $X_\alpha$ , and  $U_\alpha = X_\alpha$  for all  $\alpha$  except  $\alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_n$ .

⟨1⟩7. For  $1 \leq i \leq n$ , PICK a continuous function  $f_i : X_i \rightarrow [0, 1]$  such that  $f_i(b_{\alpha_i}) = 1$  and  $f(X_i - U_{\alpha_i}) = \{0\}$

⟨1⟩8. Define  $f : X \rightarrow [0, 1]$  by  $f(x) = f_1(x_{\alpha_1}) \cdots f_n(x_{\alpha_n})$

⟨1⟩9.  $f$  is continuous.

⟨1⟩10.  $f(b) = 1$

⟨1⟩11. For all  $x \in A$  we have  $f(x) = 0$

□

**Example 11.59.5.** The space  $S_\Omega \times \overline{S_\Omega}$  is completely regular.

**Example 11.59.6** (Choice). Not every regular space is completely regular.

For  $m \in \mathbb{Z}$ , let  $L_m = \{m\} \times [-1, 0]$ .

For each odd integer  $n$  and each integer  $k \geq 2$ , let

$$C_{nk} = (\{n+1-1/k\} \times [-1, 0]) \cup (\{n-1+1/k\} \times [-1, 0]) \cup \{(x, y) \mid (x-n)^2 + y^2 = (1-1/k)^2 \text{ and } y \geq 0\}$$

and

$$p_{nk} = (n, 1 - 1/k)$$

Let

$$X = \bigcup_{m \in \mathbb{Z}} L_m \cup \bigcup_{n, k} C_{nk} \cup \{a, b\}$$

Let  $\mathcal{B}$  be the set consisting of all sets of one of the following four types:

- The intersection of  $X$  with a horizontal open line segment that contains none of the points  $p_{nk}$ ;

- A set formed from one of the  $C_{nk}$  by deleting finitely many points;
- For each even integer  $m$ , the union of  $\{a\}$  and the set of points  $(x, y) \in X$  such that  $x < m$ ;
- For each even integer  $m$ , the union of  $\{b\}$  and the set of points  $(x, y) \in X$  such that  $x > m$ .

Then  $\mathcal{B}$  is a basis for a topology on  $X$  that is regular but not completely regular.

PROOF:

- (1)1.  $\mathcal{B}$  forms a basis for a topology on  $X$ .
- (2)1. For all  $x \in X$ , there exists  $B \in \mathcal{B}$  such that  $x \in B$ 
  - (3)1. Every  $x \in \mathbb{R}^2$  is in a set of type 3
  - (3)2.  $a$  is in a set of type 3
  - (3)3.  $b$  is in a set of type 4
- (2)2. For all  $B_1, B_2 \in \mathcal{B}$  and  $p \in B_1 \cap B_2$ , there exists  $B_3 \in \mathcal{B}$  such that  $p \in B_3 \subseteq B_1 \cap B_2$ 
  - (3)1. CASE:  $B_1$  and  $B_2$  are of type 1.  
PROOF: Take  $B_3 = B_1 \cap B_2$  which is of type 1.
  - (3)2. CASE:  $B_1$  is of type 1 and  $B_2$  is of type 2  
PROOF: Take  $B_3 = B_1 \cap B_2$  which is of type 1.
  - (3)3. CASE:  $B_1$  is of type 1 and  $B_2$  is of type 3  
PROOF: Take  $B_3 = B_1 \cap B_2$  which is of type 1.
  - (3)4. CASE:  $B_1$  is of type 1 and  $B_2$  is of type 4  
PROOF: Take  $B_3 = B_1 \cap B_2$  which is of type 1.
  - (3)5. CASE:  $B_1$  and  $B_2$  are of type 2  
PROOF: Take  $B_3 = B_1 \cap B_2$  which is of type 2.
  - (3)6. CASE:  $B_1$  is of type 2 and  $B_2$  is of type 3  
PROOF: Take  $B_3 = B_1 \cap B_2$ .
  - (3)7. CASE:  $B_1$  is of type 2 and  $B_2$  is of type 4  
PROOF: Take  $B_3 = B_1 \cap B_2$ .
  - (3)8. CASE:  $B_1$  and  $B_2$  are of type 3  
PROOF: Take  $B_3 = B_1 \cap B_2$  which is equal to either  $B_1$  or  $B_2$ .
  - (3)9. CASE:  $B_1$  is of type 3 and  $B_2$  is of type 4
    - (4)1. LET:  $B_1 = \{(x, y) \in X \mid x < m\} \cup \{a\}$
    - (4)2. LET:  $B_2 = \{(x, y) \in X \mid x > n\} \cup \{b\}$
    - (4)3. LET:  $p = (x, y)$
    - (4)4.  $n < x < m$
    - (4)5. LET:  $B_3 = X \cap ((n, m) \times \{y\})$
    - (4)6.  $B_3$  is of type 1.
    - (4)7.  $p \in B_3 \subseteq B_1 \cap B_2$
  - (3)10. CASE:  $B_1$  and  $B_2$  are of type 4  
PROOF: Take  $B_3 = B_1 \cap B_2$  which is equal to either  $B_1$  or  $B_2$ .
- (1)2. For any continuous  $f : X \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  we have  $f(a) = f(b)$ 
  - (2)1. LET:  $f : X \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be continuous.

- (2)2. For all  $c \in \mathbb{R}$ , we have  $f^{-1}(c)$  is  $G_\delta$  in  $X$   
PROOF:  $f^{-1}(c) = \bigcap_{q \in \mathbb{Q}^+} f^{-1}((c - q, c + q))$
- (2)3. For  $n$  an odd integer and  $k \geq 2$  an integer,  
LET:  $S_{nk} = \{p \in C_{nk} \mid f(p) \neq f(p_{nk})\}$
- (2)4. Each  $S_{nk}$  is countable.  
(3)1. LET:  $n$  be an odd integer and  $k \geq 2$  an integer.  
(3)2.  $f^{-1}(f(p_{nk}))$  is  $G_\delta$   
PROOF: By (2)2
- (3)3. PICK a countable set  $\mathcal{U}$  of open sets such that  $f^{-1}(f(p_{nk})) = \bigcap \mathcal{U}$   
(3)4.  $S_{nk} = \bigcup \{A \subseteq^{\text{fin}} C_{nk} \mid C_{nk} - A \in \mathcal{U}\}$
- (2)5. PICK  $d \in [-1, 0]$  such that  $\mathbb{R} \times \{d\}$  intersects none of the sets  $S_{nk}$   
PROOF: There exists such a  $d$  because  $[-1, 0]$  is uncountable and  $\bigcup_{n,k} S_{nk}$  is countable.
- (2)6. For  $n$  odd,  

$$f(n - 1, d) = \lim_{k \rightarrow \infty} f(p_{nk}) = f(n + 1, d)$$
- (3)1. LET:  $n$  be an odd integer.  
(3)2.  $f(p_{nk}) \rightarrow f(n - 1, d)$  as  $k \rightarrow \infty$   
(4)1. For every  $k \geq 1$  we have  $f(p_{nk}) = f(n - 1 + 1/k, d)$   
PROOF: Since  $(n - 1 + 1/k, d) \notin S_{nk}$ .  
(4)2.  $(n - 1 + 1/k, d) \rightarrow (n - 1, d)$  as  $k \rightarrow \infty$   
(5)1. LET:  $U$  be an open neighbourhood of  $(n - 1, d)$   
PROVE: There exists  $K$  such that, for all  $k \geq K$ ,  $(n - 1 + 1/k, d) \in U$
- (5)2. CASE:  $U$  is of type 1  
(6)1. PICK  $\epsilon > 0$  such that  $(n - 1 - \epsilon, n - 1 + \epsilon) \times \{d\} \subseteq U$   
(6)2. PICK  $K$  such that  $1/K < \epsilon$   
(6)3. For  $k \geq K$  we have  $(n - 1 + 1/k, d) \in K$
- (5)3. CASE:  $U$  is of type 3 or 4  
PROOF: For all  $k$  we have  $(n - 1 + 1/k, d) \in U$   
(4)3.  $f(n - 1 + 1/k, d) \rightarrow f(n, d)$  as  $k \rightarrow \infty$   
(3)3.  $f(p_{nk}) \rightarrow f(n + 1, d)$  as  $k \rightarrow \infty$   
PROOF: Similar.
- (2)7.  $f(a) = f(b)$   
PROOF: Let  $c$  be the number such that  $f(2n) = c$  for every integer  $n$ . Then  $f(a) = f(b) = c$  since  $2n \rightarrow b$  as  $n \rightarrow \infty$  and  $-2n \rightarrow a$  as  $n \rightarrow \infty$ .
- (1)3.  $X$  is regular.  
(2)1.  $X$  is  $T_1$   
(3)1. For  $x \in \mathbb{R}^2$ ,  $X - \{x\}$  is open.  
PROOF: It is a union of one set of type 3, one set of type 4, and a set of sets of type 1.  
(3)2.  $X - \{a\}$  is open.  
PROOF: It is the union of all the sets of type 4.  
(3)3.  $X - \{b\}$  is open.  
PROOF: It is the union of all the sets of type 3.
- (2)2. For all  $x \in X$  and  $U$  an open neighbourhood of  $x$ , there exists a neigh-

neighbourhood  $V$  of  $x$  such that  $\overline{V} \subseteq U$ .

⟨3⟩1. LET:  $x \in X$

⟨3⟩2. LET:  $U$  be an open neighbourhood of  $x$

⟨3⟩3. CASE:  $U$  is of type 1

PROOF: Let  $x = (s, t)$  be in an open line segment with  $x$ -coordinates the values in  $(a, b)$ . Pick  $c, d$  with  $a < c < s < d < b$ . Let  $V$  be the set of type 1 with  $y$ -coordinate  $t$  and  $x$ -coordinates in  $(c, d)$ . Then  $x \in V$  and  $\overline{V} \subseteq U$ .

⟨3⟩4. CASE:  $U$  is of type 2

PROOF: Take  $V = U$ .

⟨3⟩5. CASE:  $U$  is of type 3

PROOF: If  $U$  is  $a$  plus the set of all points with  $x$ -coordinate  $< m$ , take  $V$  to be  $a$  plus the set of all points with  $x$ -coordinate  $< m - 1$ .

⟨3⟩6. CASE:  $U$  is of type 4

PROOF: Similar.

⟨1⟩4.  $X$  is not completely regular.

PROOF: There is no continuous  $f : X \rightarrow [0, 1]$  with  $f(a) = 0$  and  $f(b) = 1$ .

□

**Proposition 11.59.7.** *Let  $X$  be completely regular. Let  $A$  be a compact subspace of  $X$  and  $B$  a closed set in  $X$  disjoint from  $A$ . Then  $A$  and  $B$  can be separated by a continuous function.*

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. For all  $a \in A$ , there exists a continuous function  $f : X \rightarrow [0, 1]$  such that  $f(a) = 0$  and  $f(B) = \{1\}$ .

⟨1⟩2.  $\{f^{-1}(0) \mid f : X \rightarrow [0, 1] \text{ continuous}, f(B) = \{1\}\}$  covers  $A$ .

⟨1⟩3. PICK a finite subcover  $\{f_1^{-1}(0), \dots, f_n^{-1}(0)\}$

⟨1⟩4. Define  $f : X \rightarrow [0, 1]$  by  $f(x) = f_1(x) \cdots f_n(x)$

⟨1⟩5.  $f$  is continuous.

⟨1⟩6.  $f(A) = \{0\}$

⟨1⟩7.  $f(B) = \{1\}$

□

**Theorem 11.59.8.** *A topological space is completely regular if and only if it is homeomorphic to a subspace of  $[0, 1]^J$  for some set  $J$ .*

PROOF: By the Imbedding Theorem. □

See also Corollary 11.60.9.1: Every linearly ordered set under the order topology is completely regular.

**Proposition 11.59.9.** *The image of a completely regular space under a continuous map is not necessarily completely regular.*

PROOF: Take the identity function from a set under the discrete topology to the same set under the indiscrete topology. □

## 11.60 Normal Spaces

**Definition 11.60.1** (Normal). A topological space  $X$  is normal if and only if it is  $T_1$  and, for any disjoint closed sets  $A$  and  $B$ , there exist disjoint open sets  $U$  and  $V$  with  $A \subseteq U$  and  $B \subseteq V$ .

**Proposition 11.60.2.** *Every normal space is regular.*

PROOF: Immediate from definitions.  $\square$

**Corollary 11.60.2.1.** *The space  $\mathbb{R}_K$  is not normal.*

**Proposition 11.60.3.** *Let  $X$  be a  $T_1$  space. Then  $X$  is normal if and only if, for any closed set  $A$  and open neighbourhood  $U$  of  $A$ , there exists a neighbourhood  $V$  of  $A$  with  $\overline{V} \subseteq U$ .*

PROOF:

- $\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $X$  be a  $T_1$  space.
- $\langle 1 \rangle 2$ . If  $X$  is regular then, for any closed set  $A$  and open neighbourhood  $U$  of  $A$ , there exists a neighbourhood  $V$  of  $A$  with  $\overline{V} \subseteq U$ .
  - $\langle 2 \rangle 1$ . ASSUME:  $X$  is regular.
  - $\langle 2 \rangle 2$ . LET:  $A$  be closed in  $X$
  - $\langle 2 \rangle 3$ . LET:  $U$  be an open neighbourhood of  $A$ .
  - $\langle 2 \rangle 4$ . PICK disjoint open sets  $V$  and  $W$  such that  $X \setminus U \subseteq W$  and  $A \subseteq V$
  - $\langle 2 \rangle 5$ .  $\overline{V} \subseteq U$
- PROOF: Since  $V \subseteq X - W \subseteq U$ .
- $\langle 1 \rangle 3$ . If, for any closed set  $A$  and open neighbourhood  $U$  of  $A$ , there exists a neighbourhood  $V$  of  $A$  with  $\overline{V} \subseteq U$ , then  $X$  is regular.
  - $\langle 2 \rangle 1$ . ASSUME: for any closed set  $A$  and open neighbourhood  $U$  of  $A$ , there exists a neighbourhood  $V$  of  $A$  with  $\overline{V} \subseteq U$ .
  - $\langle 2 \rangle 2$ . LET:  $A$  and  $B$  be disjoint closed sets.
  - $\langle 2 \rangle 3$ . PICK a neighbourhood  $V$  of  $B$  with  $\overline{V} \subseteq X - A$
  - $\langle 2 \rangle 4$ . LET:  $U = X - \overline{V}$
  - $\langle 2 \rangle 5$ .  $U$  and  $V$  are disjoint open sets with  $A \subseteq U$  and  $B \subseteq V$

$\square$

**Example 11.60.4.** The space  $\mathbb{R}_l$  is normal.

PROOF:

- $\langle 1 \rangle 1$ .  $\mathbb{R}_l$  is  $T_1$
- PROOF: Since the topology of  $\mathbb{R}_l$  is finer than  $\mathbb{R}$ .
- $\langle 1 \rangle 2$ . LET:  $A$  and  $B$  be disjoint closed sets in  $\mathbb{R}_l$
- $\langle 1 \rangle 3$ . LET:  $U$  be the union of all the basic open sets  $[a, x)$  with  $a \in A$  such that  $[a, x)$  does not intersect  $B$ .
- $\langle 1 \rangle 4$ . LET:  $V$  be the union of all the basic open sets  $[b, x)$  with  $b \in B$  such that  $[b, x)$  does not intersect  $A$ .
- $\langle 1 \rangle 5$ .  $U$  and  $V$  are disjoint.
  - $\langle 2 \rangle 1$ . ASSUME: for a contradiction  $x \in U \cap V$
  - $\langle 2 \rangle 2$ . PICK  $[a, y)$  such that  $x \in [a, y)$ ,  $a \in A$  and  $[a, y)$  does not intersect  $B$ .

- (2)3. PICK  $[b, z)$  such that  $x \in [b, z)$ ,  $b \in B$  and  $[b, z)$  does not intersect  $A$ .  
 (2)4. ASSUME: w.l.o.g.  $a < b$   
 (2)5.  $b \in [a, y)$   
 PROOF: Since  $a < b \leq x < y$   
 (2)6. Q.E.D.  
 PROOF: This contradicts the fact that  $[a, y)$  does not intersect  $B$  ((2)2).  
 (1)6.  $A \subseteq U$   
 (2)1. LET:  $a \in A$   
 (2)2.  $a \in X - B$   
 (2)3. PICK  $x$  such that  $[a, x) \subseteq X - B$   
 (2)4.  $a \in [a, x) \subseteq U$   
 (1)7.  $B \subseteq V$   
 PROOF: Similar.  
 □

**Corollary 11.60.4.1.** *The Sorgenfrey plane is completely regular.*

The following example shows that:

- a completely regular space is not necessarily normal;
- the product of two normal spaces is not necessarily normal.

**Example 11.60.5** (Choice). The Sorgenfrey plane is not normal.

PROOF:

- (1)1. ASSUME: for a contradiction  $\mathbb{R}_l^2$  is normal.  
 (1)2. LET:  $L = \{(x, -x) \mid x \in \mathbb{R}\}$   
 (1)3.  $L$  is closed in  $\mathbb{R}_l^2$ .  
 (1)4.  $L$  is discrete as a subspace of  $\mathbb{R}_l^2$ .  
 (1)5. For every  $A \subseteq L$ , PICK disjoint open sets  $U$  and  $V$  in  $\mathbb{R}_l^2$  such that  $A \subseteq U$  and  $L - A \subseteq V$ .  
 PROOF:  $A$  and  $L - A$  are closed in  $\mathbb{R}_l^2$  by 11.18.7.  
 (1)6. LET:  $D = \mathbb{Q}^2$   
 (1)7.  $D$  is dense in  $\mathbb{R}_l^2$   
 (1)8. Define  $\theta : \mathcal{P}L \rightarrow \mathcal{P}D$  by
 
$$\begin{aligned}
 \theta(A) &= D \cap U_A & (\emptyset \subset A \subset L) \\
 \theta(\emptyset) &= \emptyset \\
 \theta(L) &= D
 \end{aligned}$$
  
 (1)9.  $\theta$  is injective.  
 (2)1. LET:  $A, B$  be nonempty proper subsets of  $L$  with  $A \neq B$   
 (2)2. ASSUME: w.l.o.g. there exists  $x \in A$  such that  $x \notin B$   
 (2)3.  $U_A \cap V_B$  is nonempty  
 (2)4. PICK  $d \in D \cap U_A \cap V_B$   
 (2)5.  $d \in \theta(A)$  and  $d \notin \theta(B)$   
 (2)6.  $\theta(A) \neq \theta(B)$   
 (1)10. Q.E.D.

PROOF: This contradicts Cantor's Theorem, since  $L$  is uncountable and  $D$  is countable.

□

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. LET:  $A = \{(x, -x) \mid x \in \mathbb{Q}\}$

⟨1⟩2. LET:  $B = \{(x, -x) \mid x \in \mathbb{R} - \mathbb{Q}\}$

⟨1⟩3.  $A$  and  $B$  are closed in  $\mathbb{R}_l^2$

⟨1⟩4. LET:  $V$  be any open set in  $\mathbb{R}_l^2$  that includes  $B$

PROVE: There is no open set  $U$  that includes  $A$  and is disjoint from  $B$ .

⟨1⟩5. For  $n \in \mathbb{Z}^+$ ,

LET:  $K_n = \{x \in [0, 1] - \mathbb{Q} \mid [x, x + 1/n) \times [-x, -x + 1/n) \subseteq V\}$

⟨1⟩6.  $[0, 1] - \mathbb{Q} = \bigcup_n K_n$  is countable.

⟨2⟩1. LET:  $x \in [0, 1] - \mathbb{Q}$

PROVE: There exists  $n$  such that  $x \in K_n$

⟨2⟩2. PICK  $\epsilon, \delta$  such that  $[x, x + \epsilon) \times [-x, -x + \delta) \subseteq V$

⟨2⟩3. PICK  $n$  such that  $1/n \leq \epsilon$  and  $1/n \leq \delta$

⟨2⟩4.  $x \in K_n$

⟨1⟩7. PICK  $n, a, b$  such that  $(a, b) \subseteq \overline{K_n}$

PROOF: By Proposition 11.51.34 it cannot be that every  $\overline{K_n}$  has empty interior.

⟨1⟩8. For all  $x \in (a, b)$  and  $\epsilon \in (0, 1/n)$  we have  $(x, -x + \epsilon) \in V$

⟨2⟩1. LET:  $x \in (a, b)$

⟨2⟩2. LET:  $\epsilon \in (0, 1/n)$

⟨2⟩3. PICK  $y \in K_n \cap (x - \epsilon, x)$

PROOF: Pick  $z \in (a, b) \cap (x - \epsilon, x)$ . Then  $z \in \overline{K_n}$ .

⟨2⟩4.  $(x, -x + \epsilon) \in [y, y + 1/n) \times [-y, -y + 1/n) \subseteq V$

⟨1⟩9. For every rational  $q \in (a, b)$ , we have  $(q, -q)$  is a limit point of  $V$ .

⟨1⟩10. There is no open set  $U$  that includes  $A$  and is disjoint from  $B$ .

□

**Proposition 11.60.6.** *In a regular space, every pair of disjoint closed sets have open neighbourhoods whose closures are disjoint.*

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. LET:  $X$  be a regular space.

⟨1⟩2. LET:  $A$  and  $B$  be disjoint closed sets in  $X$ .

⟨1⟩3. PICK a neighbourhood  $U$  of  $A$  such that  $\overline{U} \subseteq X - B$ .

PROOF: Proposition 11.60.3.

⟨1⟩4. PICK a neighbourhood  $V$  of  $B$  such that  $\overline{V} \subseteq X - \overline{U}$ .

PROOF: Proposition 11.60.3.

⟨1⟩5.  $U$  and  $V$  are disjoint open neighbourhoods of  $A$  and  $B$  respectively with disjoint closures.

□

**Proposition 11.60.7.** *The image of a normal space under a continuous map is not necessarily normal.*

PROOF: Take the identity function from a set under the discrete topology to the same set under the indiscrete topology.  $\square$

**Proposition 11.60.8.** *The image of a normal space under a closed continuous map is normal.*

PROOF:

- $\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $X$  be a normal space.
- $\langle 1 \rangle 2$ . LET:  $Y$  be a topological space.
- $\langle 1 \rangle 3$ . LET:  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  be a closed continuous surjective map.
- $\langle 1 \rangle 4$ . For every  $y \in Y$  and every open neighbourhood  $U$  of  $p^{-1}(y)$ , there exists an open neighbourhood  $W$  of  $y$  such that  $p^{-1}(W) \subseteq U$ 
  - $\langle 2 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $y \in Y$
  - $\langle 2 \rangle 2$ . LET:  $U$  be an open neighbourhood of  $p^{-1}(y)$
  - $\langle 2 \rangle 3$ . LET:  $W = Y - p(X - U)$
  - $\langle 2 \rangle 4$ .  $W$  is open
    - PROOF: Since  $p$  is a closed map.
  - $\langle 2 \rangle 5$ .  $y \in W$ 
    - PROOF: Since  $p^{-1}(y) \subseteq U$ .
  - $\langle 2 \rangle 6$ .  $p^{-1}(W) \subseteq U$ 
    - PROOF: If  $p(x) \in W$  then  $p(x) \notin p(X - U)$  so  $x \in U$ .
- $\langle 1 \rangle 5$ . LET:  $A$  be a closed set in  $Y$  and  $U$  be an open neighbourhood of  $A$ .
- $\langle 1 \rangle 6$ . PICK an open neighbourhood  $V$  of  $p^{-1}(A)$  such that  $\bar{V} \subseteq p^{-1}(U)$
- $\langle 1 \rangle 7$ . LET:  $W = \bigcup \{W' \text{ open in } Y \mid p^{-1}(W') \subseteq V\}$
- $\langle 1 \rangle 8$ .  $A \subseteq W$ 
  - $\langle 2 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $y \in A$
  - $\langle 2 \rangle 2$ .  $p^{-1}(y) \subseteq V$
  - $\langle 2 \rangle 3$ . PICK an open neighbourhood  $W'$  of  $y$  such that  $p^{-1}(W') \subseteq V$ 
    - PROOF: By  $\langle 1 \rangle 4$ .
  - $\langle 2 \rangle 4$ .  $y \in W' \subseteq W$
- $\langle 1 \rangle 9$ .  $\bar{W} \subseteq U$ 
  - $\langle 2 \rangle 1$ .  $W \subseteq p(\bar{V})$ 
    - $\langle 3 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $y \in W$
    - $\langle 3 \rangle 2$ . PICK  $W'$  open in  $Y$  such that  $y \in W'$  and  $p^{-1}(W') \subseteq V$
    - $\langle 3 \rangle 3$ . PICK  $x \in X$  such that  $p(x) = y$
    - $\langle 3 \rangle 4$ .  $x \in V$
    - $\langle 3 \rangle 5$ .  $x \in \bar{V}$
    - $\langle 3 \rangle 6$ .  $y \in p(\bar{V})$
  - $\langle 2 \rangle 2$ .  $\bar{W} \subseteq p(\bar{V})$ 
    - PROOF:  $p(\bar{V})$  is closed since  $p$  is a closed map.
  - $\langle 2 \rangle 3$ .  $p(\bar{V}) \subseteq U$

$\square$

**Theorem 11.60.9.** *Every linearly ordered set under the order topology is normal.*

PROOF: See L. A. Steen and J. A. Seebach Jr. *Counterexamples in Topology* Example 39.  $\square$



**Corollary 11.60.9.1.** *Every linearly ordered set under the order topology is completely regular.*

**Example 11.60.10.** In particular,  $S_\Omega$  and  $\overline{S_\Omega}$  are normal.

**Proposition 11.60.11.** *Every closed subspace of a normal space is normal.*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. LET:  $X$  be a normal space.
- ⟨1⟩2. LET:  $Y$  be a closed subspace of  $X$ .
- ⟨1⟩3. LET:  $A$  and  $B$  be closed in  $Y$ .
- ⟨1⟩4.  $A$  and  $B$  are closed in  $X$ .
- ⟨1⟩5. PICK  $U'$  and  $V'$  open in  $X$  and disjoint such that  $A \subseteq U'$  and  $B \subseteq V'$
- ⟨1⟩6.  $U' \cap Y$  and  $V' \cap Y$  are disjoint open neighbourhoods of  $A$  and  $B$  respectively in  $Y$ .

□

**Corollary 11.60.11.1.** *Let  $\{X_\alpha\}_{\alpha \in J}$  be a family of nonempty spaces. If  $\prod_{\alpha \in J} X_\alpha$  is normal then each  $X_\alpha$  is normal.*

The following example shows:

- A completely regular space is not necessarily normal.
- A subspace of a normal space is not necessarily normal. (Since  $\mathbb{R}^J \cong (0, 1)^J \subseteq [0, 1]^J$  and  $[0, 1]^J$  is compact Hausdorff hence normal.)
- A product of a family of normal spaces is not necessarily normal.

**Example 11.60.12** (Choice). If  $J$  is an uncountable set then  $\mathbb{R}^J$  is not normal.

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. LET:  $J$  be an uncountable set.
- ⟨1⟩2. LET:  $X = (\mathbb{Z}^+)^J$
- ⟨1⟩3.  $X$  is not normal.
  - ⟨2⟩1. For  $x \in X$  and  $B \subseteq^{\text{fin}} J$ ,  
LET:  $U(x, B) = \{y \in X \mid \forall \alpha \in B. y(\alpha) = x(\alpha)\}$
  - ⟨2⟩2.  $\{U(x, B) \mid x \in X, B \subseteq^{\text{fin}} J\}$  is a basis for  $X$
  - ⟨3⟩1. LET:  $x \in X$  and  $U = \prod_{\alpha \in J} U_\alpha$  be a basic open neighbourhood of  $x$ ,  
where  $U_\alpha = \mathbb{Z}^+$  for all  $\alpha$  except  $\alpha \in B$ , where  $B$  is some finite subset of  $J$
  - ⟨3⟩2.  $x \in U(x, B) \subseteq U$
  - ⟨2⟩3. For  $n \in \mathbb{Z}^+$ ,  
LET:  $P_n = \{x \in X \mid x \text{ is injective on } J - x^{-1}(n)\}$
  - ⟨2⟩4. For every  $n$ ,  $P_n$  is closed.
    - ⟨3⟩1. LET:  $x \in X - P_n$
    - ⟨3⟩2. PICK  $\alpha, \beta \in J$  such that  $x(\alpha) = x(\beta) \neq n$
    - ⟨3⟩3.  $x \in B(x, \{\alpha, \beta\}) \subseteq X - P_n$
  - ⟨2⟩5.  $P_1$  and  $P_2$  are disjoint.

PROOF: If  $x \in X$  was in  $P_1$  and  $P_2$  then it would be an injective function  $J \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}^+$ , contradicting  $\langle 1 \rangle 1$ .

$\langle 2 \rangle 6$ . ASSUME: for a contradiction  $U$  and  $V$  are disjoint open neighbourhoods of  $P_1$  and  $P_2$  respectively.

$\langle 2 \rangle 7$ . For every sequence  $(\alpha_n)$  in  $J$ , sequence  $0 < n_1 < n_2 < \dots$  of integers, and  $i \geq 1$ ,  
 LET:  $B_i((\alpha_n), (n_k)) = \{\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \dots, \alpha_{n_i}\}$  and  $x_i((\alpha_n), (n_k)) \in X$  be the point

$$x_i((\alpha_n), (n_k))(\alpha_j) = j \quad (1 \leq j \leq n_{i-1})$$

$$x_i((\alpha_n), (n_k))(\alpha) = 1 \quad (\text{for all other } \alpha)$$

$\langle 2 \rangle 8$ . PICK sequences  $(\alpha_n)$  and  $(n_k)$  such that, for all  $i$ , we have  $U(x_i((\alpha_n), (n_k)), B_i((\alpha_n), (n_k))) \subseteq U$

$\langle 3 \rangle 1$ .  $x_1((\alpha_n), (n_k))(\alpha) = 1$  for all  $\alpha$

$\langle 3 \rangle 2$ . PICK  $B_1$  such that  $U(x_1, B_1) \subseteq U$

$\langle 3 \rangle 3$ . LET:  $p_1 = |B_1|$  and  $B_1 = \{\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \dots, \alpha_{n_1}\}$

$\langle 3 \rangle 4$ . ASSUME:  
 we have picked  $n_1, \dots, n_k$  and  $\alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_{n_k}$  satisfying the conditions.

$\langle 3 \rangle 5$ .  $x_{k+1}((\alpha_n), (n_k)) \in P_1$

$\langle 3 \rangle 6$ . PICK  $B_{k+1} \supset B_k$  such that  $U(x_{k+1}, B_{k+1}) \subseteq U$

$\langle 3 \rangle 7$ . LET:  $n_{k+1} = |B_{k+1}|$  and  $B_{k+1} - B_k = \{\alpha_{n_k+1}, \alpha_{n_k+2}, \dots, \alpha_{n_{k+1}}\}$

$\langle 2 \rangle 9$ . LET:  $A = \{\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \dots\}$

$\langle 2 \rangle 10$ . Define  $y : J \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}^+$  by

$$y(\alpha_j) = j \quad (j \in \mathbb{Z}^+)$$

$$y(\alpha) = 2 \quad (\text{for all other } j)$$

$\langle 2 \rangle 11$ . PICK  $B$  such that  $U(y, B) \subseteq V$

$\langle 2 \rangle 12$ . LET:  $i$  be least such that  $B \cap A \subseteq B_i$

$\langle 2 \rangle 13$ .  $U(x_{i+1}((\alpha_n), (n_k)), B_{i+1}((\alpha_n), (n_k))) \cap U(y, B) \neq \emptyset$   
 PROOF:  $x_{i+1}$  is in both.

$\langle 2 \rangle 14$ . Q.E.D.  
 PROOF: This is a contradiction since  $U(x_{i+1}((\alpha_n), (n_k)), B_{i+1}((\alpha_n), (n_k))) \subseteq U$  and  $U(y, B) \subseteq V$ .

$\langle 1 \rangle 4$ . Q.E.D.  
 PROOF: By Propositionm 11.60.11 since  $(\mathbb{Z}^+)^J$  is a closed subspace of  $\mathbb{R}^J$ .

□

- A completely regular space is not necessarily normal.
- A subspace of a normal space is not necessarily normal.
- A product of two normal spaces is not necessarily normal.

**Example 11.60.13.** The space  $S_\Omega \times \overline{S_\Omega}$  is not normal.

PROOF:

- $\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $A = \{(x, x) \mid x \in S_\Omega\}$
- $\langle 1 \rangle 2$ . LET:  $B = \{(x, \Omega) \mid x \in S_\Omega\}$
- $\langle 1 \rangle 3$ .  $A$  and  $B$  are disjoint closed subsets in  $S_\Omega \times \overline{S_\Omega}$

- ⟨1⟩4. ASSUME: for a contradiction  $U$  and  $V$  are disjoint open neighbourhoods of  $A$  and  $B$  respectively.
- ⟨1⟩5. For all  $x \in S_\Omega$ , there exists  $\beta$  with  $x < \beta < \Omega$  such that  $(x, \beta) \notin U$ 
  - ⟨2⟩1. LET:  $x \in S_\Omega$
  - ⟨2⟩2. PICK  $U_1$  open in  $S_\Omega$  and  $U_2$  open in  $\overline{S_\Omega}$  such that  $(x, \Omega) \in U_1 \times U_2 \subseteq V$
  - ⟨2⟩3. PICK  $\gamma$  such that  $(\gamma, \Omega] \subseteq U_2$
  - ⟨2⟩4. LET:  $\beta = \gamma + 1$
  - ⟨2⟩5.  $(x, \beta) \in V$
  - ⟨2⟩6.  $(x, \beta) \notin U$
- ⟨1⟩6. For  $x \in S_\Omega$ ,
  - LET:  $\beta(x)$  be the least element such that  $x < \beta(x)$  and  $(x, \beta(x)) \notin U$
- ⟨1⟩7. LET:  $b = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \beta^n(0)$
- ⟨1⟩8.  $(\beta^n(0), \beta^{n+1}(0)) \rightarrow (b, b)$  as  $n \rightarrow \infty$
- ⟨1⟩9.  $(b, b) \in A \subseteq U$
- ⟨1⟩10. For all  $n$  we have  $(\beta^n(0), \beta^{n+1}(0)) \notin U$
- ⟨1⟩11. Q.E.D.

□

**Proposition 11.60.14.** *Every regular Lindelöf space is normal.*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. LET:  $X$  be a regular Lindelöf space.
- ⟨1⟩2. LET:  $A$  and  $B$  be disjoint closed sets in  $X$ .
- ⟨1⟩3. PICK a sequence  $(U_n)$  of open sets disjoint from  $B$  that cover  $A$
- ⟨1⟩4. PICK a sequence  $(V_n)$  of open sets disjoint from  $A$  that cover  $B$
- ⟨1⟩5. For  $n \in \mathbb{Z}^+$ ,
  - LET:  $U'_n = U_n - \bigcup_{i=1}^n \overline{V_i}$  and  $V'_n = V_n - \bigcup_{i=1}^n \overline{U_i}$
- ⟨1⟩6. LET:  $U' = \bigcup_n U'_n$  and  $V' = \bigcup_n V'_n$
- ⟨1⟩7.  $U'$  and  $V'$  are disjoint open neighbourhoods of  $A$  and  $B$  respectively.

□

**Corollary 11.60.14.1.** *The space  $\mathbb{R}^\omega$  is normal.*

**Corollary 11.60.14.2.** *The space  $\mathbb{R}^I$  is not Lindelöf.*

**Theorem 11.60.15** (Urysohn Lemma). *In a normal space, any two disjoint closed sets can be separated by a continuous function.*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. LET:  $X$  be a normal space.
- ⟨1⟩2. LET:  $A$  and  $B$  be disjoint closed sets in  $X$ .
- ⟨1⟩3. LET:  $P = [0, 1] \cap \mathbb{Q}$
- ⟨1⟩4. PICK a family of open sets  $\{U_p\}_{p \in P}$  in  $X$  such that  $A \subseteq U_0$ ,  $U_1 = X - B$  and, for all  $p, q \in P$ , if  $p < q$  then  $\overline{U_p} \subseteq U_q$ .
  - ⟨2⟩1. PICK an enumeration  $\{p_1, p_2, p_3, \dots\}$  of  $P$  such that  $p_1 = 1$  and  $p_2 = 0$ .
  - ⟨2⟩2. LET:  $U_1 = X - B$
  - ⟨2⟩3. PICK  $U_0$  open in  $X$  such that  $A \subseteq U_0$  and  $\overline{U_0} \subseteq X$

PROOF: Proposition 11.60.3.

- (2)4. For all  $n$ , given open sets  $U_{p_1}, \dots, U_{p_n}$  that satisfies the condition, there exists  $U_{p_{n+1}}$  that satisfies the condition.
- (3)1. Let  $q$  be the greatest element out of  $\{p_1, \dots, p_n\}$  such that  $q < p_{n+1}$  and  $r$  the least element such that  $p_{n+1} < r$
- (3)2. PICK  $U_{p_{n+1}}$  open in  $X$  such that  $\overline{U_1} \subseteq U_{p_{n+1}}$  and  $U_{p_{n+1}} \subseteq U_r$
- PROOF: Proposition 11.60.3.
- (1)5. Extend the family to  $\{U_p\}_{p \in \mathbb{Q}}$  by defining  $U_p = \emptyset$  if  $p < 0$ , and  $U_p = X$  for  $p > 1$ .
- (1)6. For  $x \in X$ ,  
LET:  $\mathbb{Q}(x) = \{p \in \mathbb{Q} \mid x \in U_p\}$
- (1)7. Define  $f : X \rightarrow [0, 1]$  by  $f(x) = \inf \mathbb{Q}(x)$
- (2)1. For all  $x \in X$ , 0 is a lower bound for  $\mathbb{Q}(x)$
- (2)2. For all  $x \in X$ , we have  $1 \in \mathbb{Q}(x)$
- (1)8.  $f$  is continuous.
- (2)1. For all  $r \in P$  and  $x \in \overline{U_r}$  we have  $f(x) \leq r$
- (3)1. LET:  $r \in P$
- (3)2. LET:  $x \in \overline{U_r}$
- (3)3. For all  $s > r$  we have  $x \in U_s$
- (3)4. For all  $s > r$  we have  $s \in \mathbb{Q}(x)$
- (3)5. For all  $s > r$  we have  $f(x) \leq s$
- (3)6.  $f(x) \leq r$
- (2)2. For all  $r \in P$  and  $x \in U_r$  we have  $f(x) \geq r$
- (3)1. LET:  $r \in P$
- (3)2. LET:  $x \in X - U_r$
- (3)3. For all  $s < r$  we have  $x \notin U_s$
- (3)4.  $r$  is a lower bound for  $\mathbb{Q}(x)$
- (3)5.  $r \leq f(x)$
- (2)3. LET:  $x_0 \in X$
- (2)4. LET:  $(c, d)$  be an open interval that contains  $f(x_0)$   
PROVE: There exists an open neighbourhood  $U$  of  $x_0$  such that  $f(U) \subseteq (c, d)$
- (2)5. PICK rationals  $q, r$  with  $c < q < f(x_0) < r < d$
- (2)6. LET:  $U = U_r - \overline{U_q}$
- (2)7.  $U$  is open
- (2)8.  $x_0 \in U$
- (3)1.  $x_0 \in U_r$   
PROOF: From (2)2.
- (3)2.  $x_0 \notin \overline{U_q}$   
PROOF: From (2)1.
- (2)9.  $f(U) \subseteq (c, d)$
- (3)1. LET:  $x \in U$
- (3)2.  $r \leq f(x) \leq s$   
PROOF: From (2)1 and (2)2.
- (3)3.  $c < f(x) < d$
- (1)9.  $f(x) = 0$  for  $x \in A$ .  
PROOF: Since for  $x \in A$  we have  $\mathbb{Q}(x) = \{q \in \mathbb{Q} \mid q \geq 0\}$ .

⟨1⟩10.  $f(x) = 1$  for  $x \in B$ .

PROOF: Since for  $x \in B$  we have  $\mathbb{Q}(x) = \{q \in \mathbb{Q} \mid q > 1\}$ .

□

**Corollary 11.60.15.1.** *Every normal space is completely regular.*

**Proposition 11.60.16.** *A connected normal space with more than one point is uncountable.*

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. LET:  $X$  be a connected normal space with more than one point.

⟨1⟩2. PICK two distinct points  $a$  and  $b$  in  $X$

⟨1⟩3. PICK a continuous  $f : X \rightarrow [0, 1]$  with  $f(a) = 0$  and  $f(b) = 1$

⟨1⟩4.  $f$  is surjective.

PROOF: Since  $f(X)$  is connected therefore  $f(X) = [0, 1]$ .

⟨1⟩5.  $X$  is uncountable.

□

**Corollary 11.60.16.1.** *A connected regular space with more than one point is uncountable.*

PROOF: Since a countable regular space is Lindelöf, hence normal. □

**Example 11.60.17.** There exists a connected Hausdorff space that is countably infinite.

See L. A. Steen and J. A. Seebach Jr. *Counterexamples in Topology* Example 75.

**Lemma 11.60.18** (Shrinking Lemma (Choice)). *Let  $X$  be a normal space. Let  $(U_n)$  be a countable, point-finite open covering of  $X$ . Then there exists an open covering  $(V_n)$  such that  $\forall n. \overline{V_n} \subseteq U_n$ .*

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. PICK a sequence  $(V_n)$  such that  $\forall n. \overline{V_n} \subseteq U_n$  and  $\forall n. (V_1, \dots, V_n, U_{n+1}, U_{n+2}, \dots)$  covers  $X$ .

⟨2⟩1. ASSUME: as induction hypothesis we have chosen  $V_1, \dots, V_n$  satisfying these conditions.

⟨2⟩2. LET:  $A = X - V_1 - \dots - V_n - \bigcup_{k=n+2}^{\infty} U_k$

⟨2⟩3. PICK  $V_{n+1}$  open such that  $A \subseteq V_{n+1}$  and  $\overline{V_{n+1}} \subseteq U_{n+1}$

⟨1⟩2.  $(V_n)$  covers  $X$ .

⟨2⟩1. LET:  $x \in X$

⟨2⟩2. LET:

$n$  be largest such that  $x \in U_n$

⟨2⟩3.  $x \in V_1 \cup \dots \cup V_n$

□

## 11.61 Universal Extension Property

**Definition 11.61.1** (Universal Extension Property). Let  $Y$  be a topological space. Then  $Y$  has the *universal extension property* if and only if, for every

normal space  $X$ , every closed set  $A$  in  $X$ , and every continuous function  $f : A \rightarrow Y$ , there exists a continuous extension of  $f$  to  $X$ .

**Theorem 11.61.2** (Tietze Extension Theorem (Choice)). *The space  $I$  has the universal extension property.*

PROOF:

(1)1. For any  $r > 0$  and any continuous function  $f : A \rightarrow [-r, r]$ , there exists a continuous function  $g : X \rightarrow [-r/3, r/3]$  such that, for all  $a \in A$ , we have  $|g(a) - f(a)| \leq 2r/3$ .

(2)1. LET:  $I_1 = [-r, -r/3]$

(2)2. LET:  $I_2 = [-r/3, r/3]$

(2)3. LET:  $I_3 = [r/3, r]$

(2)4. LET:  $B = f^{-1}(I_1)$

(2)5. LET:  $C = f^{-1}(I_3)$

(2)6. PICK a continuous  $g : X \rightarrow [-r/3, r/3]$  such that  $g(x) = -r/3$  for all  $x \in B$  and  $g(x) = r/3$  for all  $x \in C$ .

PROOF: By the Urysohn Lemma.

(2)7. For all  $a \in A$ ,  $|g(a) - f(a)| \leq 2r/3$

PROOF:  $f(a)$  and  $g(a)$  are both in the same interval out of  $I_1$ ,  $I_2$  and  $I_3$ .

(1)2. LET:  $f : A \rightarrow [-1, 1]$  be continuous.

(1)3. PICK a sequence  $(g_n)_{n \geq 1}$  of continuous functions  $g_n : X \rightarrow [-2^n/3, 2^n/3]$  such that, for all  $a \in A$ , we have  $|f(a) - g_1(a) - \cdots - g_n(a)| \leq (2/3)^n$

PROOF: Applying (1)1 repeatedly to  $f - g_1 - \cdots - g_n$ .

(1)4. Define  $g : X \rightarrow [-1, 1]$  by  $g(x) = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} g_n(x)$

PROOF: The sum always converges to a value in  $[-1, 1]$  by the Comparison Test.

(1)5.  $g$  is continuous.

PROOF: By the Weierstrass  $M$ -test.

(1)6. For all  $a \in A$ ,  $g(a) = f(a)$

PROOF: Since  $|f(a) - g_1(a) - \cdots - g_n(a)| \rightarrow 0$  as  $n \rightarrow \infty$ .

□

**Theorem 11.61.3** (Tietze Extension Theorem (Choice)). *The space  $\mathbb{R}$  has the universal extension property.*

PROOF:

(1)1. Any continuous function  $f : A \rightarrow (-1, 1)$  can be extended to a continuous function  $X \rightarrow (-1, 1)$ .

(2)1. LET:  $f : A \rightarrow (-1, 1)$  be continuous

(2)2. PICK a continuous extension  $g : X \rightarrow [-1, 1]$  of  $f$ .

PROOF: Theorem 11.61.2.

(2)3. LET:  $D = g^{-1}(-1) \cup g^{-1}(1)$

(2)4.  $D$  is closed

(2)5.  $D \cap A = \emptyset$

(2)6. PICK a continuous  $\phi : X \rightarrow [0, 1]$  such that  $\phi(D) = \{0\}$  and  $\phi(A) = \{1\}$ .

PROOF: By the Urysohn Lemma.

⟨2⟩7. Define  $h : X \rightarrow [-1, 1]$  by  $h(x) = \phi(x)g(x)$

⟨2⟩8.  $h$  is continuous.

⟨2⟩9.  $h$  is an extension of  $f$ .

⟨2⟩10.  $h(X) \subseteq (-1, 1)$

⟨1⟩2. Q.E.D.

PROOF: Since  $(-1, 1) \cong \mathbb{R}$ .

□

**Proposition 11.61.4** (Choice). *The product of a family of spaces with the universal extension property has the universal extension property.*

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. LET:  $\{Y_\alpha\}_{\alpha \in J}$  be a family of spaces with the universal extension property.

⟨1⟩2. LET:  $Y = \prod_{\alpha \in J} Y_\alpha$

⟨1⟩3. LET:  $X$  be a normal space.

⟨1⟩4. LET:  $A \subseteq X$  be closed.

⟨1⟩5. LET:  $f : A \rightarrow Y$  be continuous.

⟨1⟩6. For  $\alpha \in J$ , PICK a continuous extension  $g_\alpha : X \rightarrow Y_\alpha$  of  $\pi_\alpha \circ f : A \rightarrow Y_\alpha$ .

⟨1⟩7. Define  $g : X \rightarrow Y$  by  $g(x) = (g_\alpha(x))_\alpha$

⟨1⟩8.  $g$  is continuous.

⟨1⟩9.  $g \upharpoonright A = f$

□

**Proposition 11.61.5.** *A retract of a space with the universal extension property has the universal extension property.*

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. LET:  $Y$  be a space with the universal extension property.

⟨1⟩2. LET:  $Z \subseteq Y$  and  $r : Y \rightarrow Z$  be a retraction.

⟨1⟩3. LET:  $X$  be a normal space.

⟨1⟩4. LET:  $A \subseteq X$  be closed.

⟨1⟩5. LET:  $f : A \rightarrow Z$  be continuous.

⟨1⟩6. PICK a continuous extension  $g : X \rightarrow Y$  of  $f : A \rightarrow Y$

⟨1⟩7.  $r \circ g : X \rightarrow Z$  is continuous

⟨1⟩8.  $(r \circ g) \upharpoonright A = f$

□

## 11.62 Absolute Retracts

**Definition 11.62.1** (Absolute Retract). Let  $Y$  be a topological space. Then  $Y$  is an *absolute retract* if and only if  $Y$  is normal and, for every normal space  $Z$  and imbedding  $i : Y \rightarrow Z$  such that  $i(Y)$  is closed in  $Z$ , we have  $i(Y)$  is a retract of  $Z$ .

**Proposition 11.62.2.** *Every normal space that has the universal extension property is an absolute retract.*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. LET:  $Y$  be a space with the universal extension property.
- ⟨1⟩2. LET:  $Z$  be a normal space.
- ⟨1⟩3. LET:  $i : Y \rightarrow Z$  be an imbedding such that  $i(Y)$  is closed.
- ⟨1⟩4. PICK a continuous extension  $r : Z \rightarrow Y$  of  $i^{-1} : i(Y) \rightarrow Y$
- ⟨1⟩5.  $r \circ i = \text{id}_Y$

□

**Proposition 11.62.3** (Choice). *Every absolute retract has the universal extension property.*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. LET:  $Y$  be an absolute retract.
- ⟨1⟩2. LET:  $X$  be a normal space.
- ⟨1⟩3. LET:  $A$  be closed in  $X$ .
- ⟨1⟩4. LET:  $f : A \rightarrow Y$  be continuous.
- ⟨1⟩5. ASSUME: w.l.o.g.  $X \cap Y = \emptyset$
- ⟨1⟩6. LET:  $\sim$  be the equivalence relation on  $X \cup Y$  generated by  $a \sim f(a)$  for all  $a \in A$ .
- ⟨1⟩7. LET:  $Z_f$  be the quotient space  $Z_f = (X \cup Y) / \sim$  with canonical map  $\pi : X \cup Y \twoheadrightarrow Z_f$
- ⟨1⟩8.  $Z_f$  is normal.
  - ⟨2⟩1.  $Z_f$  is  $T_1$ 
    - ⟨3⟩1. LET:  $p \in Z_f$   
PROVE:  $\pi^{-1}(p)$  is closed.
    - ⟨3⟩2. CASE:  $p = \pi(a)$  for some  $a \in A$   
PROOF: Then  $\pi^{-1}(p) = \{f(a)\} \cup f^{-1}(f(a))$ .
    - ⟨3⟩3. CASE:  $p = \pi(x)$  for some  $x \in X - A$   
PROOF: Then  $\pi^{-1}(p) = \{x\}$
    - ⟨3⟩4. CASE:  $p = \pi(y)$  for some  $y \in Y - f(A)$   
PROOF: Then  $\pi^{-1}(p) = \{y\}$ .
  - ⟨2⟩2. Any two disjoint closed sets in  $Z_f$  can be separated by a continuous function.
    - ⟨3⟩1. LET:  $C$  and  $D$  be disjoint closed sets in  $Z_f$
    - ⟨3⟩2. PICK  $g : Y \rightarrow I$  that separates  $\pi^{-1}(C)$  from  $\pi^{-1}(D)$   
PROOF: Urysohn Lemma.
    - ⟨3⟩3. Define  $h : X \rightarrow I$  by
 
$$\begin{aligned} h(a) &= g(f(a)) & (a \in A) \\ h(x) &= 0 & (x \in \pi^{-1}(C)) \\ h(x) &= 1 & (x \in \pi^{-1}(D)) \end{aligned}$$
    - ⟨3⟩4.  $h$  is continuous  
PROOF: Pasting Lemma.
    - ⟨3⟩5. PICK a continuous extension  $k : X \rightarrow I$  of  $h$  to  $X$   
PROOF: Tietze Extension Theorem.
    - ⟨3⟩6. LET:  $l : Z_f \rightarrow I$  be the function such that  $l \circ \pi = [k, g] : X \cup Y \rightarrow I$   
PROOF: Since  $k(a) = g(f(a))$  for all  $a \in A$ .



- $\langle 3 \rangle 7$ .  $l$  separates  $C$  from  $D$ .
- $\langle 1 \rangle 9$ .  $p \upharpoonright Y : Y \rightarrow Z_f$  is an imbedding.
- $\langle 1 \rangle 10$ .  $p(Y)$  is closed in  $Z_f$ .
- $\langle 1 \rangle 11$ . PICK a retraction  $r : Z_f \rightarrow Y$  such that  $r \circ (p \upharpoonright Y) = \text{id}_Y$ .
- $\langle 1 \rangle 12$ .  $r \circ (p \upharpoonright X) : X \rightarrow Y$  extends  $f$ .

□

## 11.63 Completely Normal Spaces

**Definition 11.63.1** (Completely Normal). A topological space is *completely normal* if and only if every subspace is normal.

**Proposition 11.63.2.** *Every subspace of a completely normal space is completely normal.*

PROOF: From Proposition 11.18.13. □

## 11.64 Separated Sets

**Definition 11.64.1** (Separated). Let  $X$  be a topological space and  $A, B \subseteq X$ . Then  $A$  and  $B$  are *separated* if and only if  $\bar{A} \cap B = A \cap \bar{B} = \emptyset$ .

**Proposition 11.64.2.** *Let  $X$  be a topological space. Then  $X$  is completely normal if and only if, for all  $A, B \subseteq X$ , if  $A$  and  $B$  are separated then there exist disjoint open neighbourhoods  $U$  and  $V$  of  $A$  and  $B$  respectively.*

PROOF:

- $\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $X$  be a topological space.
- $\langle 1 \rangle 2$ . If  $X$  is completely normal then every pair of separated sets in  $X$  have disjoint open neighbourhoods.
  - $\langle 2 \rangle 1$ . ASSUME:  $X$  is completely normal.
  - $\langle 2 \rangle 2$ . LET:  $A$  and  $B$  be separated sets in  $X$ .
  - $\langle 2 \rangle 3$ .  $A$  and  $B$  are disjoint closed sets in  $X - (\bar{A} \cap \bar{B})$ .
  - $\langle 2 \rangle 4$ . PICK disjoint open neighbourhoods  $U$  and  $V$  of  $A$  and  $B$  in  $X - (\bar{A} \cap \bar{B})$ .
  - $\langle 2 \rangle 5$ .  $U$  and  $V$  are disjoint open neighbourhoods of  $A$  and  $B$  in  $X$ .
- $\langle 1 \rangle 3$ . If every pair of separated sets in  $X$  have disjoint open neighbourhoods then  $X$  is completely normal.
  - $\langle 2 \rangle 1$ . ASSUME: Every pair of separated sets in  $X$  have disjoint open neighbourhoods.
  - $\langle 2 \rangle 2$ . LET:  $Y \subseteq X$
  - $\langle 2 \rangle 3$ . LET:  $A$  and  $B$  be disjoint closed sets in  $Y$ .
  - $\langle 2 \rangle 4$ .  $A$  and  $B$  are separated in  $X$ .
  - $\langle 2 \rangle 5$ . PICK disjoint open neighbourhoods  $U$  and  $V$  of  $A$  and  $B$  in  $X$ .
  - $\langle 2 \rangle 6$ .  $U \cap Y$  and  $V \cap Y$  are disjoint open neighbourhoods of  $A$  and  $B$  in  $Y$ .

□

**Example 11.64.3.** The space  $\mathbb{R}_l$  is completely normal.

PROOF:

- (1)1. LET:  $A$  and  $B$  be separated sets in  $\mathbb{R}_l$ .
- (1)2. For all  $a \in A$ , PICK  $x_a \in X$  such that  $[a, x_a) \cap B = \emptyset$
- (1)3. For all  $b \in B$ , PICK  $y_b \in X$  such that  $[b, y_b) \cap A = \emptyset$
- (1)4. LET:  $U = \bigcup_{a \in A} [a, x_a)$
- (1)5. LET:  $V = \bigcup_{b \in B} [b, y_b)$
- (1)6.  $U$  and  $V$  are open neighbourhoods of  $A$  and  $B$  respectively.
- (1)7.  $U \cap V = \emptyset$ 
  - (2)1. ASSUME: for a contradiction  $x \in U \cap V$
  - (2)2. PICK  $a \in A$  and  $b \in B$  such that  $x \in [a, x_a)$  and  $x \in [b, y_b)$
  - (2)3. ASSUME: w.l.o.g.  $a < b$
  - (2)4.  $b \in [a, x_a)$
  - PROOF: Since  $a < b \leq x < x_a$ .
  - (2)5. Q.E.D.
  - PROOF: This contradicts the fact that  $[a, x_a) \cap B = \emptyset$  ((1)2).
- (1)8. Q.E.D.
- PROOF: Proposition 11.64.2.

□

**Corollary 11.64.3.1.** *The product of two completely normal spaces is not necessarily completely normal.*

PROOF: Since  $\mathbb{R}_l^2$  is not normal. □

**Proposition 11.64.4.** *Every linearly ordered set in the order topology is completely normal.*

PROOF: ??? □

**Example 11.64.5.** Not every compact Hausdorff space is completely normal.

PROOF: The space  $\overline{S_\Omega}^{-2}$  is compact Hausdorff, but its subspace  $S_\Omega \times \overline{S_\Omega}$  is not normal. □

**Proposition 11.64.6.** *Every second countable regular space is completely normal.*

PROOF: Since a subspace of a second countable regular space is second countable and regular, hence normal. □

## 11.65 Vanish Precisely

**Definition 11.65.1** (Vanish Precisely). Let  $X$  be a set and  $f : X \rightarrow [0, 1]$ . Let  $A \subseteq X$ . Then  $f$  *vanishes precisely* on  $A$  if and only if  $A = f^{-1}(0)$ .

**Theorem 11.65.2.** *Let  $X$  be a normal space. Let  $A \subseteq X$ . Then there exists a continuous function  $f : X \rightarrow [0, 1]$  that vanishes precisely on  $A$  if and only if  $A$  is closed and  $G_\delta$ .*

PROOF:

(1)1. If there exists a continuous  $f : X \rightarrow [0, 1]$  that vanishes precisely on  $A$  then  $A$  is closed.

PROOF: Since  $A = f^{-1}(\{0\})$ .  $\square$

(1)2. If there exists a continuous  $f : X \rightarrow [0, 1]$  that vanishes precisely on  $A$  then  $A$  is  $G_\delta$ .

PROOF: Since  $A = \bigcap_{n \in \mathbb{Z}^+} f^{-1}((-1/n, 1/n))$ .

(1)3. If  $A$  is closed and  $G_\delta$  then there exists a continuous  $f : X \rightarrow [0, 1]$  that vanishes precisely on  $A$ .

(2)1. ASSUME:  $A$  is closed and  $G_\delta$ .

(2)2. PICK a sequence  $U_n$  of open sets such that  $A = \bigcap_n U_n$

(2)3. For  $n \in \mathbb{Z}^+$  PICK a continuous  $\phi_n : X \rightarrow [0, 1]$  such that  $\phi_n(x) = 0$  for  $x \in A$  and  $\phi_n(x) = 1$  for  $x \in X - U_n$

PROOF: By the Urysohn Lemma.

(2)4. Define  $f : X \rightarrow [0, 1]$  by  $f(x) = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} 1/2^n \phi_n(x)$

(2)5.  $f$  is continuous.

PROOF: By the Weierstrass  $M$ -test.

(2)6.  $f$  vanishes precisely on  $A$ .

$\square$

**Theorem 11.65.3** (Strong Form of the Urysohn Lemma). *Let  $X$  be a normal space. Let  $A, B \subseteq X$ . Then there exists a continuous function  $f : X \rightarrow [0, 1]$  such that  $A = f^{-1}(0)$  and  $B = f^{-1}(1)$  if and only if  $A$  and  $B$  are disjoint closed  $G_\delta$  sets.*

PROOF:

(1)1. For any continuous  $f : X \rightarrow [0, 1]$ , we have  $f^{-1}(0)$  and  $f^{-1}(1)$  are disjoint closed  $G_\delta$  sets.

PROOF: By Theorem 11.65.2.

(1)2. If  $A$  and  $B$  are disjoint closed  $G_\delta$  sets, then there exists a continuous  $f : X \rightarrow [0, 1]$  such that  $A = f^{-1}(0)$  and  $B = f^{-1}(1)$ .

(2)1. ASSUME:  $A$  and  $B$  are disjoint closed  $G_\delta$  sets.

(2)2. PICK a continuous function  $g : X \rightarrow [0, 1]$  that vanishes precisely on  $A$ .

PROOF: By Theorem 11.65.2.

(2)3. PICK a continuous function  $h : X \rightarrow [0, 1]$  that vanishes precisely on  $B$ .

PROOF: By Theorem 11.65.2.

(2)4. LET:  $f : X \rightarrow [0, 1]$  by  $f(x) = g(x)/(g(x) + h(x))$

(2)5.  $f$  is continuous

(2)6.  $A = f^{-1}(0)$

(2)7.  $B = f^{-1}(1)$

$\square$

## 11.66 Perfectly Normal Spaces

**Definition 11.66.1** (Perfectly Normal). A topological space is *perfectly normal* if and only if it is normal and every closed set is  $G_\delta$ .

**Proposition 11.66.2.** *Every perfectly normal space is completely normal.*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. LET:  $X$  be a perfectly normal space.
- ⟨1⟩2.  $A$  and  $B$  be separated sets in  $X$ .
- ⟨1⟩3. PICK  $f, g : X \rightarrow [0, 1]$  such that  $f$  vanishes precisely on  $\overline{A}$  and  $g$  vanishes precisely on  $\overline{B}$

PROOF: Theorem 11.65.2.

- ⟨1⟩4. LET:  $h = f - g : X \rightarrow [-1, 1]$
- ⟨1⟩5.  $h^{-1}([-1, 0))$  and  $h^{-1}((0, 1])$  are disjoint open neighbourhoods of  $B$  and  $A$  respectively.
- ⟨1⟩6. Q.E.D.

PROOF: Proposition 11.64.2.

□

**Example 11.66.3.** The space  $\overline{S_\Omega}$  is completely normal but not perfectly normal, because  $\{\Omega\}$  is not  $G_\delta$ .

## 11.67 Coherent Topology

**Definition 11.67.1** (Coherent Topology). Let  $(X_n)$  be a sequence of topological spaces such that  $X_n$  is a closed subspace of  $X_{n+1}$  for all  $n$ . Let  $X = \bigcup_n X_n$ . The topology on  $X$  *coherent* with the subspaces  $X_i$  is  $\{U \in \mathcal{P}X \mid \forall n. U \cap X_n \text{ is open in } X_n\}$ .

We prove this is a topology.

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1.  $X$  is open.

PROOF: For all  $n$ , we have  $X \cap X_n = X_n$  is open in  $X_n$ .

- ⟨1⟩2. For any set  $\mathcal{U}$  of open sets, we have  $\bigcup \mathcal{U}$  is open.

PROOF: For all  $n$ , we have  $(\bigcup \mathcal{U}) \cap X_n = \bigcup \{U \cap X_n \mid U \in \mathcal{U}\}$  is open in  $X_n$ .

- ⟨1⟩3. For any open sets  $U$  and  $V$ , we have  $U \cap V$  is open.

PROOF: For all  $n$ , we have  $U \cap V \cap X_n = (U \cap X_n) \cap (V \cap X_n)$  is open in  $X_n$ .

□

**Proposition 11.67.2.** *Let  $(X_n)$  be a sequence of topological spaces such that  $X_n$  is a closed subspace of  $X_{n+1}$  for all  $n$ . Let  $X = \bigcup_n X_n$  with the coherent topology. Let  $Y$  be a topological space and  $f : X \rightarrow Y$ . Then  $f$  is continuous if and only if, for all  $n$ , we have  $f \upharpoonright X_n$  is continuous.*

PROOF: Both are equivalent to: for all  $V$  open in  $Y$  and all  $n$ , we have  $f^{-1}(V) \cap X_n$  is open in  $X_n$ . □

**Proposition 11.67.3** (Choice). *Let  $(X_n)$  be a sequence of normal spaces such that  $X_n$  is a closed subspace of  $X_{n+1}$  for all  $n$ . Let  $X = \bigcup_n X_n$  under the coherent topology. Then  $X$  is normal.*

PROOF:

- (1)1. LET:  $A$  and  $B$  be disjoint closed sets in  $X$ .  
 (1)2. PICK a sequence  $(f_n)$  of continuous functions  $f_n : A \cup B \cup X_n \rightarrow I$  such that  $f_n(A) = \{0\}$  and  $f_n(B) = \{1\}$   
 PROOF: Given such a function on  $A \cup B \cup X_n$ , extend it to  $A \cup B \cup X_{n+1}$  by the Tietze Extension Theorem, where we take  $X_0 = \emptyset$ .  
 (1)3. Define  $f : X \rightarrow I$  by  $f(x) = f_n(x)$  for  $x \in X_n$   
 (1)4.  $f$  is continuous.  
 PROOF: Proposition 11.67.2.  
 (1)5.  $f$  separates  $A$  from  $B$ .  
 $\square$

## 11.68 Support

**Definition 11.68.1** (Support). Let  $X$  be a topological space. Let  $\phi : X \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ . The *support* of  $\phi$  is

$$\text{support } \phi = \overline{\phi^{-1}(\mathbb{R} - \{0\})}.$$

## 11.69 Partitions of Unity

**Definition 11.69.1** (Partition of Unity). Let  $X$  be a topological space. Let  $(U_1, \dots, U_n)$  be a finite open covering of  $X$ . A *partition of unity dominated by*  $(U_1, \dots, U_n)$  is an  $n$ -tuple of continuous functions  $\phi_1, \dots, \phi_n : X \rightarrow I$  such that:

- For each  $i$  we have  $\text{support } \phi_i \subseteq U_i$
- For  $x \in X$  we have  $\sum_{i=1}^n \phi_i(x) = 1$ .

**Theorem 11.69.2.** Let  $X$  be a normal space. Let  $(U_1, \dots, U_n)$  be a finite open covering of  $X$ . Then there exists a partition of unity dominated by  $(U_1, \dots, U_n)$ .

PROOF:

- (1)1. PICK a finite open covering  $(V_1, \dots, V_n)$  such that, for each  $i$ ,  $\overline{V_i} \subseteq U_i$   
 PROOF: Shrinking Lemma.  
 (1)2. PICK a finite open covering  $(W_1, \dots, W_n)$  such that, for each  $i$ ,  $\overline{W_i} \subseteq V_i$   
 PROOF: Shrinking Lemma.  
 (1)3. For each  $i$ , PICK a continuous  $\psi_i : X \rightarrow I$  such that  $\psi_i(\overline{W_i}) = \{1\}$  and  $\psi_i(X - V_i) = \{0\}$   
 PROOF: Urysohn Lemma.  
 (1)4. For each  $i$ ,  $\text{support } \psi_i \subseteq U_i$   
 (1)5. For all  $x \in X$ , we have  $\sum_{i=1}^n \psi_i(x) > 0$   
 (1)6. For each  $i$ , define  $\phi_i : X \rightarrow I$  by  $\phi_i(x) = \psi_i(x) / \sum_{j=1}^n \psi_j(x)$   
 (1)7.  $(\phi_1, \dots, \phi_n)$  is a partition of unity dominated by  $(U_1, \dots, U_n)$ .  
 $\square$

**Theorem 11.69.3.** Let  $X$  be a compact Hausdorff space such that, for every  $x \in X$ , there exists an open neighbourhood  $U$  of  $x$  and a positive integer  $k$  such

that  $U$  can be imbedded in  $\mathbb{R}^k$ . Then there exists  $N$  such that  $X$  can be imbedded in  $\mathbb{R}^N$ .

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. PICK a finite open covering  $(U_1, \dots, U_n)$  of  $X$  such that each  $U_i$  is homeomorphic to an open subset of  $\mathbb{R}^{k_i}$  via  $g_i : U_i \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{k_i}$ .

⟨1⟩2.  $X$  is normal.

PROOF: Since it is compact Hausdorff.

⟨1⟩3. PICK a partition of unity  $(\phi_1, \dots, \phi_n)$  dominated by  $(U_1, \dots, U_n)$ .

PROOF: Theorem 11.69.2.

⟨1⟩4. For all  $i$ ,

LET:  $A_i = \text{support } \phi_i$

⟨1⟩5. For all  $i$ , define  $h_i : X \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{k_i}$  by

$$h_i(x) = \begin{cases} \phi_i(x)g_i(x) & \text{if } x \in U_i \\ 0 & \text{if } x \in X - A_i \end{cases}$$

⟨1⟩6. For all  $i$ ,  $h_i$  is continuous.

PROOF: Pasting Lemma.

⟨1⟩7. Define  $F : X \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{n+k_1+\dots+k_n}$  by  $F(x)$  is the concatenation of  $(\phi_1(x), \dots, \phi_n(x))$  and  $h_1(x), \dots, h_n(x)$

⟨1⟩8.  $F$  is continuous.

⟨1⟩9.  $F$  is injective.

⟨2⟩1. LET:  $x, y \in X$

⟨2⟩2. ASSUME:  $F(x) = F(y)$

⟨2⟩3. PICK  $i$  such that  $\phi_i(x) > 0$

⟨2⟩4.  $\phi_i(y) > 0$

⟨2⟩5.  $x, y \in U_i$

⟨2⟩6.  $h_i(x) = h_i(y)$

⟨2⟩7.  $g_i(x) = g_i(y)$

⟨2⟩8.  $x = y$

⟨1⟩10.  $F$  is an imbedding.

PROOF: Since  $X$  is compact.

□

## 11.70 The Line With Two Origins

The line with two origins is an example of a space that satisfies all the conditions in the definition of a 1-manifold except the Hausdorff condition.

**Definition 11.70.1** (Line With Two Origins). The *line with two origins*  $L$  is  $(\mathbb{R} - \{0\}) \cup \{a, b\}$  under the topology generated by the basis consisting of all open intervals in  $\mathbb{R}$  that do not contain 0, and all sets of the form  $(-x, 0) \cup \{a\} \cup (0, x)$  and  $(-x, 0) \cup \{b\} \cup (0, x)$  where  $x > 0$ .

**Proposition 11.70.2.** *The line with two origins is  $T_1$ .*

PROOF: Easy.

**Proposition 11.70.3.** *The line with two origins is not Hausdorff.*

PROOF: There are no disjoint open neighbourhoods of  $a$  and  $b$ .  $\square$

**Proposition 11.70.4.** *The line with two origins is second countable.*

PROOF: Easy.  $\square$

**Proposition 11.70.5.** *Every point in the line with two origins has an open neighbourhood that is homeomorphic to an open subspace of  $\mathbb{R}$ .*

PROOF: Easy.  $\square$

## 11.71 Countably Locally Finite Sets

**Definition 11.71.1** (Countably Locally Finite). Let  $X$  be a topological space and  $\mathcal{B} \subseteq \mathcal{P}X$ . Then  $\mathcal{B}$  is *countably locally finite* if and only if  $\mathcal{B}$  is the union of countably many sets, each locally finite.

**Proposition 11.71.2.** *Let  $X$  be a second countable space and  $\mathcal{A} \subseteq \mathcal{P}X$ . Then  $\mathcal{A}$  is countably locally finite if and only if it is countable.*

PROOF:

- $\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . Every locally finite set is countable.
- $\langle 2 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $\mathcal{C}$  be locally finite.
- $\langle 2 \rangle 2$ . ASSUME: w.l.o.g.  $\emptyset \notin \mathcal{C}$
- $\langle 2 \rangle 3$ . PICK a countable basis  $\mathcal{B}$  of  $X$ .
- $\langle 2 \rangle 4$ . For  $B \in \mathcal{B}$  that intersects only finitely many elements of  $\mathcal{C}$ , let those elements of  $\mathcal{C}$  be  $C_{B1}, \dots, C_{Bn_B}$ .
- $\langle 2 \rangle 5$ .  $\mathcal{C} = \{C_{Bk} \mid B \in \mathcal{B}, B \text{ intersects only finitely many elements of } \mathcal{C}, 1 \leq k \leq n_B\}$
- $\langle 3 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $C \in \mathcal{C}$
- $\langle 3 \rangle 2$ . PICK  $x \in C$
- $\langle 3 \rangle 3$ . PICK  $B \in \mathcal{B}$  such that  $x \in B$  and  $B$  intersects only finitely many elements of  $\mathcal{C}$
- $\langle 3 \rangle 4$ .  $B$  intersects  $C$
- $\langle 3 \rangle 5$ .  $C = C_{Bk}$  for some  $k$ .
- $\langle 1 \rangle 2$ . If  $\mathcal{A}$  is countably locally finite then it is countable.
- $\langle 1 \rangle 3$ . If  $\mathcal{A}$  is countable then it is countably locally finite.

PROOF: Since it is a countable union of finite sets.

$\square$

**Lemma 11.71.3.** *Every regular space with a countably locally finite basis is perfectly normal.*

PROOF:

- $\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $X$  be a regular space with a countably locally finite basis.
- $\langle 1 \rangle 2$ . PICK a countably locally finite basis  $\mathcal{B}$  for  $X$ .

- ⟨1⟩3. PICK a sequence  $(\mathcal{B}_n)$  of locally finite sets such that  $\mathcal{B} = \bigcup_n \mathcal{B}_n$
- ⟨1⟩4. For every open set  $W$ , there exists a countable set  $\mathcal{U}$  of open sets such that  $W = \bigcup \mathcal{U} = \bigcup \{\overline{U} \mid U \in \mathcal{U}\}$ 
  - ⟨2⟩1. LET:  $W$  be open in  $X$ .
  - ⟨2⟩2. For  $n \in \mathbb{Z}^+$ ,  
LET:  $\mathcal{C}_n = \{B \in \mathcal{B}_n \mid \overline{B} \subseteq W\}$
  - ⟨2⟩3. For  $n \in \mathbb{Z}^+$ ,  $\mathcal{C}_n$  is locally finite.
  - ⟨2⟩4. For  $n \in \mathbb{Z}^+$ ,  
LET:  $U_n = \bigcup \mathcal{C}_n$
  - ⟨2⟩5. For  $n \in \mathbb{Z}^+$ ,  $U_n$  is open.
  - ⟨2⟩6. For  $n \in \mathbb{Z}^+$ ,  $\overline{U_n} = \bigcup_{B \in \mathcal{C}_n} \overline{B}$
  - ⟨2⟩7. For  $n \in \mathbb{Z}^+$ ,  $\overline{U_n} \subseteq W$
  - ⟨2⟩8.  $\bigcup_n U_n \subseteq \bigcup_n \overline{U_n} \subseteq W$
  - ⟨2⟩9.  $W \subseteq \bigcup_n U_n$
  - ⟨3⟩1. LET:  $x \in W$
  - ⟨3⟩2. PICK  $B \in \mathcal{B}$  such that  $x \in B$  and  $\overline{B} \in W$
  - ⟨3⟩3. PICK  $n$  such that  $B \in \mathcal{B}_n$
  - ⟨3⟩4.  $B \in \mathcal{C}_n$
  - ⟨3⟩5.  $x \in U_n$
- ⟨1⟩5. Every closed set is  $G_\delta$ .
  - ⟨2⟩1. LET:  $C$  be closed in  $X$ .
  - ⟨2⟩2. PICK a countable set  $\mathcal{U}$  of open sets such that  $X - C = \bigcup_{U \in \mathcal{U}} \overline{U}$
  - ⟨2⟩3.  $C = \bigcap_{U \in \mathcal{U}} (X - \overline{U})$
- ⟨1⟩6.  $X$  is normal.
  - ⟨2⟩1. LET:  $C$  and  $D$  be disjoint closed sets.
  - ⟨2⟩2. PICK a countable sequence  $(U_n)$  of open sets such that  $X - D = \bigcup_n U_n = \bigcup_n \overline{U_n}$
  - ⟨2⟩3. PICK a countable sequence  $(V_n)$  of open sets such that  $X - C = \bigcup_n V_n = \bigcup_n \overline{V_n}$
  - ⟨2⟩4. For  $n \in \mathbb{Z}^+$ ,  
LET:  $U'_n = U_n - \bigcup_{i=1}^n \overline{V_i}$  and  $V'_n = V_n - \bigcup_{i=1}^n \overline{U_i}$
  - ⟨2⟩5. LET:  $U' = \bigcup_n U'_n$  and  $V' = \bigcup_n V'_n$
  - ⟨2⟩6.  $U'$  and  $V'$  are disjoint open neighbourhoods of  $C$  and  $D$  respectively.

□

## 11.72 Open Refinements

**Definition 11.72.1** (Open Refinement). Let  $X$  be a topological space. Let  $\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{B} \subseteq \mathcal{P}X$ . Then  $\mathcal{B}$  is an *open refinement* of  $\mathcal{A}$  if and only if  $\mathcal{B}$  refines  $\mathcal{A}$  and every element of  $\mathcal{B}$  is open.



## 11.73 Closed Refinements

**Definition 11.73.1** (Closed Refinement). Let  $X$  be a topological space. Let  $\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{B} \subseteq \mathcal{P}X$ . Then  $\mathcal{B}$  is an *closed refinement* of  $\mathcal{A}$  if and only if  $\mathcal{B}$  refines  $\mathcal{A}$  and every element of  $\mathcal{B}$  is closed.

## 11.74 $F_\sigma$ Sets

**Definition 11.74.1** ( $F_\sigma$  Set). Let  $X$  be a topological space. Let  $W \subseteq X$ . Then  $W$  is  $F_\sigma$  if and only if it is a countable union of closed sets.

**Proposition 11.74.2.** *Let  $X$  be a topological space. Let  $W \subseteq X$ . Then  $W$  is  $F_\sigma$  if and only if  $X - W$  is  $G_\delta$ .*

PROOF: Immediate from definitions.  $\square$

## 11.75 Locally Discrete Sets

**Definition 11.75.1** (Locally Discrete Set). Let  $X$  be a topological space. Let  $\mathcal{A} \subseteq \mathcal{P}X$ . Then  $\mathcal{A}$  is *locally discrete* if and only if every point has a neighbourhood that intersects exactly one element of  $\mathcal{A}$ .

## 11.76 Countably Locally Discrete Sets

**Definition 11.76.1** (Countably Locally Discrete Set). Let  $X$  be a topological space. Let  $\mathcal{A} \subseteq \mathcal{P}X$ . Then  $\mathcal{A}$  is *countably locally discrete* if and only if  $\mathcal{A}$  is a countable union of locally discrete sets.

## 11.77 Paracompactness

**Definition 11.77.1** (Paracompact Space). A topological space  $X$  is *paracompact* if and only if every open covering of  $X$  has a locally finite open refinement that covers  $X$ .

**Proposition 11.77.2.** *Every paracompact Hausdorff space is normal.*

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $X$  be a paracompact Hausdorff space.

$\langle 1 \rangle 2$ .  $X$  is regular.

$\langle 2 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $a \in X$

$\langle 2 \rangle 2$ . LET:  $B$  be a closed set in  $X$  disjoint from  $a$ .

$\langle 2 \rangle 3$ . LET:  $\mathcal{A} = \{U \text{ open in } X \mid a \notin \overline{U}\} \cup \{X - B\}$

$\langle 2 \rangle 4$ .  $\mathcal{A}$  is an open cover of  $X$ .

PROOF: For all  $x \in B$  there exists an open neighbourhood  $U$  of  $x$  such that  $a \notin \overline{U}$  since  $X$  is Hausdorff.

- (2)5. PICK a locally finite open refinement  $\mathcal{C}$  that covers  $X$ .
- (2)6. LET:  $\mathcal{D} = \{C \in \mathcal{C} \mid C \text{ intersects } B\}$
- (2)7.  $\mathcal{D}$  covers  $B$ .
- (2)8. For all  $D \in \mathcal{D}$ ,  $a \notin \overline{D}$
- (2)9. LET:  $V = \bigcup \mathcal{D}$
- (2)10.  $V$  is an open neighbourhood of  $B$ .
- (2)11.  $\overline{V} = \bigcup_{D \in \mathcal{D}} \overline{D}$
- (2)12.  $a \notin \overline{V}$
- (1)3. Any two disjoint closed sets in  $X$  have disjoint open neighbourhoods.
- (2)1. LET:  $A$  and  $B$  be disjoint closed sets in  $X$ .
- (2)2. LET:  $\mathcal{A} = \{U \text{ open in } X \mid A \cap \overline{U} = \emptyset\} \cup \{X - B\}$
- (2)3.  $\mathcal{A}$  is an open cover of  $X$ .
- PROOF: For all  $x \in B$ , there exists an open neighbourhood  $U$  of  $x$  such that  $A \cap \overline{U} = \emptyset$  by (1)2.
- (2)4. PICK a locally finite open refinement  $\mathcal{C}$  that covers  $X$ .
- (2)5. LET:  $\mathcal{D} = \{C \in \mathcal{C} \mid C \text{ intersects } B\}$
- (2)6.  $\mathcal{D}$  covers  $B$ .
- (2)7. For all  $D \in \mathcal{D}$ ,  $A \cap \overline{D} = \emptyset$
- (2)8. LET:  $V = \bigcup \mathcal{D}$
- (2)9.  $V$  is an open neighbourhood of  $B$ .
- (2)10.  $\overline{V} = \bigcup_{D \in \mathcal{D}} \overline{D}$
- (2)11.  $A \cap \overline{V} = \emptyset$

□

**Corollary 11.77.2.1.** *Every compact Hausdorff space is normal.*

**Corollary 11.77.2.2.** *Every locally compact Hausdorff space is completely regular.*

**Theorem 11.77.3.** *Every closed subspace of a paracompact space is paracompact.*

PROOF:

- (1)1. LET:  $X$  be a paracompact space.
- (1)2. LET:  $Y \subseteq X$  be closed.
- (1)3. LET:  $\mathcal{A}$  be an open covering of  $Y$ .
- (1)4. LET:  $\mathcal{B} = \{U \text{ open in } X \mid U \cap Y \in \mathcal{A}\} \cup \{X - Y\}$
- (1)5.  $\mathcal{B}$  is an open covering of  $X$ .
- (1)6. PICK a locally finite open refinement  $\mathcal{C}$  that covers  $X$ .
- (1)7. LET:  $\mathcal{D} = \{C \cap Y \mid C \in \mathcal{C}\}$
- PROVE:  $\mathcal{D}$  is a locally finite open refinement of  $\mathcal{A}$  that covers  $Y$ .
- (1)8.  $\mathcal{D}$  is locally finite.
- (1)9.  $\mathcal{D}$  refines  $\mathcal{A}$
- (1)10.  $\mathcal{D}$  covers  $Y$ .

□

The following example shows that an open subspace of a paracompact space is not necessarily paracompact.

**Proposition 11.77.4.** *The space  $S_\Omega \times \overline{S_\Omega}$  is not paracompact.*

PROOF: Since it is Hausdorff but not normal.  $\square$

**Lemma 11.77.5** (E. Michael (Choice)). *Let  $X$  be a regular space. Then the following are equivalent.*

1. *Every open covering of  $X$  has a countably locally finite open refinement that covers  $X$ .*
2. *Every open covering of  $X$  has a locally finite refinement that covers  $X$ .*
3. *Every open covering of  $X$  has a locally finite closed refinement that covers  $X$ .*
4.  *$X$  is paracompact.*

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1. 1 \Rightarrow 2$

$\langle 2 \rangle 1.$  ASSUME: 1

$\langle 2 \rangle 2.$  LET:  $\mathcal{A}$  be an open covering of  $X$ .

$\langle 2 \rangle 3.$  PICK a countably locally finite open refinement  $\mathcal{B}$  of  $\mathcal{A}$  that covers  $X$ .

$\langle 2 \rangle 4.$  PICK a sequence  $(\mathcal{B}_n)$  of locally finite sets such that  $\mathcal{B} = \bigcup_n \mathcal{B}_n$

$\langle 2 \rangle 5.$  For  $i \in \mathbb{Z}^+$ ,

LET:  $V_i = \bigcup \mathcal{B}_i$

$\langle 2 \rangle 6.$  For  $n \in \mathbb{Z}^+$  and  $U \in \mathcal{B}_n$ ,

LET:  $S_n(U) = U - \bigcup_{i < n} V_i$

$\langle 2 \rangle 7.$  For  $n \in \mathbb{Z}^+$ ,

LET:  $\mathcal{C}_n = \{S_n(U) \mid U \in \mathcal{B}_n\}$

$\langle 2 \rangle 8.$  For all  $n \in \mathbb{Z}^+$ ,  $\mathcal{C}_n$  refines  $\mathcal{B}_n$ .

$\langle 2 \rangle 9.$  LET:  $\mathcal{C} = \bigcup_n \mathcal{C}_n$

PROVE:  $\mathcal{C}$  is a locally finite refinement of  $\mathcal{A}$  that covers  $X$ .

$\langle 2 \rangle 10.$   $\mathcal{C}$  covers  $X$ .

$\langle 3 \rangle 1.$  LET:  $x \in X$

$\langle 3 \rangle 2.$  LET:  $N$  be least such that  $x \in \bigcup \mathcal{B}_N$

$\langle 3 \rangle 3.$  PICK  $U \in \mathcal{B}_N$  such that  $x \in U$

$\langle 3 \rangle 4.$   $x \in S_N(U)$

$\langle 2 \rangle 11.$   $\mathcal{C}$  is locally finite.

$\langle 3 \rangle 1.$  LET:  $x \in X$

$\langle 3 \rangle 2.$  LET:  $N$  be least such that  $x \in \bigcup \mathcal{B}_N$

$\langle 3 \rangle 3.$  PICK  $U \in \mathcal{B}_N$  such that  $x \in U$

$\langle 3 \rangle 4.$  For  $n = 1, \dots, N$ , PICK a neighbourhood  $W_n$  of  $x$  that intersects only finitely many elements of  $\mathcal{B}_n$

$\langle 3 \rangle 5.$  For  $n = 1, \dots, N$  and  $V \in \mathcal{B}_n$ , if  $W_n$  intersects  $S_n(V)$  then  $W_n$  intersects  $V$ .

$\langle 3 \rangle 6.$  For  $n = 1, \dots, N$ ,  $W_n$  intersects only finitely many elements of  $\mathcal{C}_n$ .

$\langle 3 \rangle 7.$  For  $n = 1, \dots, N$ ,  $U$  intersects no elements of  $\mathcal{C}_n$ .

$\langle 3 \rangle 8.$   $W_1 \cap \dots \cap W_N \cap U$  is an open neighbourhood of  $x$  that intersects only finitely many elements of  $\mathcal{C}$ .

- ⟨1⟩2.  $2 \Rightarrow 3$ 
  - ⟨2⟩1. ASSUME: 2
  - ⟨2⟩2. LET:  $\mathcal{A}$  be an open covering of  $X$ .
  - ⟨2⟩3. LET:  $\mathcal{B} = \{U \text{ open in } X \mid \exists V \in \mathcal{A}. \overline{U} \subseteq V\}$
  - ⟨2⟩4.  $\mathcal{B}$  covers  $X$ .
    - PROOF: Since  $X$  is regular.
  - ⟨2⟩5. PICK a locally finite refinement  $\mathcal{C}$  of  $\mathcal{B}$  that covers  $X$ .
    - PROOF: By ⟨2⟩1.
  - ⟨2⟩6. LET:  $\mathcal{D} = \{\overline{C} \mid C \in \mathcal{C}\}$
  - ⟨2⟩7.  $\mathcal{D}$  covers  $X$ .
  - ⟨2⟩8.  $\mathcal{D}$  is locally finite.
    - PROOF: Lemma 11.10.4.
  - ⟨2⟩9.  $\mathcal{D}$  refines  $\mathcal{A}$ .
- ⟨1⟩3.  $3 \Rightarrow 4$ 
  - ⟨2⟩1. ASSUME: 3
  - ⟨2⟩2. LET:  $\mathcal{A}$  be an open covering of  $X$ .
  - ⟨2⟩3. PICK a locally finite refinement  $\mathcal{B}$  of  $\mathcal{A}$  that covers  $X$ .
    - PROOF: By ⟨2⟩1.
  - ⟨2⟩4.  $\{U \text{ open in } X \mid U \text{ intersects only finitely many elements of } \mathcal{B}\}$  is an open cover of  $X$ .
  - ⟨2⟩5. PICK a locally finite closed refinement  $\mathcal{C}$  of  $\{U \text{ open in } X \mid U \text{ intersects only finitely many elements of } \mathcal{B}\}$  that covers  $X$ .
    - PROOF: By ⟨2⟩1.
  - ⟨2⟩6. Every element of  $\mathcal{C}$  intersects only finitely many elements of  $\mathcal{B}$ .
  - ⟨2⟩7. For  $B \in \mathcal{B}$ ,
    - LET:  $\mathcal{C}(B) = \{C \in \mathcal{C} \mid C \subseteq X - B\}$
  - ⟨2⟩8. For  $B \in \mathcal{B}$ ,
    - LET:  $E(B) = X - \bigcup \mathcal{C}(B)$
  - ⟨2⟩9. The union of any subset of  $\mathcal{C}$  is closed.
    - PROOF: Corollary 11.10.5.1.
  - ⟨2⟩10. For all  $B \in \mathcal{B}$ ,  $E(B)$  is open.
  - ⟨2⟩11. For all  $B \in \mathcal{B}$ ,  $B \subseteq E(B)$
  - ⟨2⟩12. For all  $B \in \mathcal{B}$ , PICK  $F(B) \in \mathcal{A}$  such that  $B \subseteq F(B)$ 
    - PROOF: Since  $\mathcal{B}$  refines  $\mathcal{A}$  (⟨2⟩3).
  - ⟨2⟩13. LET:  $\mathcal{D} = \{E(B) \cap F(B) \mid B \in \mathcal{B}\}$
  - ⟨2⟩14.  $\mathcal{D}$  refines  $\mathcal{A}$ .
  - ⟨2⟩15.  $\mathcal{D}$  covers  $X$ .
  - ⟨2⟩16.  $\mathcal{D}$  is locally finite.
    - ⟨3⟩1. LET:  $x \in X$
    - ⟨3⟩2. PICK a neighbourhood  $W$  of  $x$  that intersects only finitely many elements of  $\mathcal{C}$ 
      - PROVE:  $W$  intersects only finitely many elements of  $\mathcal{D}$
    - ⟨3⟩3. LET:  $C_1, \dots, C_k$  be the elements of  $\mathcal{C}$  that intersect  $W$ .
    - ⟨3⟩4.  $W \subseteq C_1 \cup \dots \cup C_k$
    - ⟨3⟩5. Every element of  $\mathcal{C}$  intersects only finitely many elements of  $\mathcal{D}$ .
  - ⟨4⟩1. LET:  $C \in \mathcal{C}$

$\langle 4 \rangle 2$ . For  $B \in \mathcal{B}$ , if  $C$  intersects  $E(B) \cap F(B)$  then  $C$  intersects  $B$ .

$\langle 4 \rangle 3$ . Q.E.D.

PROOF: By  $\langle 2 \rangle 6$ .

$\langle 3 \rangle 6$ .  $W$  intersects only finitely many elements of  $\mathcal{D}$ .

$\langle 1 \rangle 4$ .  $4 \Rightarrow 1$

PROOF: Trivial.

□

**Corollary 11.77.5.1.** *Every regular Lindelöf space is paracompact.*

**Corollary 11.77.5.2.** *The space  $\mathbb{R}_l$  is paracompact.*

The following example shows that the product of two paracompact spaces is not necessarily paracompact.

**Proposition 11.77.6.** *The Sorgenfrey plane is not paracompact.*

PROOF: It is Hausdorff but not normal. □

**Theorem 11.77.7.** *If the Continuum Hypothesis is true then  $\mathbb{R}^\omega$  under the box topology is paracompact.*

PROOF: See M. E. Rudin. The box product of countably many compact metric spaces. *General Topology and its Applications*, 2:293–298, 1972. □

**Corollary 11.77.7.1.** *If the Continuum Hypothesis is true then  $\mathbb{R}^\omega$  under the box topology is normal.*

**Proposition 11.77.8.** *For  $J$  uncountable, the space  $\mathbb{R}^J$  is not paracompact.*

PROOF: It is Hausdorff but not normal. □

## 11.78 Precise Refinements

**Definition 11.78.1** (Precise Refinement). Let  $X$  be a topological space. Let  $\{U_\alpha\}_{\alpha \in J}$  and  $\{V_\alpha\}_{\alpha \in J}$  be two families of subsets of  $X$  indexed by the same set  $J$ . Then  $\{U_\alpha\}_{\alpha \in J}$  is a *precise refinement* of  $\{V_\alpha\}_{\alpha \in J}$  if and only if  $\forall \alpha \in J, \overline{U_\alpha} \subseteq V_\alpha$ .

**Lemma 11.78.2** (Shrinking Lemma (Choice)). *Let  $X$  be a paracompact Hausdorff space. Let  $\{U_\alpha\}_{\alpha \in J}$  be an open covering of  $X$ . Then there exists a locally finite open precise refinement  $\{V_\alpha\}_{\alpha \in J}$  that covers  $X$ .*

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $\mathcal{A} = \{A \text{ open in } X \mid \exists \alpha \in J, \overline{A} \subseteq U_\alpha\}$

$\langle 1 \rangle 2$ .  $\mathcal{A}$  covers  $X$ .

PROOF: Since  $X$  is regular.

$\langle 1 \rangle 3$ . PICK a locally finite open refinement  $\mathcal{B}$  of  $\mathcal{A}$  that covers  $X$ .

$\langle 1 \rangle 4$ . PICK a function  $f : \mathcal{B} \rightarrow J$  such that  $\forall B \in \mathcal{B}, \overline{B} \subseteq U_{f(B)}$

$\langle 1 \rangle 5$ . For  $\alpha \in J$ ,

LET:  $V_\alpha = \bigcup f^{-1}(\alpha)$

⟨1⟩6.  $\forall \alpha \in J. \overline{V_\alpha} = \bigcup_{f(B)=\alpha} \overline{B}$

PROOF: Lemma 11.10.4.

⟨1⟩7.  $\forall \alpha \in J. \overline{V_\alpha} \subseteq U_\alpha$

⟨1⟩8.  $\{V_\alpha\}_{\alpha \in J}$  is locally finite.

⟨2⟩1. LET:  $x \in X$

⟨2⟩2. PICK a neighbourhood  $W$  of  $x$  that intersects only finitely many elements of  $\mathcal{B}$ .

⟨2⟩3. If  $W$  intersects  $V_\alpha$  then  $W$  intersects  $B$  for some  $B \in \mathcal{B}$  such that  $f(B) = \alpha$

⟨2⟩4.  $W$  intersects  $V_\alpha$  for only finitely many  $\alpha$

□

**Theorem 11.78.3** (Choice). *Let  $X$  be a paracompact Hausdorff space. Let  $\{U_\alpha\}_{\alpha \in J}$  be an open cover of  $X$ . Then there exists a partition of unity dominated by  $\{U_\alpha\}_{\alpha \in J}$ .*

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. PICK a locally finite open precise refinement  $\{V_\alpha\}_{\alpha \in J}$  of  $\{U_\alpha\}_{\alpha \in J}$  that covers  $X$ .

PROOF: Shrinking Lemma.

⟨1⟩2. PICK a locally finite open precise refinement  $\{W_\alpha\}_{\alpha \in J}$  of  $\{V_\alpha\}_{\alpha \in J}$  that covers  $X$ .

PROOF: Shrinking Lemma.

⟨1⟩3. For  $\alpha \in J$ , PICK a continuous function  $\psi_\alpha : X \rightarrow [0, 1]$  such that  $\psi_\alpha(\overline{W_\alpha}) = \{1\}$  and  $\psi_\alpha(X - V_\alpha) = \{0\}$ .

PROOF: Urysohn Lemma.

⟨1⟩4.  $\forall \alpha \in J. \text{support } \psi_\alpha \subseteq \overline{V_\alpha}$

⟨1⟩5.  $\{\overline{V_\alpha}\}_{\alpha \in J}$  is locally finite.

PROOF: Lemma 11.10.4.

⟨1⟩6.  $\{\text{support } \psi_\alpha\}_{\alpha \in J}$  is locally finite.

⟨1⟩7.  $\forall x \in X. \exists \alpha \in J. \psi_\alpha(x) > 0$

⟨1⟩8. Define  $\Psi : X \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  by  $\Psi(x) = \sum_{\alpha \in J} \psi_\alpha(x)$ .

⟨1⟩9.  $\Psi$  is continuous.

PROOF: Since  $\Psi \upharpoonright W_\alpha$  is continuous for all  $\alpha \in J$ .

⟨1⟩10.  $\forall x \in X. \Psi(x) > 0$

⟨1⟩11. For  $\alpha \in J$ , define  $\phi_\alpha : X \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  by  $\phi_\alpha(x) = \psi_\alpha(x)/\Psi(x)$ .

⟨1⟩12.  $\{\phi_\alpha\}_{\alpha \in J}$  is a partition of unity dominated by  $\{U_\alpha\}_{\alpha \in J}$ .

□

**Theorem 11.78.4.** *Let  $X$  be a paracompact Hausdorff space. Let  $\mathcal{C} \subseteq \mathcal{P}X$  be locally finite. Let  $\{\epsilon_C\}_{C \in \mathcal{C}}$  be a family of positive reals. Then there exists a continuous function  $f : X \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  such that  $\forall x \in X. f(x) > 0$ , and  $\forall C \in \mathcal{C}. \forall x \in C. f(x) < \epsilon_C$ .*

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. LET:  $J$  be the set of all open sets  $U$  that intersect only finitely many elements of  $\mathcal{C}$ .

- ⟨1⟩2. PICK a partition of unity  $\{\phi_U\}_{U \in J}$  dominated by  $\{U\}_{U \in J}$ .
- ⟨1⟩3. For  $U \in J$ ,  
 LET:  $\delta_U = \min\{\epsilon_C \mid C \in \mathcal{C}, C \cap U \neq \emptyset\}$ , or  $\delta_U = 1$  if  $U$  intersects no elements of  $\mathcal{C}$
- ⟨1⟩4. Define  $f : X \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  by  $f(x) = \sum_{U \in J} \delta_U \phi_U(x)$
- ⟨1⟩5.  $\forall x \in X. f(x) > 0$
- ⟨1⟩6.  $\forall C \in \mathcal{C}. \forall x \in C. f(x) < \epsilon_C$
- ⟨2⟩1. LET:  $C \in \mathcal{C}$
- ⟨2⟩2. LET:  $x \in C$
- ⟨2⟩3.  $\forall U \in J. \delta_U \phi_U(x) \leq \epsilon_C \phi_U(x)$
- ⟨3⟩1. LET:  $U \in J$
- ⟨3⟩2. CASE:  $x \in \text{support } \phi_U$   
 PROOF: In this case  $\delta_U \leq \epsilon_U$ .
- ⟨3⟩3. CASE:  $x \notin \text{support } \phi_U$   
 PROOF: In this case  $\phi_U(x) = 0$

□

**Proposition 11.78.5** (Choice). *The product of a paracompact space and a compact space is paracompact.*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. LET:  $X$  be a compact space and  $Y$  a paracompact space.
- ⟨1⟩2. LET:  $\mathcal{A}$  be an open cover of  $X \times Y$ .
- ⟨1⟩3. For all  $y \in Y$ , there exists a finite subset of  $\mathcal{A}$  that covers  $X \times \{y\}$   
 PROOF: Since  $X \times \{y\}$  is compact.
- ⟨1⟩4. For all  $y \in Y$ , there exists an open neighbourhood  $V$  of  $y$  such that  $X \times V$  can be covered by finitely many elements of  $\mathcal{A}$   
 PROOF: By the Tube Lemma.
- ⟨1⟩5.  $\{V \text{ open in } Y \mid X \times V \text{ can be covered by finitely many elements of } \mathcal{A}\}$  is an open cover of  $Y$ .
- ⟨1⟩6. PICK a locally finite open refinement  $\mathcal{P}$
- ⟨1⟩7. For all  $P \in \mathcal{P}$ , PICK a finite subset  $\mathcal{B}_P$  of  $\mathcal{A}$  such that  $X \times P \subseteq \bigcup \mathcal{B}_P$
- ⟨1⟩8. LET:  $\mathcal{B} = \{(X \times P) \cap A \mid P \in \mathcal{P}, A \in \mathcal{B}_P\}$
- ⟨1⟩9.  $\mathcal{B}$  is locally finite.
- ⟨2⟩1. LET:  $(x, y) \in X \times Y$
- ⟨2⟩2. PICK an open neighbourhood  $V$  of  $y$  that intersects only finitely many elements of  $\mathcal{P}$ .
- ⟨2⟩3.  $X \times V$  is an open neighbourhood of  $(x, y)$  that intersects only finitely many elements of  $\mathcal{B}$ .
- ⟨1⟩10.  $\mathcal{B}$  refines  $\mathcal{A}$ .
- ⟨1⟩11.  $\mathcal{B}$  covers  $X \times Y$ .
- ⟨2⟩1. LET:  $(x, y) \in X \times Y$
- ⟨2⟩2. PICK  $P \in \mathcal{P}$  such that  $y \in P$
- ⟨2⟩3. PICK  $A \in \mathcal{B}_P$  such that  $(x, y) \in A$
- ⟨2⟩4.  $(x, y) \in (X \times P) \cap A \in \mathcal{B}$

□

**Corollary 11.78.5.1.** *The space  $S_\Omega$  is not paracompact.*

**Corollary 11.78.5.2.** *Not every locally compact Hausdorff space is paracompact.*

**Proposition 11.78.6.** *Every discrete space is paracompact.*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. LET:  $X$  be a discrete space.
- ⟨1⟩2. LET:  $\mathcal{A}$  be an open cover of  $X$ .
- ⟨1⟩3.  $\{\{x\} \mid x \in X\}$  is a locally finite open refinement of  $\mathcal{A}$  that covers  $X$ .

□

**Proposition 11.78.7.** *The continuous image of a paracompact space is not necessarily paracompact.*

PROOF: Pick any non-paracompact space  $X$ . Let  $X'$  be the same set under the discrete topology. The identity function is continuous as a map  $X' \rightarrow X$ . □

**Lemma 11.78.8** (Expansion Lemma). *Let  $X$  be a paracompact Hausdorff space. Let  $\{B_\alpha\}_{\alpha \in J}$  be a locally finite family of subsets of  $X$ . Then there exists a locally finite family of open sets  $\{U_\alpha\}_{\alpha \in J}$  such that  $\forall \alpha \in J. B_\alpha \subseteq U_\alpha$ .*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. PICK a locally finite closed refinement  $\mathcal{C}$  of  $\{U \text{ open in } X \mid \text{for only finitely many } \alpha \in J. U \cap B_\alpha \neq \emptyset\}$
- ⟨1⟩2. For  $\alpha \in J$ ,  
LET:  $\mathcal{C}_\alpha = \{C \in \mathcal{C} \mid C \subseteq X - B_\alpha\}$
- ⟨1⟩3. For  $\alpha \in J$ ,  
LET:  $U_\alpha = X - \bigcup \mathcal{C}_\alpha$
- ⟨1⟩4.  $\{U_\alpha\}_{\alpha \in J}$  is locally finite.
  - ⟨2⟩1. LET:  $x \in X$
  - ⟨2⟩2. PICK a neighbourhood  $W$  of  $x$  that intersects only finitely many elements of  $\mathcal{C}$ .
  - ⟨2⟩3. Each element of  $\mathcal{C}$  intersects  $U_\alpha$  for only finitely many  $\alpha$ .
    - ⟨3⟩1. LET:  $C \in \mathcal{C}$
    - ⟨3⟩2.  $C$  intersects  $B_\alpha$  for only finitely many  $\alpha$ .
    - ⟨3⟩3. For all  $\alpha \in J$ , if  $C$  intersects  $U_\alpha$  then  $C$  intersects  $B_\alpha$ .
  - ⟨2⟩4.  $W$  is covered by the finitely many elements of  $\mathcal{C}$  that it intersects.
  - ⟨2⟩5.  $W$  intersects  $U_\alpha$  for only finitely many  $\alpha$ .
- ⟨1⟩5. For all  $\alpha \in J$ ,  $U_\alpha$  is open.
- ⟨1⟩6.  $\forall \alpha \in J. B_\alpha \subseteq U_\alpha$

□

**Proposition 11.78.9.** *A regular space that is a countable union of closed paracompact subspaces whose interiors cover  $X$  is paracompact.*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. LET:  $X$  be a regular space that is a countable union of closed paracompact subspaces whose interiors cover  $X$ .



- ⟨1⟩2. PICK a sequence  $(X_n)$  of closed paracompact subspaces such that  $X = \bigcup_n (X_n)^\circ$
  - ⟨1⟩3. LET:  $\mathcal{U}$  be an open covering of  $X$ .
  - ⟨1⟩4. For  $n \in \mathbb{Z}^+$ , PICK a set  $\mathcal{V}'_n$  of subsets of  $X$  such that  $\{V \cap X_n \mid V \in \mathcal{V}'_n\}$  is a locally finite open refinement in  $X_n$  of  $\{U \cap X_n \mid U \in \mathcal{U}\}$
  - ⟨1⟩5. For  $n \in \mathbb{Z}^+$ ,  
LET:  $\mathcal{V}_n = \{V \cap (X_n)^\circ \mid V \in \mathcal{V}'_n\}$
  - ⟨1⟩6. LET:  $\mathcal{V} = \bigcup_n \mathcal{V}_n$
  - ⟨1⟩7.  $\mathcal{V}$  is countably locally finite.
    - ⟨2⟩1. LET:  $n \in \mathbb{Z}^+$   
PROVE:  $\mathcal{V}_n$  is locally finite.
    - ⟨2⟩2. LET:  $x \in X$
    - ⟨2⟩3. CASE:  $x \in X_n$ 
      - ⟨3⟩1. PICK an open neighbourhood  $W$  of  $x$  such that  $W \cap X_n$  intersects only finitely many elements of  $\mathcal{V}'_n$
      - ⟨3⟩2.  $W$  intersects only finitely many elements of  $\mathcal{V}_n$
    - ⟨2⟩4. CASE:  $x \notin X_n$   
PROOF:  $X - X_n$  is an open neighbourhood of  $x$  that intersects no elements of  $\mathcal{V}_n$ .
  - ⟨1⟩8.  $\mathcal{V}$  refines  $\mathcal{U}$ .
  - ⟨1⟩9.  $\mathcal{V}$  covers  $X$ .
- 

**Corollary 11.78.9.1.** *The space  $\mathbb{R}^\infty$  as a subspace of  $\mathbb{R}^\omega$  under the box topology is paracompact.*

**Proposition 11.78.10.** *Let  $p : X \rightarrow Y$  be a perfect map. If  $Y$  is paracompact then so is  $X$ .*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. LET:  $\mathcal{A}$  be an open covering of  $X$ .
- ⟨1⟩2.  $\{V \text{ open in } Y \mid p^{-1}(V) \text{ can be covered by finitely many elements of } \mathcal{A}\}$  is an open cover of  $Y$ .  
PROOF: Lemma 11.13.2.
- ⟨1⟩3. PICK a locally finite open refinement  $\mathcal{B}$  of  $\{V \text{ open in } Y \mid p^{-1}(V) \text{ can be covered by finitely many elements of } \mathcal{A}\}$
- ⟨1⟩4. LET:  $\mathcal{C} = \{p^{-1}(V) \cap A \mid V \in \mathcal{B}, A \in \mathcal{A}\}$
- ⟨1⟩5.  $\mathcal{C}$  is locally finite.
  - ⟨2⟩1. LET:  $x \in X$
  - ⟨2⟩2. PICK an open neighbourhood  $W$  of  $p(x)$  that intersects only finitely many  $V \in \mathcal{B}$ , say  $V_1, \dots, V_m$ .
  - ⟨2⟩3. There are only finitely many elements of  $\mathcal{A}$  that intersect one of the  $p^{-1}(V_i)$
  - ⟨2⟩4.  $p^{-1}(W)$  intersects only finitely many elements of  $\mathcal{C}$
- ⟨1⟩6.  $\mathcal{C}$  refines  $\mathcal{A}$
- ⟨1⟩7.  $\mathcal{C}$  covers  $X$ .
  - ⟨2⟩1. LET:  $x \in X$
  - ⟨2⟩2. PICK  $V \in \mathcal{B}$  such that  $p(x) \in V$

- ⟨2⟩3. PICK  $A \in \mathcal{A}$  such that  $x \in A$
- ⟨2⟩4.  $x \in p^{-1}(V) \cap A$

□

**Proposition 11.78.11.** *Let  $p : X \rightarrow Y$  be a perfect map. If  $X$  is paracompact and Hausdorff then so is  $Y$ .*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1.  $Y$  is Hausdorff.

PROOF: Proposition 11.52.3.

- ⟨1⟩2.  $Y$  is paracompact.

- ⟨2⟩1. LET:  $\mathcal{A}$  be an open covering of  $Y$ .

- ⟨2⟩2.  $\{p^{-1}(A) \mid A \in \mathcal{A}\}$  is an open covering of  $X$ .

- ⟨2⟩3. PICK a locally finite refinement  $\mathcal{B}$  that covers  $X$ .

- ⟨2⟩4. LET:  $\mathcal{C} = \{p(B) \mid B \in \mathcal{B}\}$

- ⟨2⟩5.  $\mathcal{C}$  is locally finite.

- ⟨3⟩1. LET:  $y \in Y$

- ⟨3⟩2. PICK an open neighbourhood  $U$  of  $p^{-1}(y)$  that intersects only finitely many elements of  $\mathcal{B}$ .

- ⟨4⟩1. For all  $x \in p^{-1}(y)$ , there exists an open neighbourhood  $U$  of  $x$  that intersects only finitely many elements of  $\mathcal{B}$ .

- ⟨4⟩2. PICK finitely many open sets  $U_1, \dots, U_n$ , each of which intersects only finitely many elements of  $\mathcal{C}$ , that together cover  $p^{-1}(y)$

- ⟨4⟩3. LET:  $U = U_1 \cup \dots \cup U_n$

- ⟨3⟩3. PICK an open neighbourhood  $V$  of  $y$  such that  $p^{-1}(V) \subseteq U$

- ⟨3⟩4.  $V$  intersects only finitely many elements of  $\mathcal{C}$ .

- ⟨2⟩6.  $\mathcal{C}$  refines  $\mathcal{A}$ .

- ⟨2⟩7.  $\mathcal{C}$  covers  $Y$ .

□

## Chapter 12

# Topological Groups

### 12.1 Topological Groups

**Definition 12.1.1** (Topological Group). A *topological group*  $G$  consists of a  $T_1$  space  $G$  and continuous maps  $\cdot : G^2 \rightarrow G$  and  $(\ )^{-1} : G \rightarrow G$  such that  $(G, \cdot, (\ )^{-1})$  is a group.

**Example 12.1.2.** 1. The integers  $\mathbb{Z}$  under addition are a topological group.

2. The real numbers  $\mathbb{R}$  under addition are a topological group.

3. The positive reals under multiplication are a topological group.

4. The set  $\{z \in \mathbb{C} \mid |z| = 1\}$  under multiplication and given the topology of  $S^1$  is a topological group.

5. For any  $n \geq 0$ , the general linear group  $GL_n(\mathbb{R})$  is a topological group under matrix multiplication, considered as a subspace of  $\mathbb{R}^{n^2}$ .

**Lemma 12.1.3.** Let  $G$  be a  $T_1$  space and  $\cdot : G^2 \rightarrow G$ ,  $(\ )^{-1} : G \rightarrow G$  be functions such that  $(G, \cdot, (\ )^{-1})$  is a group. Then  $G$  is a topological group if and only if the function  $f : G^2 \rightarrow G$  that maps  $(x, y)$  to  $xy^{-1}$  is continuous.

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . If  $G$  is a topological group then  $f$  is continuous.

PROOF: From Theorem 11.12.8.

$\langle 1 \rangle 2$ . If  $f$  is continuous then  $G$  is a topological group.

$\langle 2 \rangle 1$ . ASSUME:  $f$  is continuous.

$\langle 2 \rangle 2$ .  $(\ )^{-1}$  is continuous.

PROOF: Since  $x^{-1} = f(e, x)$ .

$\langle 2 \rangle 3$ .  $\cdot$  is continuous.

PROOF: Since  $xy = f(x, y^{-1})$ .

□

**Lemma 12.1.4.** *Let  $G$  be a topological group and  $H$  a subgroup of  $G$ . Then  $H$  is a topological group under the subspace topology.*

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1.  $H$  is  $T_1$ .

PROOF: From Proposition 11.20.5.

⟨1⟩2. multiplication and inverse on  $H$  are continuous.

PROOF: From Theorem 11.12.9.

□

**Lemma 12.1.5.** *Let  $G$  be a topological group and  $H$  a subgroup of  $G$ . Then  $\overline{H}$  is a subgroup of  $G$ .*

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. LET:  $x, y \in \overline{H}$

PROVE:  $xy^{-1} \in \overline{H}$

⟨1⟩2. LET:  $U$  be any neighbourhood of  $xy^{-1}$

⟨1⟩3. LET:  $f : G^2 \rightarrow G$ ,  $f(a, b) = ab^{-1}$

⟨1⟩4.  $f^{-1}(U)$  is a neighbourhood of  $(x, y)$

⟨1⟩5. PICK neighbourhoods  $V, W$  of  $x$  and  $y$  respectively such that  $f(V \times W) \subseteq U$ .

⟨1⟩6. PICK  $a \in V \cap H$  and  $b \in W \cap H$

PROOF: Theorem 11.4.6.

⟨1⟩7.  $ab^{-1} \in U \cap H$

⟨1⟩8. Q.E.D.

PROOF: By Theorem 11.4.6.

□

**Proposition 12.1.6.** *Let  $G$  be a topological group and  $\alpha \in G$ . Then the maps  $l_\alpha, r_\alpha : G \rightarrow G$  defined by  $l_\alpha(x) = \alpha x$ ,  $r_\alpha(x) = x\alpha$  are homeomorphisms of  $G$  with itself.*

PROOF: They are continuous with continuous inverses  $l_{\alpha^{-1}}$  and  $r_{\alpha^{-1}}$ . □

**Corollary 12.1.6.1.** *Every topological group is homogeneous.*

PROOF: Given a topological group  $G$  and  $a, b \in G$ , we have  $l_{ba^{-1}}$  is a homeomorphism that maps  $a$  to  $b$ . □

**Proposition 12.1.7.** *Let  $G$  be a topological group and  $H$  a subgroup of  $G$ . Give  $G/H$  the quotient topology. For all  $\alpha \in G$ , the map  $\overline{f_\alpha}$  that sends  $xH$  to  $\alpha xH$  is a homeomorphism  $G/H \cong G/H$ .*

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1.  $\overline{f_\alpha}$  is well-defined.

PROOF: If  $xy^{-1} \in H$  then  $(\alpha x)(\alpha y)^{-1} = xy^{-1} \in H$ .

⟨1⟩2.  $\overline{f_\alpha}$  is continuous.

PROOF: Theorem 11.25.7 since  $\overline{f_\alpha} \circ p = p \circ f_\alpha$  is continuous, where  $p : G \rightarrow G/H$  is the canonical surjection.

⟨1⟩3.  $\overline{f_\alpha}^{-1}$  is continuous.

PROOF: Similar since  $\overline{f_\alpha}^{-1} = \overline{f_{\alpha^{-1}}}$ .

□

**Corollary 12.1.7.1.** *Let  $G$  be a topological group and  $H$  a subgroup of  $G$ . Give  $G/H$  the quotient topology. Then  $G/H$  is homogeneous.*

**Proposition 12.1.8.** *Let  $G$  be a topological group and  $H$  a subgroup of  $G$ . Give  $G/H$  the quotient topology. If  $H$  is closed in  $G$  then  $G/H$  is  $T_1$ .*

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. LET:  $p : G \rightarrow G/H$  be the canonical surjection

⟨1⟩2. LET:  $x \in G$

⟨1⟩3.  $p^{-1}(xH) = f_x(H)$

⟨1⟩4.  $p^{-1}(xH)$  is closed in  $G$

PROOF: Since  $H$  is closed and  $f_x$  is a homomorphism of  $G$  with itself.

⟨1⟩5.  $\{xH\}$  is closed in  $G/H$

□

**Proposition 12.1.9.** *Let  $G$  be a topological group and  $H$  a subgroup of  $G$ . Give  $G/H$  the quotient topology. Then the canonical surjection  $p : G \rightarrow G/H$  is an open map.*

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. LET:  $U \subseteq G$  be open.

⟨1⟩2.  $p^{-1}(p(U)) = \bigcup_{h \in H} r_h(U)$

⟨1⟩3.  $p^{-1}(p(U))$  is open.

⟨1⟩4.  $p(U)$  is open.

□

**Proposition 12.1.10.** *Let  $G$  be a topological group and  $H$  a closed normal subgroup of  $G$ . Then  $G/H$  is a topological group under the quotient topology.*

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1.  $G/H$  is  $T_1$

PROOF: Proposition 12.1.8.

⟨1⟩2. The map  $\overline{m} : (xH, yH) \mapsto xy^{-1}H$  is continuous.

⟨2⟩1.  $p^2 : G^2 \rightarrow (G/H)^2$  is a quotient map.

PROOF: Propositions 11.25.6, 12.1.9.

⟨2⟩2.  $\overline{m} \circ p^2$  is continuous.

PROOF: As it is  $p^2 \circ m$  where  $m : G^2 \rightarrow G$  with  $m(x, y) = xy^{-1}$

□

**Lemma 12.1.11.** *Let  $G$  be a topological group and  $A, B \subseteq G$ . If either  $A$  or  $B$  is open then  $AB$  is open.*

PROOF: If  $A$  is open we have  $AB = \bigcup_{b \in B} r_b(A)$ . Similarly if  $B$  is open. □

**Definition 12.1.12** (Symmetric Neighbourhood). Let  $G$  be a topological group. A neighbourhood  $V$  of  $e$  is *symmetric* if and only if  $V = V^{-1}$ .

**Lemma 12.1.13.** *Let  $G$  be a topological group. Let  $V$  be a neighbourhood of  $e$ . Then  $V$  is symmetric if and only if, for all  $x \in V$ , we have  $x^{-1} \in V$ .*

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . If  $V$  is symmetric then, for all  $x \in V$ , we have  $x^{-1} \in V$

PROOF: Immediate from definitions.

$\langle 1 \rangle 2$ . If, for all  $x \in V$ , we have  $x^{-1} \in V$ , then  $V$  is symmetric.

$\langle 2 \rangle 1$ . ASSUME: for all  $x \in V$  we have  $x^{-1} \in V$

$\langle 2 \rangle 2$ .  $V \subseteq V^{-1}$

PROOF: If  $x \in V$  then there exists  $y \in V$  such that  $x = y^{-1}$ , namely  $y = x^{-1}$

$\langle 2 \rangle 3$ .  $V^{-1} \subseteq V$

PROOF: Immediate from  $\langle 2 \rangle 1$ .

□

**Lemma 12.1.14.** *Let  $G$  be a topological group. For every neighbourhood  $U$  of  $e$ , there exists a symmetric neighbourhood  $V$  of  $e$  such that  $V^2 \subseteq U$ .*

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $U$  be a neighbourhood of  $e$ .

$\langle 1 \rangle 2$ . PICK a neighbourhood  $V'$  of  $e$  such that  $V'V' \subseteq U$

PROOF: Such a neighbourhood exists because multiplication in  $G$  is continuous.

$\langle 1 \rangle 3$ . PICK a neighbourhood  $W$  of  $e$  such that  $WW^{-1} \subseteq V'$

PROOF: Such a neighbourhood exists because the function that maps  $(x, y)$  to  $xy^{-1}$  is continuous.

$\langle 1 \rangle 4$ . LET:  $V = WW^{-1}$

$\langle 1 \rangle 5$ .  $V$  is a neighbourhood of  $e$

$\langle 2 \rangle 1$ .  $e \in V$

PROOF: Since  $e \in W$  so  $e = ee^{-1} \in V$ .

$\langle 2 \rangle 2$ .  $V$  is open

PROOF: Lemma 12.1.11.

$\langle 1 \rangle 6$ .  $V$  is symmetric

$\langle 2 \rangle 1$ . For all  $x \in V$  we have  $x^{-1} \in V$

$\langle 3 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $x \in V$

$\langle 3 \rangle 2$ . PICK  $y, z \in W$  such that  $x = yz^{-1}$

$\langle 3 \rangle 3$ .  $x^{-1} = zy^{-1}$

$\langle 3 \rangle 4$ .  $x^{-1} \in V$

$\langle 3 \rangle 5$ .  $x \in V^{-1}$

$\langle 2 \rangle 2$ . Q.E.D.

PROOF: Lemma 12.1.13

$\langle 1 \rangle 7$ .  $V^2 \subseteq U$

PROOF: We have  $V^2 \subseteq (V')^2 \subseteq U$

□

**Proposition 12.1.15.** *Every topological group is Hausdorff.*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. LET:  $G$  be a topological group.
- ⟨1⟩2. LET:  $x, y \in G$  with  $x \neq y$
- ⟨1⟩3. LET:  $U = G \setminus \{x^{-1}y\}$
- ⟨1⟩4. PICK a symmetric neighbourhood  $V$  of  $e$  such that  $VV \subseteq U$ 
  - ⟨2⟩1.  $U$  is open  
PROOF: Since  $G$  is  $T_1$ .
  - ⟨2⟩2.  $e \in U$   
PROOF: Since  $x \neq y$
  - ⟨2⟩3. Q.E.D.  
PROOF: Lemma 12.1.14.
- ⟨1⟩5.  $Vx$  and  $Vy$  are disjoint neighbourhoods of  $x$  and  $y$  respectively.
  - ⟨2⟩1.  $Vx$  is open  
PROOF: Since  $Vx = r_x(V)$
  - ⟨2⟩2.  $Vy$  is open  
PROOF: Similar.
  - ⟨2⟩3.  $Vx \cap Vy = \emptyset$ 
    - ⟨3⟩1. ASSUME: for a contradiction  $z \in Vx \cap Vy$
    - ⟨3⟩2. PICK  $a, b \in V$  such that  $z = ax = by$
    - ⟨3⟩3.  $xy^{-1} \in VV$   
PROOF: Since  $xy^{-1} = a^{-1}b$
    - ⟨3⟩4.  $xy^{-1} \in U$
    - ⟨3⟩5. Q.E.D.  
PROOF: From ⟨1⟩3.

□

**Proposition 12.1.16.** *Every topological group is regular.*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. LET:  $G$  be a topological group.
- ⟨1⟩2. LET:  $A \subseteq G$  be a closed set and  $a \notin A$ .
- ⟨1⟩3. LET:  $U = G \setminus Aa^{-1}$
- ⟨1⟩4. PICK a symmetric neighbourhood  $V$  of  $e$  such that  $VV \subseteq U$ 
  - ⟨2⟩1.  $U$  is open  
PROOF: Since  $Aa^{-1} = r_{a^{-1}}(A)$  is closed.
  - ⟨2⟩2.  $e \in U$   
PROOF: Since  $a \notin A$ .
  - ⟨2⟩3. Q.E.D.  
PROOF: Lemma 12.1.14.
- ⟨1⟩5.  $VA$  and  $Va$  are disjoint open sets with  $A \subseteq VA$  and  $a \in Va$ 
  - ⟨2⟩1.  $VA$  is open  
PROOF: Lemma 12.1.11
  - ⟨2⟩2.  $Va$  is open  
PROOF: Lemma 12.1.11
  - ⟨2⟩3.  $VA \cap Va = \emptyset$ 
    - ⟨3⟩1. ASSUME: for a contradiction  $z \in VA \cap Va$
    - ⟨3⟩2. PICK  $b, c \in V$  and  $d \in A$  with  $z = bd = ca$
    - ⟨3⟩3.  $da^{-1} \in U$

PROOF: Since  $da^{-1} = b^{-1}c \in VV \subseteq U$

$\langle 3 \rangle 4$ . Q.E.D.

PROOF: This contradicts  $\langle 1 \rangle 3$

□

**Example 12.1.17.** Not every topological group is normal.

PROOF: For  $J$  an uncountable set, we have  $\mathbb{R}^J$  is a topological group under pointwise addition, but is not normal. □

**Proposition 12.1.18.** *Let  $G$  be a topological group and  $H$  a subgroup of  $G$ . Give  $G/H$  the quotient topology. If  $H$  is closed in  $G$  then  $G/H$  is regular.*

PROOF:

- $\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $p : G \rightarrow G/H$  be the canonical surjection.
- $\langle 1 \rangle 2$ . LET:  $A$  be a closed set in  $G/H$  and  $aH \in (G/H) \setminus A$ .
- $\langle 1 \rangle 3$ . LET:  $B = p^{-1}(A)$
- $\langle 1 \rangle 4$ .  $B$  is a closed saturated set in  $G$ .
- $\langle 1 \rangle 5$ .  $B \cap aH = \emptyset$
- $\langle 1 \rangle 6$ .  $B = BH$
- $\langle 1 \rangle 7$ . PICK a symmetric neighbourhood  $V$  of  $e$  such that  $VB$  does not intersect  $Va$ 
  - $\langle 2 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $U = G \setminus Ba^{-1}$
  - $\langle 2 \rangle 2$ . PICK a symmetric neighbourhood  $V$  of  $e$  such that  $VV \subseteq U$ 
    - $\langle 3 \rangle 1$ .  $U$  is open
    - PROOF: Since  $Ba^{-1} = r_{a^{-1}}(B)$  is closed.
    - $\langle 3 \rangle 2$ .  $e \in U$
    - PROOF: If  $e \in Ba^{-1}$  then  $a \in B$
    - $\langle 3 \rangle 3$ . Q.E.D.
    - PROOF: Lemma 12.1.14
  - $\langle 2 \rangle 3$ .  $VB \cap Va = \emptyset$
  - PROOF: If  $vb = v'a$  for  $v, v' \in V$  and  $b \in B$  then we have  $ba^{-1} = v^{-1}v' \in Ba \cap VV \subseteq Ba \cap U$ .
- $\langle 1 \rangle 8$ .  $p(VB)$  and  $p(Va)$  are disjoint open sets
  - $\langle 2 \rangle 1$ .  $p(VB)$  and  $p(Va)$  are open.
  - PROOF: Proposition 12.1.9.
  - $\langle 2 \rangle 2$ .  $p(VB) \cap p(Va) = \emptyset$
  - PROOF: If  $vbH = v'aH$  for  $v, v' \in V$ ,  $b \in B$  then  $v'a = vbh$  for some  $h \in H$ . Hence  $v'a \in Va \cap VBH = Va \cap VB$ .
- $\langle 1 \rangle 9$ .  $A \subseteq p(VB)$
- $\langle 1 \rangle 10$ .  $aH \in p(Va)$

□

**Proposition 12.1.19.** *Let  $G$  be a topological group. The component of  $G$  that contains  $e$  is a normal subgroup of  $G$ .*

PROOF:

- $\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $C$  be the component of  $G$  that contains  $e$ .



- ⟨1⟩2. For all  $x \in G$ ,  $xC$  is the component of  $G$  that contains  $x$ .
- ⟨2⟩1. LET:  $x \in G$
- ⟨2⟩2. LET:  $D$  be the component of  $G$  that contains  $x$ .
- ⟨2⟩3.  $xC \subseteq D$   
PROOF: Since  $xC$  is connected by Theorem 11.31.16.
- ⟨2⟩4.  $D \subseteq xC$   
PROOF: Since  $x^{-1}D \subseteq C$  similarly.
- ⟨1⟩3. For all  $x \in G$ ,  $Cx$  is the component of  $G$  that contains  $x$ .  
PROOF: Similar.
- ⟨1⟩4. For all  $x \in C$  we have  $xC = Cx = C$
- ⟨1⟩5. For all  $x \in C$  we have  $x^{-1}C = C$
- ⟨1⟩6. For all  $x \in C$  we have  $x^{-1} \in C$
- ⟨1⟩7. For all  $x, y \in C$  we have  $xy \in C$   
PROOF: Since  $xyC = xC = x$ .
- ⟨1⟩8. For all  $x \in G$  we have  $xC = Cx$ .  
PROOF: From ⟨1⟩2 and ⟨1⟩3.

□

**Lemma 12.1.20.** *Let  $G$  be a topological group. Let  $A$  be a closed set in  $G$  and  $B$  a compact subspace of  $G$  such that  $A \cap B = \emptyset$ . Then there exists a symmetric neighbourhood  $U$  of  $e$  such that  $AU \cap BU = \emptyset$ .*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. For all  $b \in B$  there exists a symmetric neighbourhood  $V$  of  $e$  such that  $bV^2 \cap A = \emptyset$
- ⟨2⟩1. LET:  $b \in B$
- ⟨2⟩2. LET:  $W = b^{-1}(G \setminus A)$
- ⟨2⟩3.  $W$  is a neighbourhood of  $e$  and  $bW \cap A = \emptyset$
- ⟨2⟩4. PICK a symmetric neighbourhood  $V$  of  $e$  such that  $V^2 \subseteq W$
- ⟨1⟩2.  $\{bV^2 \mid b \in B, V \text{ is a symmetric neighbourhood of } e, bV^2 \cap A = \emptyset\}$  is an open cover of  $B$
- ⟨1⟩3. PICK a finite subcover  $b_1V_1^2, \dots, b_nV_n^2$ , say.
- ⟨1⟩4. LET:  $U = V_1 \cap \dots \cap V_n$
- ⟨1⟩5.  $BU^2 \cap A = \emptyset$
- ⟨1⟩6.  $AU \cap BU = \emptyset$   
PROOF: If  $av \in BU$  where  $a \in A$  and  $v \in V$  then  $a = avv^{-1} \in BU^2 \cap A$ .

□

**Proposition 12.1.21 (AC).** *Let  $G$  be a topological group. Let  $A$  be a closed set in  $G$ , and  $B$  a compact subspace of  $G$ . Then  $AB$  is closed.*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. LET:  $x \in G \setminus AB$
- ⟨1⟩2.  $A^{-1}x \cap B = \emptyset$
- ⟨1⟩3.  $A^{-1}x$  is closed.
- ⟨1⟩4. PICK a symmetric neighbourhood  $U$  of  $e$  such that  $A^{-1}xU \cap BU = \emptyset$
- ⟨1⟩5.  $xU^2$  is open

PROOF: Lemma 12.1.11.

⟨1⟩6.  $x \in xU^2 \subseteq G \setminus AB$

□

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. LET:  $x \in \overline{AB}$

PROVE:  $x \in AB$

⟨1⟩2. PICK a net  $(a_\alpha b_\alpha)_{\alpha \in J}$  in  $AB$  that converges to  $x$ .

⟨1⟩3. PICK a convergent subnet  $(b_{g(\beta)})_{\beta \in K}$  of  $(b_\alpha)_{\alpha \in J}$  with limit  $l$ .

⟨1⟩4.  $a_{g(\beta)} \rightarrow xl^{-1}$  as  $\beta \rightarrow \infty$

PROOF:

$$\begin{aligned} a_{g(\beta)} &= a_{g(\beta)} b_{g(\beta)} b_{g(\beta)}^{-1} \\ &\rightarrow xl^{-1} \end{aligned}$$

⟨1⟩5.  $xl^{-1} \in A$

⟨1⟩6.  $l \in B$

PROOF:  $B$  is closed because it is compact.

⟨1⟩7.  $x \in AB$

□

**Corollary 12.1.21.1.** *Let  $G$  be a topological group and  $H \leq G$ . Let  $p : G \rightarrow G/H$  be the quotient map. If  $H$  is compact then  $p$  is a closed map.*

PROOF: For  $A$  closed in  $G$ , we have  $p^{-1}(p(A)) = AH$  is closed, and so  $p(A)$  is closed. □

**Corollary 12.1.21.2.** *Let  $G$  be a topological group and  $H \leq G$ . If  $H$  and  $G/H$  are compact then  $G$  is compact.*

PROOF: From Proposition 11.52.2 since, for all  $aH \in G/H$ , we have  $p^{-1}(aH) = aH$  is compact because it is homomorphic to  $H$ . □

**Proposition 12.1.22.** *Let  $G$  be a locally compact topological group. Let  $H \leq G$ . Then  $G/H$  is locally compact.*

PROOF: From Propositions 11.54.15 and 12.1.9. □

**Proposition 12.1.23.** *Every Lindelöf first countable topological group is second countable.*

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. LET:  $G$  be a topological group that is Lindelöf and first countable.

⟨1⟩2. PICK a countable local basis  $\{B_n \mid n \in \mathbb{Z}^+\}$  at  $e$ .

⟨1⟩3. For  $n \in \mathbb{Z}^+$ , PICK a countable set  $C_n$  such that  $\{cB_n \mid c \in C_n\}$  covers  $G$ .

PROVE:  $\{cB_n \mid n \in \mathbb{Z}^+, c \in C_n\}$  is a basis for  $G$ .

⟨1⟩4. LET:  $x \in G$  and  $U$  be an open neighbourhood of  $x$

⟨1⟩5. PICK a symmetric open neighbourhood  $V$  of  $e$  such that  $VV \subseteq x^{-1}U$

⟨1⟩6. PICK  $n$  such that  $B_n \subseteq V$

⟨1⟩7. PICK  $c \in C_n$  such that  $x \in cB_n$

⟨1⟩8.  $cB_n \subseteq U$

- (2)1. LET:  $b \in B_n$   
 PROVE:  $cb \in U$   
 (2)2. PICK  $b' \in B_n$  such that  $x = cb'$   
 (2)3.  $cb = xb'^{-1}b$   
 (2)4.  $cb \in U$   
 PROOF: Since  $b'^{-1}b \in VV \subseteq x^{-1}U$ .

□

**Proposition 12.1.24.** *Every separable first countable topological group is second countable.*

PROOF:

- (1)1. LET:  $G$  be a topological group that is separable and first countable.  
 (1)2. PICK a countable local basis  $\{B_n \mid n \in \mathbb{Z}^+\}$  at  $e$ .  
 (1)3. PICK a countable dense set  $D$  in  $G$ .  
 PROVE:  $\{dB_n \mid n \in \mathbb{Z}^+, d \in D\}$  is a basis for  $G$ .  
 (1)4. LET:  $x \in G$  and  $U$  be an open neighbourhood of  $x$   
 (1)5. PICK a symmetric open neighbourhood  $V$  of  $e$  such that  $VV \subseteq x^{-1}U$   
 (1)6. PICK  $n$  such that  $B_n \subseteq V$   
 (1)7. PICK  $d \in D \cap xB_n^{-1}$   
 (1)8.  $x \in dB_n$   
 (1)9.  $dB_n \subseteq U$   
 (2)1. LET:  $b \in B_n$   
 PROVE:  $db \in U$   
 (2)2. PICK  $b' \in B_n$  such that  $d = xb'^{-1}$   
 (2)3.  $db = xb'^{-1}b$   
 (2)4.  $db \in U$   
 PROOF: Since  $b'^{-1}b \in VV \subseteq x^{-1}U$ .

□

**Lemma 12.1.25.** *Every open subgroup of a topological group is closed.*

PROOF:

- (1)1. LET:  $G$  be a topological group.  
 (1)2. LET:  $H$  be an open subgroup of  $G$ .  
 (1)3.  $H = G - \bigcup_{x \in G-H} xH$

□

**Proposition 12.1.26** (Choice). *Every locally compact topological group is paracompact.*

PROOF:

- (1)1. LET:  $G$  be a locally compact topological group.  
 (1)2. PICK a symmetric neighbourhood  $U$  of  $e$  with compact closure.  
 PROOF: Lemma 12.1.14.  
 (1)3. LET:  $L = \bigcup_{n=1}^{\infty} U^n$   
 (1)4.  $L$  is open.

⟨1⟩5.  $L$  is a subgroup of  $G$ .

⟨1⟩6.  $L$  is closed.

PROOF: Lemma 12.1.25.

⟨1⟩7.  $\overline{U} \subseteq U^2$

⟨2⟩1. LET:  $x \in \overline{U}$

⟨2⟩2.  $xU$  is an open neighbourhood of  $x$

⟨2⟩3. PICK  $y \in xU \cap U$

⟨2⟩4. PICK  $u \in U$  such that  $y = xu$

⟨2⟩5.  $x = yu^{-1} \in U^2$

⟨1⟩8.  $L = \bigcup_{n=1}^{\infty} \overline{U}^n$

⟨1⟩9.  $L$  is Lindelöf.

PROOF: Proposition 11.51.42.

⟨1⟩10. For all  $x \in G$ ,  $xL$  is Lindelöf.

PROOF: Proposition 12.1.6.

⟨1⟩11. LET:  $\mathcal{V}$  be any open cover of  $G$ .

⟨1⟩12. For all  $x \in G$ , PICK a countable subset  $\mathcal{V}_x$  of  $\mathcal{V}$  that covers  $xL$ .

⟨1⟩13. LET:  $\mathcal{W} = \{xL \cap V \mid x \in G, V \in \mathcal{V}_x\}$

⟨1⟩14.  $\mathcal{W}$  is countably locally finite.

⟨2⟩1. For every coset  $xL$  of  $L$ , PICK an enumeration  $\mathcal{V}_x = \{V_{xL,n}\}_{n \in \mathbb{Z}^+}$ .

⟨2⟩2. LET:  $\mathcal{W}_n = \{xL \cap V_{xL,n} \mid xL \in G/L\}$

⟨2⟩3. Each  $\mathcal{W}_n$  is locally discrete.

PROOF: For  $x \in G$ , the only member of  $\mathcal{W}_n$  that contains  $x$  is  $xL \cap V_{xL,n}$ .

⟨2⟩4.  $\mathcal{W} = \bigcup_n \mathcal{W}_n$

⟨1⟩15. Every element of  $\mathcal{W}$  is open.

⟨1⟩16.  $\mathcal{W}$  refines  $\mathcal{V}$ .

⟨1⟩17.  $\mathcal{W}$  covers  $G$ .

□

**Corollary 12.1.26.1.** *Every locally compact topological group is normal.*

## 12.2 Actions

**Definition 12.2.1** (Action). Let  $X$  be a topological space. Let  $G$  be a topological group. An *action* of  $G$  on  $X$  is a continuous map  $\cdot : G \times X \rightarrow X$  such that:

- For all  $x \in X$ ,  $ex = x$
- For all  $g, h \in G$  and  $x \in X$ ,  $g(hx) = (gh)x$

**Definition 12.2.2** (Orbit Space). Let  $X$  be a topological space. Let  $G$  be a topological group. Let  $\cdot$  be an action of  $G$  on  $X$ . The *orbit space* of the action,  $X/G$ , is the quotient space of  $X$  by  $\sim$ , where  $x \sim y$  iff there exists  $g \in G$  such that  $y = gx$ .

**Proposition 12.2.3.** *Let  $G$  be a compact topological group. Let  $X$  be a topological space. Let  $\cdot$  be an action of  $G$  on  $X$ . The canonical map  $\pi : X \rightarrow X/G$  is a perfect map.*

PROOF:

(1)1.  $\pi$  is a closed map.

(2)1. LET:  $A \subseteq X$  be closed.

PROVE:  $\pi^{-1}(\pi(A)) = GA$  is closed.

(2)2. LET:  $x \in X - GA$

(2)3. For all  $g \in G$  we have  $gx \notin A$

(2)4. For all  $g \in G$ , we have  $(g, x) \in \alpha^{-1}(X - A)$ , where  $\alpha = \cdot : G \times X \rightarrow X$

(2)5. For all  $g \in G$ , there exist open neighbourhoods  $U$  of  $g$  and  $V$  of  $x$  such that  $U \times V \subseteq \alpha^{-1}(X - A)$

(2)6.  $\{U \text{ open in } G \mid \exists V \text{ open in } X. x \in V \text{ and } U \times V \subseteq \alpha^{-1}(X - A)\}$  covers  $G$

(2)7. PICK a finite subcover  $\{U_1, \dots, U_n\}$

(2)8. For  $1 \leq i \leq n$ , PICK  $V_i$  open in  $X$  such that  $x \in V_i$  and  $U_i \times V_i \subseteq \alpha^{-1}(X - A)$

(2)9. LET:  $V = V_1 \cap \dots \cap V_n$

(2)10.  $x \in V \subseteq X - GA$

(1)2.  $\pi$  is continuous.

PROOF: By construction it is a quotient map.

(1)3. For all  $y \in X/G$ , we have  $\pi^{-1}(y)$  is compact.

PROOF: By Theorem 11.51.6 since it is the image of the map  $G \rightarrow X$  that maps  $g$  to  $gy$ .

□

**Corollary 12.2.3.1.** *Let  $G$  be a compact topological group. Let  $X$  be a Hausdorff space. Let  $\cdot$  be an action of  $G$  on  $X$ . Then  $X/G$  is Hausdorff.*

PROOF: Proposition 11.52.3. □

**Corollary 12.2.3.2.** *Let  $G$  be a compact topological group. Let  $X$  be a regular space. Let  $\cdot$  be an action of  $G$  on  $X$ . Then  $X/G$  is regular.*

PROOF: Proposition 11.52.4. □

**Corollary 12.2.3.3.** *Let  $G$  be a compact topological group. Let  $X$  be a normal space. Let  $\cdot$  be an action of  $G$  on  $X$ . Then  $X/G$  is normal.*

PROOF: Proposition 11.60.8. □

**Corollary 12.2.3.4.** *Let  $G$  be a compact topological group. Let  $X$  be a locally compact space. Let  $\cdot$  be an action of  $G$  on  $X$ . Then  $X/G$  is locally compact.*

PROOF: Proposition 11.54.18. □

**Corollary 12.2.3.5.** *Let  $G$  be a compact topological group. Let  $X$  be a second countable space. Let  $\cdot$  be an action of  $G$  on  $X$ . Then  $X/G$  is second countable.*

PROOF: Proposition 11.52.5. □

**Proposition 12.2.4.** *Every topological group is completely regular.*

PROOF:

- (1)1. LET:  $G$  be a topological group.  
 (1)2. LET:  $A$  be a closed set that does not contain  $e$ .  
 (1)3. LET:  $V_0 = G - A$   
 (1)4. PICK a sequence  $(V_n)_{n \geq 1}$  of symmetric neighbourhoods of  $e$  such that, for all  $n \geq 1$ ,  $V_n V_n \subseteq V_{n-1}$ .  
 (1)5. Define an open set  $U(p)$  for every dyadic rational  $p$  by:

$$\begin{aligned}
 U(1/2^n) &= V_n & (n \geq 0) \\
 U((2k+1)/2^n) &= V_n U(k/2^{n-1}) & (n \geq 0, 0 < k < 2^n) \\
 U(p) &= \emptyset & (p \leq 0) \\
 U(p) &= G & (p > 1)
 \end{aligned}$$

- (1)6. For all  $n \geq 0$  and  $0 < k < 2^n$ , we have

$$V_n U(k/2^n) \subseteq U((k+1)/2^n)$$

PROOF: The proof is by induction on  $n$ .

- (2)1. ASSUME: For all  $0 < k < 2^n$ , we have  $V_n U(k/2^n) \subseteq U((k+1)/2^n)$   
 (2)2.  $V_{n+1} U(1/2^{n+1}) \subseteq U(1/2^n)$

PROOF:

$$\begin{aligned}
 V_{n+1} U(1/2^{n+1}) &= V_{n+1} V_{n+1} & (\langle 1 \rangle 5) \\
 &\subseteq V_n & (\langle 1 \rangle 4) \\
 &= U(1/2^n) & (\langle 1 \rangle 5)
 \end{aligned}$$

- (2)3. For  $0 < k < 2^{n+1}$  even we have  $V_{n+1} U(k/2^{n+1}) \subseteq U((k+1)/2^{n+1})$

- (3)1. LET:  $0 < k < 2^{n+1}$  be even  
 (3)2. LET:  $k = 2l$   
 (3)3.  $V_{n+1} U(k/2^{n+1}) \subseteq U((k+1)/2^{n+1})$

PROOF:

$$\begin{aligned}
 V_{n+1} U(k/2^{n+1}) &= V_{n+1} U(l/2^n) \\
 &= U((2l+1)/2^{n+1}) & (\langle 1 \rangle 5) \\
 &= U((k+1)/2^{n+1})
 \end{aligned}$$

- (2)4. For  $0 < k < 2^{n+1}$  odd we have  $V_{n+1} U(k/2^{n+1}) \subseteq U((k+1)/2^{n+1})$

PROOF:

- (3)1. LET:  $0 < k < 2^{n+1}$  be odd  
 (3)2. LET:  $k = 2l + 1$   
 (3)3.  $V_{n+1} U(k/2^{n+1}) \subseteq U((k+1)/2^{n+1})$

PROOF:

$$\begin{aligned}
 V_{n+1} U(k/2^{n+1}) &= V_{n+1} U(2l+1/2^{n+1}) \\
 &= V_{n+1} V_{n+1} U(l/2^n) & (\langle 1 \rangle 5) \\
 &\subseteq V_n U(l/2^n) & (\langle 1 \rangle 4) \\
 &\subseteq U(l+1/2^n) & (\langle 2 \rangle 1) \\
 &= U((k+1)/2^{n+1})
 \end{aligned}$$

- (1)7. For any dyadic rationals  $p, q$ , if  $p < q$  then  $\overline{U(p)} \subseteq U(q)$

- (2)1. LET:  $p$  and  $q$  be dyadic rationals such that  $p < q$   
 (2)2. PICK  $n > 0, k, l$  such that  $p = k/2^n$  and  $q = l/2^n$  and  $k < l$   
 (2)3.  $V_n U(p) \subseteq U(q)$

- (2)4.  $\overline{U(p)} \subseteq V_n U(p)$ 
  - (3)1. LET:  $x \in \overline{U(p)}$
  - (3)2.  $V_n x$  is an open neighbourhood of  $x$
  - (3)3. PICK  $y \in U(p) \cap V_n x$
  - (3)4. PICK  $v \in V_n$  such that  $y = vx$
  - (3)5.  $x = v^{-1}y \in V_n U(p)$
- PROOF: Since  $V_n$  is symmetric.
- (1)8. For  $x \in G$ ,
  - LET:  $\mathbb{Q}(x) = \{p \mid x \in U(p)\}$
- (1)9. Define  $f : G \rightarrow [0, 1]$  by  $f(x) = \inf \mathbb{Q}(x)$
- (1)10.  $f$  is continuous.
- (1)11.  $f$  is continuous.
  - (2)1. For all  $r \in P$  and  $x \in \overline{U_r}$  we have  $f(x) \leq r$ 
    - (3)1. LET:  $r \in P$
    - (3)2. LET:  $x \in \overline{U_r}$
    - (3)3. For all  $s > r$  we have  $x \in U_s$
    - (3)4. For all  $s > r$  we have  $s \in \mathbb{Q}(x)$
    - (3)5. For all  $s > r$  we have  $f(x) \leq s$
    - (3)6.  $f(x) \leq r$
  - (2)2. For all  $r \in P$  and  $x \in U_r$  we have  $f(x) \geq r$ 
    - (3)1. LET:  $r \in P$
    - (3)2. LET:  $x \in X - U_r$
    - (3)3. For all  $s < r$  we have  $x \notin U_s$
    - (3)4.  $r$  is a lower bound for  $\mathbb{Q}(x)$
    - (3)5.  $r \leq f(x)$
- (2)3. LET:  $x_0 \in X$
- (2)4. LET:  $(c, d)$  be an open interval that contains  $f(x_0)$ 
  - PROVE: There exists an open neighbourhood  $U$  of  $x_0$  such that  $f(U) \subseteq (c, d)$
- (2)5. PICK rationals  $q, r$  with  $c < q < f(x_0) < r < d$
- (2)6. LET:  $U = U_r - \overline{U_q}$
- (2)7.  $U$  is open
- (2)8.  $x_0 \in U$ 
  - (3)1.  $x_0 \in U_r$
  - PROOF: From (2)2.
  - (3)2.  $x_0 \notin \overline{U_q}$
  - PROOF: From (2)1.
- (2)9.  $f(U) \subseteq (c, d)$ 
  - (3)1. LET:  $x \in U$
  - (3)2.  $r \leq f(x) \leq s$
  - PROOF: From (2)1 and (2)2.
  - (3)3.  $c < f(x) < d$
- (1)12.  $f(e) = 0$
- (1)13.  $f(A) = \{1\}$
- (1)14. Q.E.D.

PROOF: The result follows for any  $a \in G$  by taking the homeomorphism that

$\square$  maps  $a$  to  $e$ .



## Chapter 13

# Metric Spaces

### 13.1 The Metric Topology

**Definition 13.1.1** (Metric). Let  $X$  be a set. A *metric* on  $X$  is a function  $d : X^2 \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  such that:

1. For all  $x, y \in X$ ,  $d(x, y) \geq 0$
2. For all  $x, y \in X$ ,  $d(x, y) = 0$  if and only if  $x = y$
3. For all  $x, y \in X$ ,  $d(x, y) = d(y, x)$
4. (*Triangle Inequality*) For all  $x, y, z \in X$ ,  $d(x, z) \leq d(x, y) + d(y, z)$

We call  $d(x, y)$  the *distance* between  $x$  and  $y$ .

**Definition 13.1.2** (Open Ball). Let  $X$  be a metric space. Let  $a \in X$  and  $\epsilon > 0$ . The *open ball* with *centre*  $a$  and *radius*  $\epsilon$  is

$$B(a, \epsilon) = \{x \in X \mid d(a, x) < \epsilon\} .$$

**Definition 13.1.3** (Metric Topology). Let  $X$  be a metric space. The *metric topology* on  $X$  is the topology generated by the basis consisting of all the open balls.

We prove this is a basis for a topology.

PROOF:

(1)1. For every point  $a$ , there exists a ball  $B$  such that  $a \in B$

PROOF: We have  $a \in B(a, 1)$ .

(1)2. For any balls  $B_1, B_2$  and point  $a \in B_1 \cap B_2$ , there exists a ball  $B_3$  such that  $a \in B_3 \subseteq B_1 \cap B_2$

(2)1. LET:  $B_1 = B(c_1, \epsilon_1)$  and  $B_2 = B(c_2, \epsilon_2)$

(2)2. LET:  $\delta = \min(\epsilon_1 - d(c_1, a), \epsilon_2 - d(c_2, a))$

PROVE:  $B(a, \delta) \subseteq B_1 \cap B_2$

⟨2⟩3. LET:  $x \in B(a, \delta)$

⟨2⟩4.  $x \in B_1$

PROOF:

$$\begin{aligned} d(x, c_1) &= d(x, a) + d(a, c_1) \\ &< \delta + d(a, c_1) \\ &\leq \epsilon_1 \end{aligned}$$

⟨2⟩5.  $x \in B_2$

PROOF: Similar.

□

**Proposition 13.1.4.** *Let  $X$  be a metric space and  $U \subseteq X$ . Then  $U$  is open if and only if, for every  $x \in U$ , there exists  $\epsilon > 0$  such that  $B(x, \epsilon) \subseteq U$ .*

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. If  $U$  is open then, for all  $x \in U$ , there exists  $\epsilon > 0$  such that  $B(x, \epsilon) \subseteq U$ .

⟨2⟩1. ASSUME:  $U$  is open.

⟨2⟩2. LET:  $x \in U$

⟨2⟩3. PICK  $a \in X$  and  $\delta > 0$  such that  $x \in B(a, \delta) \subseteq U$

⟨2⟩4. LET:  $\epsilon = \delta - d(a, x)$

PROVE:  $B(x, \epsilon) \subseteq U$

⟨2⟩5. LET:  $y \in B(x, \epsilon)$

⟨2⟩6.  $d(y, a) < \delta$

PROOF:

$$\begin{aligned} d(y, a) &\leq d(a, x) + d(x, y) \\ &< \delta + d(x, y) \\ &= \epsilon \end{aligned}$$

⟨2⟩7.  $y \in U$

⟨1⟩2. If, for all  $x \in U$ , there exists  $\epsilon > 0$  such that  $B(x, \epsilon) \subseteq U$ , then  $U$  is open.

PROOF: Immediate from definitions.

□

**Definition 13.1.5** (Discrete Metric). Let  $X$  be a set. The *discrete metric* on  $X$  is defined by

$$d(x, y) = \begin{cases} 0 & \text{if } x = y \\ 1 & \text{if } x \neq y \end{cases}$$

**Proposition 13.1.6.** *The discrete metric induces the discrete topology.*

PROOF: For any (open) set  $U$  and point  $a \in U$ , we have  $a \in B(a, 1) \subseteq U$ . □

**Definition 13.1.7** (Standard Metric on  $\mathbb{R}$ ). The *standard metric* on  $\mathbb{R}$  is defined by  $d(x, y) = |x - y|$ .

**Proposition 13.1.8.** *The standard metric on  $\mathbb{R}$  induces the standard topology on  $\mathbb{R}$ .*

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. Every open ball is open in the standard topology on  $\mathbb{R}$ .

PROOF:  $B(a, \epsilon) = (a - \epsilon, a + \epsilon)$

⟨1⟩2. For every open set  $U$  and point  $a \in U$ , there exists  $\epsilon > 0$  such that  $B(a, \epsilon) \subseteq U$

⟨2⟩1. LET:  $U$  be an open set and  $a \in U$

⟨2⟩2. PICK an open interval  $b, c$  such that  $a \in (b, c) \subseteq U$

⟨2⟩3. LET:  $\epsilon = \min(a - b, c - a)$

⟨2⟩4.  $B(a, \epsilon) \subseteq U$

□

**Definition 13.1.9** (Metrizable). A topological space  $X$  is *metrizable* if and only if there exists a metric on  $X$  that induces the topology.

**Definition 13.1.10** (Bounded). Let  $X$  be a metric space and  $A \subseteq X$ . Then  $A$  is *bounded* if and only if there exists  $M$  such that, for all  $x, y \in A$ , we have  $d(x, y) \leq M$ .

**Definition 13.1.11** (Diameter). Let  $X$  be a metric space and  $A \subseteq X$ . The *diameter* of  $A$  is

$$\text{diam } A = \sup_{x, y \in A} d(x, y) .$$

**Definition 13.1.12** (Standard Bounded Metric). Let  $d$  be a metric on  $X$ . The *standard bounded metric* corresponding to  $d$  is the metric  $\bar{d}$  defined by

$$\bar{d}(x, y) = \min(d(x, y), 1) .$$

We prove this is a metric.

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1.  $\bar{d}(x, y) \geq 0$

PROOF: Since  $d(x, y) \geq 0$

⟨1⟩2.  $\bar{d}(x, y) = 0$  if and only if  $x = y$

PROOF:  $\bar{d}(x, y) = 0$  if and only if  $d(x, y) = 0$  if and only if  $x = y$

⟨1⟩3.  $\bar{d}(x, y) = \bar{d}(y, x)$

PROOF: Since  $d(x, y) = d(y, x)$

⟨1⟩4.  $\bar{d}(x, z) \leq \bar{d}(x, y) + \bar{d}(y, z)$

PROOF:

$$\begin{aligned} \bar{d}(x, y) + \bar{d}(y, z) &= \min(d(x, y), 1) + \min(d(y, z), 1) \\ &= \min(d(x, y) + d(y, z), d(x, y) + 1, d(y, z) + 1, 2) \\ &\geq \min(d(x, z), 1) \\ &= \bar{d}(x, z) \end{aligned}$$

□

**Lemma 13.1.13.** In any metric space  $X$ , the set  $\mathcal{B} = \{B(a, \epsilon) \mid a \in X, \epsilon < 1\}$  is a basis for the metric topology.

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. Every element of  $\mathcal{B}$  is open.

PROOF: From Lemma 11.7.2.

⟨1⟩2. For every open set  $U$  and point  $a \in U$ , there exists  $B \in \mathcal{B}$  such that  $a \in B \subseteq U$

⟨2⟩1. LET:  $U$  be an open set and  $a \in U$

⟨2⟩2. PICK  $\epsilon > 0$  such that  $B(a, \epsilon) \subseteq U$

⟨2⟩3.  $B(a, \min(\epsilon, 1/2)) \subseteq U$

⟨1⟩3. Q.E.D.

PROOF: Lemma 11.7.3.

□

## 13.2 Metrically Equivalent

**Definition 13.2.1** (Metrically Equivalent). Let  $d$  and  $d'$  be metrics on the same set  $X$ . Then  $d$  and  $d'$  are *metrically equivalent* if and only if the identity map is uniformly continuous as a map  $(X, d) \rightarrow (X, d')$  and as a map  $(X, d') \rightarrow (X, d)$

**Proposition 13.2.2.** For any metric  $d$  on a set  $X$ , the standard bounded metric  $\bar{d}$  is metrically equivalent to  $d$ .

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1.  $i : (X, d) \rightarrow (X, d')$  is uniformly continuous.

PROOF: For  $\epsilon > 0$  and  $x, y \in X$ , if  $d(x, y) < \epsilon$  then  $\bar{d}[x, y] < \epsilon$ .

⟨1⟩2.  $i : (X, d') \rightarrow (X, d)$  is uniformly continuous.

PROOF: For  $\epsilon > 0$  and  $x, y \in X$ , if  $\bar{d}(x, y) < \min(\epsilon, 1/2)$  then  $d[x, y] < \epsilon$ .

□

**Proposition 13.2.3.** If  $d$  and  $d'$  are metrically equivalent metrics on the same set  $X$ , then they induce the same topology.

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. Every open set under  $d$  is open under  $d'$ .

⟨2⟩1. LET:  $x \in X$  and  $\epsilon > 0$

⟨2⟩2. PICK  $\delta > 0$  such that, for all  $y, z \in X$ , if  $d'(y, z) < \delta$  then  $d(y, z) < \epsilon$

⟨2⟩3.  $B_{d'}(x, \delta) \subseteq B_d(x, \epsilon)$

⟨1⟩2. Every open set under  $d'$  is open under  $d$ .

PROOF: Similar.

□

**Proposition 13.2.4.**  $\mathbb{R}^2$  under the dictionary order topology is metrizable.

PROOF: Define  $d : \mathbb{R}^2 \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  by

$$d((x, y), (x, z)) = \max(|y - z|, 1)$$

$$d((x, y), (x', y')) = 1 \quad \text{if } x \neq x'$$

⟨1⟩1.  $x \in \bigcap_{i=1}^N \pi_i^{-1}() \subseteq B_D(a, \epsilon)$

**Proposition 13.2.5.** Let  $d : X^2 \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be a metric on  $X$ . Then the metric topology on  $X$  is the coarsest topology such that  $d$  is continuous.

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1.  $d$  is continuous.
- ⟨2⟩1. LET:  $a, b \in X$
- ⟨2⟩2. LET:  $\epsilon > 0$
- ⟨2⟩3. LET:  $\delta = \epsilon/2$
- ⟨2⟩4. LET:  $x, y \in X$
- ⟨2⟩5. ASSUME:  $\rho((a, b), (x, y)) < \delta$
- ⟨2⟩6.  $|d(a, b) - d(x, y)| < \epsilon$
- ⟨3⟩1.  $d(a, b) - d(x, y) < \epsilon$

PROOF:

$$\begin{aligned}
 d(a, b) &\leq d(a, x) + d(x, y) + d(y, b) \\
 &\leq d(x, y) + 2\rho((a, b), (x, y)) \\
 &< d(x, y) + 2\delta \\
 &= d(x, y) + \epsilon
 \end{aligned}$$

- ⟨3⟩2.  $d(a, b) - d(x, y) > -\epsilon$

PROOF: Similar.

- ⟨2⟩7. Q.E.D.

- ⟨1⟩2. If  $\mathcal{T}$  is any topology under which  $d$  is continuous then  $\mathcal{T}$  is finer than the metric topology.

PROOF: Since  $B(a, \epsilon) = d_a^{-1}((-\infty, \epsilon))$

□

**Proposition 13.2.6.** *Let  $X$  be a metric space with metric  $d$  and  $A \subseteq X$ . The restriction of  $d$  to  $A$  is a metric on  $A$  that induces the subspace topology.*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. The restriction of  $d$  to  $A$  is a metric on  $A$ .
- ⟨1⟩2. Every open ball under  $d \upharpoonright A$  is open under the subspace topology.  
PROOF:  $B_{d \upharpoonright A}(a, \epsilon) = B_d(a, \epsilon) \cap A$ .
- ⟨1⟩3. If  $U$  is open in the subspace topology and  $x \in U$ , then there exists a  $d \upharpoonright A$ -ball  $B$  such that  $x \in B \subseteq U$ .
- ⟨2⟩1. PICK  $V$  open in  $X$  such that  $U = V \cap A$
- ⟨2⟩2. PICK  $\epsilon > 0$  such that  $B_d(x, \epsilon) \subseteq V$
- ⟨2⟩3. Take  $B = B_{d \upharpoonright A}(x, \epsilon)$

□

**Corollary 13.2.6.1.** *A subspace of a metrizable space is metrizable.*

**Proposition 13.2.7.** *Every metrizable space is Hausdorff.*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. LET:  $X$  be a metric space
- ⟨1⟩2. LET:  $a, b \in X$  with  $a \neq b$
- ⟨1⟩3. LET:  $\epsilon = d(a, b)/2$
- ⟨1⟩4. LET:  $U = B(a, \epsilon)$  and  $V = B(b, \epsilon)$
- ⟨1⟩5.  $U$  and  $V$  are disjoint neighbourhoods of  $a$  and  $b$  respectively.

□

**Corollary 13.2.7.1.** *Every metrizable space is  $T_1$ .*

**Proposition 13.2.8.** *Every metrizable space is normal.*

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $X$  be a metric space.

$\langle 1 \rangle 2$ .  $X$  is  $T_1$ .

PROOF: Corollary 13.2.7.1.

$\langle 1 \rangle 3$ . LET:  $A$  and  $B$  be disjoint closed sets in  $X$ .

$\langle 1 \rangle 4$ . LET:  $U = \bigcup \{B(a, \epsilon/2) \mid a \in A, B(a, \epsilon) \cap B = \emptyset\}$

$\langle 1 \rangle 5$ . LET:  $V = \bigcup \{B(b, \epsilon/2) \mid b \in B, B(b, \epsilon) \cap A = \emptyset\}$

$\langle 1 \rangle 6$ .  $U$  and  $V$  are disjoint open neighbourhoods of  $A$  and  $B$  respectively.

□

**Corollary 13.2.8.1.** *Every metrizable space is completely normal.*

PROOF: Since a subspace of a metrizable space is metrizable. □

**Proposition 13.2.9 (CC).** *The product of a countable family of metrizable spaces is metrizable.*

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $(X_n, d_n)$  be a sequence of metric spaces.

$\langle 1 \rangle 2$ . ASSUME: w.l.o.g. each  $d_n$  is bounded above by 1.

PROOF: By Proposition ??.

$\langle 1 \rangle 3$ . LET:  $D$  be the metric on  $\mathbb{R}^\omega$  defined by  $D(x, y) = \sup_i (d_i(x_i, y_i)/i)$ .

$\langle 2 \rangle 1$ .  $D(x, y) \geq 0$

$\langle 2 \rangle 2$ .  $D(x, y) = 0$  if and only if  $x = y$

$\langle 2 \rangle 3$ .  $D(x, y) = D(y, x)$

$\langle 2 \rangle 4$ .  $D(x, z) \leq D(x, y) + D(y, z)$

PROOF:

$$\begin{aligned} D(x, z) &= \sup_i \frac{d_i(x_i, z_i)}{i} \\ &\leq \sup_i \frac{d_i(x_i, y_i) + d_i(y_i, z_i)}{i} \\ &\leq \sup_i \frac{d_i(x_i, y_i)}{i} + \sup_i \frac{d_i(y_i, z_i)}{i} \\ &= D(x, y) + D(y, z) \end{aligned}$$

$\langle 1 \rangle 4$ . Every open ball  $B_D(a, \epsilon)$  is open in the product topology.

$\langle 2 \rangle 1$ . PICK  $N$  such that  $1/\epsilon < N$

$\langle 2 \rangle 2$ .  $B_D(a, \epsilon) = \prod_{i=1}^{\infty} U_i$  where  $U_i = B(a_i, i\epsilon)$  if  $i \leq N$ , and  $U_i = X_i$  if  $i > N$

$\langle 1 \rangle 5$ . For any open set  $U$  and  $a \in U$ , there exists  $\epsilon > 0$  such that  $B_D(a, \epsilon) \subseteq U$ .

$\langle 2 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $n \geq 1$ ,  $V$  be an open set in  $\mathbb{R}$  and  $a \in \pi_n^{-1}(V)$

$\langle 2 \rangle 2$ . PICK  $\epsilon > 0$  such that  $B_{d_n}(a, \epsilon) \subseteq V$

$\langle 2 \rangle 3$ .  $B_D(a, \epsilon/n) \subseteq \pi_n^{-1}(V)$

□

**Corollary 13.2.9.1.** *The space  $\mathbb{R}^\omega$  is metrizable.*

**Theorem 13.2.10.** *Let  $X$  and  $Y$  be metric spaces and  $f : X \rightarrow Y$ . Then  $f$  is continuous if and only if, for all  $x \in X$  and  $\epsilon > 0$ , there exists  $\delta > 0$  such that, for all  $y \in X$ , if  $d(x, y) < \delta$  then  $d(f(x), f(y)) < \epsilon$ .*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. If  $f$  is continuous then, for all  $x \in X$  and  $\epsilon > 0$ , there exists  $\delta > 0$  such that, for all  $y \in X$ , if  $d(x, y) < \delta$  then  $d(f(x), f(y)) < \epsilon$
- ⟨2⟩1. ASSUME:  $f$  is continuous.
- ⟨2⟩2. LET:  $x \in X$  and  $\epsilon > 0$
- ⟨2⟩3. PICK a neighbourhood  $U$  of  $x$  such that  $f(U) \subseteq B(f(x), \epsilon)$   
PROOF: Theorem 11.12.6.
- ⟨2⟩4. PICK  $\delta > 0$  such that  $B(x, \delta) \subseteq U$   
PROOF: Proposition 13.1.4.
- ⟨2⟩5. For all  $y \in X$ , if  $d(x, y) < \delta$  then  $d(f(x), f(y)) < \epsilon$
- ⟨1⟩2. If for all  $x \in X$  and  $\epsilon > 0$ , there exists  $\delta > 0$  such that, for all  $y \in X$ , if  $d(x, y) < \delta$  then  $d(f(x), f(y)) < \epsilon$ , then  $f$  is continuous.
- ⟨2⟩1. ASSUME: for all  $x \in X$  and  $\epsilon > 0$ , there exists  $\delta > 0$  such that, for all  $y \in X$ , if  $d(x, y) < \delta$  then  $d(f(x), f(y)) < \epsilon$
- ⟨2⟩2. LET:  $x \in X$  and  $V$  be a neighbourhood of  $f(x)$
- ⟨2⟩3. PICK  $\epsilon > 0$  such that  $B(f(x), \epsilon) \subseteq V$   
PROOF: Proposition 13.1.4.
- ⟨2⟩4. PICK  $\delta > 0$  such that, for all  $y \in X$ , if  $d(x, y) < \delta$  then  $d(f(x), f(y)) < \epsilon$   
PROOF: By ⟨2⟩1
- ⟨2⟩5. LET:  $U = B(x, \delta)$
- ⟨2⟩6.  $U$  is a neighbourhood of  $x$  with  $f(U) \subseteq V$
- ⟨2⟩7. Q.E.D.  
PROOF: Theorem 11.12.6.

□

**Proposition 13.2.11.** *Let  $X$  be a metric space. Let  $(a_n)$  be a sequence in  $X$  and  $l \in X$ . Then  $a_n \rightarrow l$  as  $n \rightarrow \infty$  if and only if, for all  $\epsilon > 0$ , there exists  $N$  such that, for all  $n \geq N$ , we have  $d(a_n, l) < \epsilon$ .*

PROOF: From Proposition 11.9.4. □

**Proposition 13.2.12.** *Every metrizable space is first countable.*

PROOF: In any metric space  $X$ , the open balls  $B(a, 1/n)$  for  $n \geq 1$  form a local basis at  $a$ .

**Corollary 13.2.12.1.** *The space  $\mathbb{R}^I$  is not metrizable.*

**Example 13.2.13.**  $\mathbb{R}^\omega$  under the box topology is not metrizable.

**Example 13.2.14.** If  $J$  is uncountable then  $\mathbb{R}^J$  under the product topology is not metrizable.

**Example 13.2.15.** The space  $\overline{S_\Omega}$  is not metrizable by Example 11.22.4.

**Example 13.2.16.** The space  $S_\Omega \times \overline{S_\Omega}$  is not metrizable because it is not first countable.

**Proposition 13.2.17** (Choice). *Let  $X$  be a metrizable space. The following are equivalent:*

1.  $X$  is bounded under every metric that induces the topology of  $X$ .
2. Every continuous function  $X \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  is bounded.
3.  $X$  is compact.

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1. 1 \Rightarrow 2$

$\langle 2 \rangle 1$ . ASSUME:  $X$  is bounded under every metric that induces the topology of  $X$ .

$\langle 2 \rangle 2$ . LET:  $\phi : X \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be continuous.

$\langle 2 \rangle 3$ . Define  $F : X \rightarrow X \times \mathbb{R}$  by  $F(x) = (x, \phi(x))$

$\langle 2 \rangle 4$ .  $F$  is an imbedding.

$\langle 2 \rangle 5$ . PICK a metric  $d$  on  $X$  that induces its topology.

$\langle 2 \rangle 6$ . Define  $d' : X^2 \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  by:  $d'(x, y) = d(x, y) + |\phi(x) - \phi(y)|$

$\langle 2 \rangle 7$ .  $d'$  is a metric that induces the topology on  $X$ .

PROOF: It induces the product topology on  $X \times \mathbb{R}$  hence on  $F(X)$ .

$\langle 2 \rangle 8$ .  $d'$  is bounded.

$\langle 2 \rangle 9$ . PICK  $B$  such that  $d'(x, y) < B$  for all  $x, y$

$\langle 2 \rangle 10$ .  $|\phi(x) - \phi(y)| < B$  for all  $x, y \in X$

$\langle 1 \rangle 2. 2 \Rightarrow 3$

$\langle 2 \rangle 1$ . ASSUME: Every continuous function  $X \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  is bounded.

$\langle 2 \rangle 2$ . ASSUME: For a contradiction  $A \subseteq X$  is infinite and has no limit point.

$\langle 2 \rangle 3$ . PICK a surjection  $\phi : A \twoheadrightarrow \mathbb{Z}^+$

$\langle 2 \rangle 4$ .  $\phi$  is continuous.

PROOF: Since  $A$  is discrete.

$\langle 2 \rangle 5$ .  $\phi$  is bounded.

$\langle 2 \rangle 6$ . Q.E.D.

PROOF: This contradicts the fact that  $\phi$  is surjective.

$\langle 1 \rangle 3. 3 \rightarrow 1$

$\langle 2 \rangle 1$ . ASSUME:  $X$  is compact.

$\langle 2 \rangle 2$ . LET:  $d$  be any metric that induces the topology of  $X$ .

$\langle 2 \rangle 3$ . PICK  $a \in X$

$\langle 2 \rangle 4$ .  $\{B(a, n) \mid n \in \mathbb{Z}^+\}$  covers  $X$

$\langle 2 \rangle 5$ . PICK a finite subcover  $\{B(a, n_1), \dots, B(a, n_k)\}$

$\langle 2 \rangle 6$ . LET:  $N = \max(n_1, \dots, n_k)$

$\langle 2 \rangle 7$ . For all  $x, y \in X$  we have  $d(x, y) < 2N$

PROOF:

$$\begin{aligned} d(x, y) &\leq d(x, a) + d(a, y) \\ &< N + N \end{aligned}$$

□

**Proposition 13.2.18.** *A compact subspace of a metric space is bounded.*

This example shows the converse does not hold:



**Example 13.2.19.** The space  $\mathbb{R}$  under the standard bounded metric is bounded but not compact.

**Proposition 13.2.20.** *A connected metric space with more than one point is uncountable.*

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. LET:  $X$  be a connected metric space with more than one point.

⟨1⟩2. PICK  $a \in X$

⟨1⟩3.  $d(a, -) : X \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  is continuous.

PROOF: Proposition 13.2.5.

⟨1⟩4.  $\{d(a, x) \mid x \in X\}$  is a connected subspace of  $\mathbb{R}$  that includes 0.

PROOF: Theorem 11.31.16.

⟨1⟩5.  $\{d(a, x) \mid x \in X\} \neq \{0\}$

PROOF: Since  $X$  has more than one point.

⟨1⟩6.  $\{d(a, x) \mid x \in X\}$  is uncountable.

PROOF: Since it includes a closed interval (Corollary 11.53.2.1).

□

**Corollary 13.2.20.1.** *Every second countable locally compact Hausdorff space is metrizable.*

**Example 13.2.21.** Not every second countable Hausdorff space is metrizable.

The space  $\mathbb{R}_K$  is second countable and Hausdorff but not metrizable.

**Example 13.2.22.** There exists a space that is perfectly normal, first countable, Lindelöf, and separable, but not metrizable.

The space  $\mathbb{R}_l$  is such a space.

**Proposition 13.2.23.** *Let  $X$  be a compact Hausdorff space that is the union of the closed subspaces  $X_1$  and  $X_2$ . If  $X_1$  and  $X_2$  are metrizable then  $X$  is metrizable.*

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. PICK countable bases  $\mathcal{B}_1$  and  $\mathcal{B}_2$  for  $X_1$  and  $X_2$  respectively.

⟨1⟩2. For  $B \in \mathcal{B}_1$ , PICK an open set  $U_B$  in  $X$  such that  $U_B \cap X_1 = B$

⟨1⟩3. For  $B \in \mathcal{B}_2$ , PICK an open set  $V_B$  in  $X$  such that  $V_B \cap X_2 = B$

⟨1⟩4. LET:  $\mathcal{A} = \{U_B \mid B \in \mathcal{B}_1\} \cup \{V_B \mid B \in \mathcal{B}_2\} \cup \{X_1 - X_2, X_2 - X_1\}$

⟨1⟩5. LET:  $\mathcal{B}$  be the set of all finite intersections of elements of  $\mathcal{A}$ .

PROVE:  $\mathcal{B}$  is a basis for  $X$ .

⟨1⟩6. LET:  $x \in X$

⟨1⟩7. LET:  $U$  be an open neighbourhood of  $x$

⟨1⟩8. CASE:  $x \in X_1 - X_2$

⟨2⟩1. PICK  $B \in \mathcal{B}_1$  such that  $x \in B \subseteq U \cap X_1$

⟨2⟩2.  $x \in U_B \cap (X_1 - X_2) \subseteq U$

⟨1⟩9. CASE:  $x \in X_2 - X_1$

PROOF: Similar.

⟨1⟩10. CASE:  $x \in X_1 \cap X_2$

- (2)1. PICK  $B \in \mathcal{B}_1$  such that  $x \in B \subseteq U \cap X_1$
- (2)2. PICK  $B' \in \mathcal{B}_1$  such that  $x \in B' \subseteq U \cap X_2$
- (2)3.  $x \in U_B \cap V_{B'} \subseteq U$

□

**Example 13.2.24.** The ordered square is not metrizable, because it is Lindelöf but not second countable.

**Proposition 13.2.25.** *The continuous image of a metrizable space is not necessarily metrizable.*

PROOF: Take the identity function from a set under the discrete topology to the same set under the indiscrete topology. □

**Proposition 13.2.26.** *Let  $X$  be a metrizable space. Then  $X$  has a metrizable compactification if and only if  $X$  is second countable.*

PROOF:

- (1)1. If  $X$  has a metrizable compactification then  $X$  is second countable.
  - (2)1. ASSUME:  $X$  has a metrizable compactification.
  - (2)2. PICK a metrizable compactification  $Y$  of  $X$ .
  - (2)3.  $Y$  is second countable.
    - PROOF: Proposition 13.4.11.
  - (2)4.  $X$  is second countable.
    - PROOF: Proposition 11.45.4.
- (1)2. If  $X$  is second countable then it has a metrizable compactification.
  - (2)1. ASSUME:  $X$  is second countable.
  - (2)2. PICK an embedding  $e : X \rightarrow [0, 1]^\omega$ 
    - PROOF: By the Urysohn Metrization Theorem.
  - (2)3.  $e : X \rightarrow \overline{e(X)}$  is a metrizable compactification of  $X$ .

**Proposition 13.2.27.** *Let  $X$  be a completely regular space. If  $\beta(X)$  is metrizable then  $X$  is compact.*

PROOF:

- (1)1. ASSUME:  $\beta(X)$  is metrizable
- (1)2.  $X$  is metrizable.
- (1)3.  $X$  is normal.
- (1)4.  $\beta(X) = X$ 
  - (2)1. LET:  $y \in \beta(X)$
  - (2)2. There exists a sequence in  $X$  that converges to  $y$ .
    - PROOF: By the Sequence Lemma since  $\beta(X)$  is first countable.
  - (2)3.  $y \in X$ 
    - PROOF: Proposition 11.55.22.

□

**Proposition 13.2.28.** *Every separable metrizable space is second countable.*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. LET:  $X$  be a separable metrizable space.  
 ⟨1⟩2. PICK a countable dense subset  $D$ .  
 PROVE:  $\{B(x, 1/n) \mid x \in D, n \in \mathbb{Z}^+\}$  is a basis for  $X$   
 ⟨1⟩3. LET:  $x \in X$   
 ⟨1⟩4. LET:  $U$  be a neighbourhood of  $x$ .  
 ⟨1⟩5. PICK  $n$  such that  $B(x, 1/n) \subseteq U$ .  
 ⟨1⟩6. PICK  $d \in D \cap B(x, 1/2n)$   
 ⟨1⟩7.  $x \in B(d, 1/2n) \subseteq U$ .

□

### 13.3 Real Linear Algebra

**Definition 13.3.1** (Square Metric). The *square metric*  $\rho$  on  $\mathbb{R}^n$  is defined by

$$\rho(\vec{x}, \vec{y}) = \max(|x_1 - y_1|, \dots, |x_n - y_n|)$$

We prove this is a metric.

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1.  $\rho(\vec{x}, \vec{y}) \geq 0$   
 PROOF: Immediate from definition.  
 ⟨1⟩2.  $\rho(\vec{x}, \vec{y}) = 0$  if and only if  $\vec{x} = \vec{y}$   
 PROOF: Immediate from definition.  
 ⟨1⟩3.  $\rho(\vec{x}, \vec{y}) = \rho(\vec{y}, \vec{x})$   
 PROOF: Immediate from definition.  
 ⟨1⟩4.  $\rho(\vec{x}, \vec{z}) \leq \rho(\vec{x}, \vec{y}) + \rho(\vec{y}, \vec{z})$   
 PROOF: Since  $|x_i - z_i| \leq |x_i - y_i| + |y_i - z_i|$ .

□

**Proposition 13.3.2.** The square metric induces the standard topology on  $\mathbb{R}^n$ .

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. For every  $a \in X$  and  $\epsilon > 0$ , we have  $B_\rho(a, \epsilon)$  is open in the standard product topology.  
 PROOF:  

$$B_\rho(a, \epsilon) = (a_1 - \epsilon, a_1 + \epsilon) \times \dots \times (a_n - \epsilon, a_n + \epsilon)$$
  
 ⟨1⟩2. For any open sets  $U_1, \dots, U_n$  in  $\mathbb{R}$ , we have  $U_1 \times \dots \times U_n$  is open in the square metric topology.  
 ⟨2⟩1. LET:  $\vec{a} \in U_1 \times \dots \times U_n$   
 ⟨2⟩2. For  $i = 1, \dots, n$ , PICK  $\epsilon_i > 0$  such that  $(a_i - \epsilon_i, a_i + \epsilon_i) \subseteq U_i$   
 ⟨2⟩3. LET:  $\epsilon = \min(\epsilon_1, \dots, \epsilon_n)$   
 ⟨2⟩4.  $B_\rho(\vec{a}, \epsilon) \subseteq U$

□

**Definition 13.3.3.** Given  $\vec{x}, \vec{y} \in \mathbb{R}^n$ , define the *sum*  $\vec{x} + \vec{y}$  by

$$(x_1, \dots, x_n) + (y_1, \dots, y_n) = (x_1 + y_1, \dots, x_n + y_n) .$$

**Definition 13.3.4.** Given  $\lambda \in \mathbb{R}$  and  $\vec{x} \in \mathbb{R}^n$ , define the *scalar product*  $\lambda\vec{x} \in \mathbb{R}^n$  by

$$\lambda(x_1, \dots, x_n) = (\lambda x_1, \dots, \lambda x_n)$$

**Definition 13.3.5** (Inner Product). Given  $\vec{x}, \vec{y} \in \mathbb{R}^n$ , define the *inner product*  $\vec{x} \cdot \vec{y} \in \mathbb{R}$  by

$$(x_1, \dots, x_n) \cdot (y_1, \dots, y_n) = x_1 y_1 + \dots + x_n y_n \ .$$

We write  $\vec{x}^2$  for  $\vec{x} \cdot \vec{x}$ .

**Definition 13.3.6** (Norm). Let  $n \geq 1$ . The *norm* on  $\mathbb{R}^n$  is the function  $\| \cdot \| : \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  defined by

$$\|(x_1, \dots, x_n)\| = \sqrt{x_1^2 + \dots + x_n^2}$$

**Lemma 13.3.7.**

$$\|\vec{x}\|^2 = \vec{x}^2$$

PROOF: Immediate from definitions.  $\square$

**Lemma 13.3.8.**

$$\vec{x} \cdot (\vec{y} + \vec{z}) = \vec{x} \cdot \vec{y} + \vec{x} \cdot \vec{z}$$

PROOF: Each is equal to  $(x_1 y_1 + x_1 z_1, \dots, x_n y_n + x_n z_n)$ .  $\square$

**Lemma 13.3.9.**

$$|\vec{x} \cdot \vec{y}| \leq \|\vec{x}\| \|\vec{y}\|$$

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . ASSUME:  $\vec{x} \neq \vec{0} \neq \vec{y}$

PROOF: Otherwise both sides are 0.

$\langle 1 \rangle 2$ . LET:  $a = 1/\|\vec{x}\|$

$\langle 1 \rangle 3$ . LET:  $b = 1/\|\vec{y}\|$

$\langle 1 \rangle 4$ .  $(a\vec{x} + b\vec{y})^2 \geq 0$  and  $(a\vec{x} - b\vec{y})^2 \geq 0$

$\langle 1 \rangle 5$ .  $a^2\|\vec{x}\|^2 + 2ab\vec{x} \cdot \vec{y} + b^2\|\vec{y}\|^2 \geq 0$  and  $a^2\|\vec{x}\|^2 - 2ab\vec{x} \cdot \vec{y} + b^2\|\vec{y}\|^2 \geq 0$

$\langle 1 \rangle 6$ .  $2ab\vec{x} \cdot \vec{y} + 2 \geq 0$  and  $-2ab\vec{x} \cdot \vec{y} + 2 \geq 0$

$\langle 1 \rangle 7$ .  $\vec{x} \cdot \vec{y} \geq -1/ab$  and  $\vec{x} \cdot \vec{y} \leq 1/ab$

$\langle 1 \rangle 8$ .  $\vec{x} \cdot \vec{y} \geq -\|\vec{x}\| \|\vec{y}\|$  and  $\vec{x} \cdot \vec{y} \leq \|\vec{x}\| \|\vec{y}\|$

$\square$

**Lemma 13.3.10** (Triangle Inequality).

$$\|\vec{x} + \vec{y}\| \leq \|\vec{x}\| + \|\vec{y}\|$$

PROOF:

$$\begin{aligned} \|\vec{x} + \vec{y}\|^2 &= \|\vec{x}\|^2 + 2\vec{x} \cdot \vec{y} + \|\vec{y}\|^2 \\ &\leq \|\vec{x}\|^2 + 2\|\vec{x}\| \|\vec{y}\| + \|\vec{y}\|^2 && \text{(Lemma 13.3.9)} \\ &= (\|\vec{x}\| + \|\vec{y}\|)^2 && \square \end{aligned}$$

**Definition 13.3.11** (Euclidean Metric). Let  $n \geq 1$ . The *Euclidean metric* on  $\mathbb{R}^n$  is defined by

$$d(\vec{x}, \vec{y}) = \|\vec{x} - \vec{y}\| .$$

We prove this is a metric.

$\langle 1 \rangle 1$ .  $d(\vec{x}, \vec{y}) \geq 0$

PROOF: Immediate from definition.

$\langle 1 \rangle 2$ .  $d(\vec{x}, \vec{y}) = 0$  if and only if  $\vec{x} = \vec{y}$

PROOF:  $d(\vec{x}, \vec{y}) = 0$  if and only if  $\vec{x} - \vec{y} = \vec{0}$ .

$\langle 1 \rangle 3$ .  $d(\vec{x}, \vec{y}) = d(\vec{y}, \vec{x})$

PROOF: Immediate from definition.

$\langle 1 \rangle 4$ .  $d(\vec{x}, \vec{z}) \leq d(\vec{x}, \vec{y}) + d(\vec{y}, \vec{z})$

PROOF:

$$\begin{aligned} \|\vec{x} - \vec{z}\| &= \|(\vec{x} - \vec{y}) + (\vec{y} - \vec{z})\| \\ &\leq \|\vec{x} - \vec{y}\| + \|\vec{y} - \vec{z}\| \end{aligned} \quad (\text{Lemma 13.3.10})$$

□

**Proposition 13.3.12.** *The Euclidean metric induces the standard topology on  $\mathbb{R}^n$ .*

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $\rho$  be the square metric.

$\langle 1 \rangle 2$ . For all  $\vec{a} \in \mathbb{R}^n$  and  $\epsilon > 0$ , we have  $B_d(\vec{a}, \epsilon) \subseteq B_\rho(\vec{a}, \epsilon)$

$\langle 2 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $\vec{x} \in B_d(\vec{a}, \epsilon)$

$\langle 2 \rangle 2$ .  $\sqrt{(x_1 - a_1)^2 + \cdots + (x_n - a_n)^2} < \epsilon$

$\langle 2 \rangle 3$ .  $(x_1 - a_1)^2 + \cdots + (x_n - a_n)^2 < \epsilon^2$

$\langle 2 \rangle 4$ . For all  $i$  we have  $(x_i - a_i)^2 < \epsilon^2$

$\langle 2 \rangle 5$ . For all  $i$  we have  $|x_i - a_i| < \epsilon$

$\langle 2 \rangle 6$ .  $\rho(\vec{x}, \vec{a}) < \epsilon$

$\langle 1 \rangle 3$ . For all  $\vec{a} \in \mathbb{R}^n$  and  $\epsilon > 0$ , we have  $B_\rho(\vec{a}, \epsilon/\sqrt{n}) \subseteq B_d(\vec{a}, \epsilon)$

$\langle 2 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $\vec{x} \in B_\rho(\vec{a}, \epsilon/\sqrt{n})$

$\langle 2 \rangle 2$ .  $\rho(\vec{x}, \vec{a}) < \epsilon/\sqrt{n}$

$\langle 2 \rangle 3$ . For all  $i$  we have  $|x_i - a_i| < \epsilon/\sqrt{n}$

$\langle 2 \rangle 4$ . For all  $i$  we have  $(x_i - a_i)^2 < \epsilon^2/n$

$\langle 2 \rangle 5$ .  $d(\vec{x}, \vec{a}) < \epsilon$

$\langle 1 \rangle 4$ . Q.E.D.

PROOF: By Lemma ??.

□

**Proposition 13.3.13.** *Let  $n \geq 0$ . For all  $c \in \mathbb{R}^n$  and  $\epsilon > 0$ , the open ball  $B(c, \epsilon)$  is path connected.*

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $a, b \in B(c, \epsilon)$

$\langle 1 \rangle 2$ . LET:  $p : [0, 1] \rightarrow B(c, \epsilon)$  be the function  $p(t) = (1 - t)a + tb$

PROOF: We have  $p(t) \in B(c, \epsilon)$  for all  $t$  because

$$\begin{aligned} d(p(t), c) &= \|(1-t)a + tb - c\| \\ &= \|(1-t)(a-c) + t(b-c)\| \\ &\leq (1-t)\|a-c\| + t\|b-c\| \\ &< (1-t)\epsilon + t\epsilon \\ &= \epsilon \end{aligned}$$

$\langle 1 \rangle 3$ .  $p$  is a path from  $a$  to  $b$ .

□

**Proposition 13.3.14.** *Let  $n \geq 0$ . For all  $c \in \mathbb{R}^n$  and  $\epsilon > 0$ , the closed ball  $\overline{B}(c, \epsilon)$  is path connected.*

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $a, b \in \overline{B}(c, \epsilon)$

$\langle 1 \rangle 2$ . LET:  $p : [0, 1] \rightarrow \overline{B}(c, \epsilon)$  be the function  $p(t) = (1-t)a + tb$

PROOF: We have  $p(t) \in \overline{B}(c, \epsilon)$  for all  $t$  because

$$\begin{aligned} d(p(t), c) &= \|(1-t)a + tb - c\| \\ &= \|(1-t)(a-c) + t(b-c)\| \\ &\leq (1-t)\|a-c\| + t\|b-c\| \\ &\leq (1-t)\epsilon + t\epsilon \\ &= \epsilon \end{aligned}$$

$\langle 1 \rangle 3$ .  $p$  is a path from  $a$  to  $b$ .

□

**Lemma 13.3.15.** *If  $\sum_{i=0}^{\infty} x_i^2$  and  $\sum_{i=0}^{\infty} y_i^2$  converge then  $\sum_{i=0}^{\infty} |x_i y_i|$  converges.*

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . For all  $N \geq 0$  we have  $\sum_{i=0}^N |x_i y_i| \leq \sqrt{\sum_{i=0}^N |x_i|^2} \sqrt{\sum_{i=0}^N |y_i|^2}$

PROOF: By the Cauchy-Schwarz inequality

$\langle 1 \rangle 2$ . Q.E.D.

PROOF: Since  $\sum_{i=0}^N |x_i y_i|$  is an increasing sequence bounded above by  $(\sum_{i=0}^{\infty} x_i^2)(\sum_{i=0}^{\infty} y_i^2)$ .

□

**Corollary 13.3.15.1.** *If  $\sum_{i=0}^{\infty} x_i^2$  and  $\sum_{i=0}^{\infty} y_i^2$  converge then  $\sum_{i=0}^{\infty} (x_i + y_i)^2$  converges.*

PROOF: Since  $\sum_{i=0}^{\infty} x_i^2$ ,  $\sum_{i=0}^{\infty} y_i^2$  and  $2\sum_{i=0}^{\infty} x_i y_i$  all converge.

**Definition 13.3.16** ( $l^2$ -metric). The  $l^2$ -metric on

$$\left\{ (x_n) \in \mathbb{R}^{\omega} \mid \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} x_n^2 \text{ converges} \right\}$$

is defined by

$$d(x, y) = \left( \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (x_n - y_n)^2 \right)^{1/2}$$

We prove this is a metric.

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1.  $d$  is well-defined.

PROOF: By Corollary 13.3.15.1.

⟨1⟩2.  $d(x, y) \geq 0$

⟨1⟩3.  $d(x, y) = 0$  if and only if  $x = y$

⟨1⟩4.  $d(x, y) = d(y, x)$

⟨1⟩5.  $d(x, z) \leq d(x, y) + d(y, z)$

PROOF: By Lemma 13.3.10.

□

**Theorem 13.3.17.** *Addition is a continuous function  $\mathbb{R}^2 \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ .*

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. LET:  $a, b \in \mathbb{R}$

⟨1⟩2. LET:  $\epsilon > 0$

⟨1⟩3. LET:  $\delta = \epsilon/2$

⟨1⟩4. LET:  $x, y \in \mathbb{R}$

⟨1⟩5. ASSUME:  $\rho((a, b), (x, y)) < \delta$

⟨1⟩6.  $|(a + b) - (x + y)| < \epsilon$

PROOF:

$$\begin{aligned} |(a + b) - (x + y)| &= |a - x| + |b - y| \\ &\leq 2\rho((a, b), (x, y)) \\ &< 2\delta \\ &= \epsilon \end{aligned}$$

⟨1⟩7. Q.E.D.

PROOF: Theorem 13.2.10

□

**Theorem 13.3.18.** *Multiplication is a continuous function  $\mathbb{R}^2 \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ .*

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. LET:  $a, b \in \mathbb{R}$

⟨1⟩2. LET:  $\epsilon > 0$

⟨1⟩3. LET:  $\delta = \min(\epsilon/(|a| + |b| + 1), 1)$

⟨1⟩4. LET:  $x, y \in \mathbb{R}$

⟨1⟩5. ASSUME:  $\rho((a, b), (x, y)) < \delta$

⟨1⟩6.  $|ab - xy| < \epsilon$

PROOF:

$$\begin{aligned} |ab - xy| &= |a(b - y) + (a - x)b - (a - x)(b - y)| \\ &\leq |a||b - y| + |b||a - x| + |a - x||b - y| \\ &< |a|\delta + |b|\delta + \delta^2 && ((1)5) \\ &\leq |a|\delta + |b|\delta + \delta && ((1)3) \\ &\leq \epsilon && ((1)3) \end{aligned}$$

⟨1⟩7. Q.E.D.

PROOF: Theorem 13.2.10

□

**Theorem 13.3.19.** *The function  $f : \mathbb{R} \setminus \{0\} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  defined by  $f(x) = x^{-1}$  is continuous.*

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. For all  $a \in \mathbb{R}$  we have  $f^{-1}((a, +\infty))$  is open.

PROOF: The set is

$$(a^{-1}, +\infty) \text{ if } a > 0$$

$$(0, +\infty) \text{ if } a = 0$$

$$(-\infty, a^{-1}) \cup (0, +\infty) \text{ if } a < 0$$

⟨1⟩2. For all  $a \in \mathbb{R}$  we have  $f^{-1}((-\infty, a))$  is open.

PROOF: Similar.

⟨1⟩3. Q.E.D.

PROOF: By Proposition 11.12.3 and Lemma 11.15.2.

□

**Definition 13.3.20.** For  $n \geq 0$ , the *unit ball*  $B^n$  is the space  $\{x \in \mathbb{R}^n \mid \|x\| \leq 1\}$ .

**Proposition 13.3.21.** *For all  $n \geq 0$ , the unit ball  $B^n$  is path connected.*

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. LET:  $a, b \in B^n$

⟨1⟩2. LET:  $p : [0, 1] \rightarrow B^n$  be the function  $p(t) = (1 - t)a + tb$

PROOF: We have  $p(t) \in B^n$  for all  $t$  because

$$\|(1 - t)a + tb\| \leq (1 - t)\|a\| + t\|b\|$$

$$\leq (1 - t) + t$$

$$= 1$$

⟨1⟩3.  $p$  is a path from  $a$  to  $b$ .

□

**Definition 13.3.22** (Punctured Euclidean Space). For  $n \geq 0$ , defined *punctured Euclidean space* to be  $\mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\}$ .

**Proposition 13.3.23.** *For  $n > 1$ , punctured Euclidean space  $\mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\}$  is path connected.*

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. LET:  $a, b \in \mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\}$

⟨1⟩2. CASE: 0 is on the line from  $a$  to  $b$

⟨2⟩1. PICK a point  $c$  not on the line from  $a$  to  $b$

⟨2⟩2. The path consisting of a straight line from  $a$  to  $c$  followed by a straight line from  $c$  to  $b$  is a path from  $a$  to  $b$ .

⟨1⟩3. CASE: 0 is not on the line from  $a$  to  $b$

PROOF: The straight line from  $a$  to  $b$  is a path from  $a$  to  $b$ .



**Corollary 13.3.23.1.** For  $n > 1$ , the spaces  $\mathbb{R}$  and  $\mathbb{R}^n$  are not homeomorphic.

PROOF: For any point  $a$ , the space  $\mathbb{R} \setminus \{a\}$  is disconnected.

**Definition 13.3.24** (Unit Sphere). For  $n \geq 1$ , the *unit sphere*  $S^{n-1}$  is the space

$$S^{n-1} = \{x \in \mathbb{R}^n \mid \|x\| = 1\}.$$

**Proposition 13.3.25.** For  $n > 1$ , the unit sphere  $S^{n-1}$  is path connected.

PROOF: The map  $g : \mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\} \rightarrow S^{n-1}$  defined by  $g(x) = x/\|x\|$  is continuous and surjective. The result follows by Proposition 11.33.9.  $\square$

**Proposition 13.3.26.** Let  $f : S^1 \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be continuous. Then there exists  $x \in S^1$  such that  $f(x) = f(-x)$ .

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $g : S^1 \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be the function  $g(x) = f(x) - f(-x)$

PROVE: There exists  $x \in S^1$  such that  $g(x) = 0$

$\langle 1 \rangle 2$ . ASSUME: without loss of generality  $g((1, 0)) > 0$

$\langle 1 \rangle 3$ .  $g((-1, 0)) < 0$

$\langle 1 \rangle 4$ . There exists  $x$  such that  $g(x) = 0$

PROOF: By the Intermediate Value Theorem.

$\square$

**Definition 13.3.27** (Topologist's Sine Curve). Let  $S = \{(x, \sin 1/x) \mid 0 < x \leq 1\}$ . The *topologist's sine curve* is the closure  $\bar{S}$  of  $S$ .

**Proposition 13.3.28.**

$$\bar{S} = S \cup (\{0\} \times [-1, 1])$$

**Proposition 13.3.29.** The topologist's sine curve is connected.

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $S = \{(x, \sin 1/x) \mid 0 < x \leq 1\}$

$\langle 1 \rangle 2$ .  $S$  is connected.

PROOF: Theorem 11.31.16.

$\langle 1 \rangle 3$ .  $\bar{S}$  is connected.

PROOF: Theorem 11.31.15.

$\square$

**Proposition 13.3.30** (CC). The topologist's sine curve is not path connected.

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . ASSUME: for a contradiction  $p : [0, 1] \rightarrow \bar{S}$  is a path from  $(0, 0)$  to  $(1, \sin 1)$ .

$\langle 1 \rangle 2$ .  $p^{-1}(\{0\} \times [0, 1])$  is closed.

$\langle 1 \rangle 3$ . LET:  $b$  be the greatest element of  $p^{-1}(\{0\} \times [0, 1])$ .

$\langle 1 \rangle 4$ .  $b < 1$

PROOF: Since  $p(1) = (1, \sin 1)$ .

$\langle 1 \rangle 5$ . PICK a sequence  $(t_n)_{n \geq 1}$  in  $(b, 1]$  such that  $t_n \rightarrow b$  and  $\pi_2(p(t_n)) = (-1)^n$

(2)1. LET:  $n \geq 1$   
 (2)2. PICK  $u$  with  $0 < u < \pi_1(p(1/n))$  such that  $\sin(1/u) = (-1)^n$   
 (2)3. PICK  $t_n$  such that  $0 < t_n < 1/n$  and  $\pi_1(p(t_n)) = u$   
 PROOF: One exists by the Intermediate Value Theorem.  
 (1)6. Q.E.D.  
 PROOF: This contradicts 11.12.16.  
 □

**Theorem 13.3.31.** *Let  $A$  be a subspace of  $\mathbb{R}^n$ . Then the following are equivalent:*

1.  $A$  is compact.
2.  $A$  is closed and bounded under the Euclidean metric.
3.  $A$  is closed and bounded under the square metric.

PROOF:  
 (1)1.  $1 \Rightarrow 2$   
 PROOF: By Corollary 11.51.12.1 and Proposition 13.2.18.  
 (1)2.  $2 \Rightarrow 3$   
 PROOF: If  $d(x, y) \leq M$  for all  $x, y \in A$  then  $\rho(x, y) \leq M/\sqrt{2}$ .  
 (1)3.  $3 \Rightarrow 1$   
 (2)1. ASSUME:  $A$  is closed and  $\rho(x, y) \leq M$  for all  $x, y \in A$   
 (2)2. PICK  $a \in A$   
 PROOF: We may assume w.l.o.g.  $A$  is nonempty since the empty space is compact.  
 (2)3.  $A$  is a closed subspace of  $[a_1 - M, a_1 + M] \times \cdots \times [a_n - M, a_n + M]$   
 (2)4.  $A$  is compact  
 PROOF: Proposition 11.51.5.  
 □

**Corollary 13.3.31.1.** *The unit sphere  $S^{n-1}$  and the closed unit ball  $B^n$  are compact for any  $n$ .*

## 13.4 The Uniform Topology

**Definition 13.4.1** (Uniform Metric). Let  $Y$  be a metric space. Let  $J$  be a set. The *uniform metric*  $\bar{\rho}$  on  $Y^J$  is defined by

$$\bar{\rho}(a, b) = \sup_{j \in J} \bar{d}(a_j, b_j)$$

where  $\bar{d}$  is the standard bounded metric corresponding to the metric on  $Y$ .

The *uniform topology* on  $Y^J$  is the topology induced by the uniform metric.

We prove this is a metric.

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1.  $\bar{\rho}(a, b) \geq 0$

PROOF: Immediate from definitions.

⟨1⟩2.  $\bar{\rho}(a, b) = 0$  if and only if  $a = b$

PROOF: Immediate from definitions.

⟨1⟩3.  $\bar{\rho}(a, b) = \bar{\rho}(b, a)$

PROOF: Immediate from definitions.

⟨1⟩4.  $\bar{\rho}(a, c) \leq \bar{\rho}(a, b) + \bar{\rho}(b, c)$

PROOF:

$$\begin{aligned}\bar{\rho}(a, c) &= \sup_{j \in J} \bar{d}(a_j, c_j) \\ &\leq \sup_{j \in J} (\bar{d}(a_j, b_j) + \bar{d}(b_j, c_j)) \\ &\leq \sup_{j \in J} \bar{d}(a_j, b_j) + \sup_{j \in J} \bar{d}(b_j, c_j) \\ &= \bar{\rho}(a, b) + \bar{\rho}(b, c)\end{aligned}$$

□

**Proposition 13.4.2.** *The uniform topology on  $Y^J$  is finer than the product topology.*

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. LET:  $j \in J$  and  $U$  be open in  $Y$

PROVE:  $\pi_j^{-1}(U)$  is open in the uniform topology.

⟨1⟩2. LET:  $a \in \pi_j^{-1}(U)$

⟨1⟩3. PICK  $\epsilon > 0$  such that  $B(a_j, \epsilon) \subseteq U$

⟨1⟩4.  $B_{\bar{\rho}}(a, \epsilon) \subseteq \pi_j^{-1}(U)$

□

**Proposition 13.4.3.** *The uniform topology on  $Y^J$  is coarser than the box topology.*

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. LET:  $a \in Y^J$  and  $\epsilon > 0$

PROVE:  $B(a, \epsilon)$  is open in the box topology.

⟨1⟩2. LET:  $b \in B(a, \epsilon)$

⟨1⟩3. For  $j \in J$  we have  $\bar{d}(a_j, b_j) < \epsilon$

⟨1⟩4. For  $j \in J$ ,

LET:  $\delta_j = (\epsilon - \bar{d}(a_j, b_j))/2$

⟨1⟩5.  $\prod_{j \in J} B(b_j, \delta_j) \subseteq B(a, \epsilon)$

□

**Proposition 13.4.4.** *The uniform topology on  $\mathbb{R}^J$  is strictly finer than the product topology if and only if  $J$  is infinite.*

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. If  $J$  is finite then the uniform and product topologies coincide.

PROOF: The uniform, box and product topologies are all the same.

⟨1⟩2. If  $J$  is infinite then the uniform and product topologies are different.

PROOF: The set  $B(\vec{0}, 1)$  is open in the uniform topology but not the product topology.

□

**Proposition 13.4.5 (DC).** *The uniform topology on  $\mathbb{R}^J$  is strictly coarser than the box topology if and only if  $J$  is infinite.*

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. If  $J$  is finite then the uniform and box topologies coincide.

PROOF: The uniform, box and product topologies are all the same.

⟨1⟩2. If  $J$  is infinite then the uniform and box topologies are different.

PROOF: Pick an  $\omega$ -sequence  $(j_1, j_2, \dots)$  in  $J$ . Let  $U = \prod_{j \in J} U_j$  where  $U_{j_i} = (-1/i, 1/i)$  and  $U_j = (-1, 1)$  for all other  $j$ . Then  $\vec{0} \in U$  but there is no  $\epsilon > 0$  such that  $B(\vec{0}, \epsilon) \subseteq U$ .

□

**Proposition 13.4.6.** *The closure of  $\mathbb{R}^\infty$  in  $\mathbb{R}^\omega$  under the uniform topology is  $\mathbb{R}^\omega$ .*

PROOF: Given any open ball  $B(a, \epsilon)$ , pick an integer  $N$  such that  $1/\epsilon < N$ . Then  $B(a, \epsilon)$  includes sequences whose  $n$ th entry is 0 for all  $n \geq N$ . □

**Example 13.4.7.** The space  $\mathbb{R}^\omega$  is disconnected under the uniform topology. The set of bounded sequences and the set of unbounded sequences form a separation.

**Corollary 13.4.7.1.** *The space  $\mathbb{R}^\omega$  under the uniform topology is not path connected.*

**Proposition 13.4.8.** *Give  $\mathbb{R}^\omega$  the uniform topology. Let  $x, y \in \mathbb{R}^\omega$ . Then  $x$  and  $y$  are in the same component if and only if  $x - y$  is bounded.*

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. The component containing 0 is the set of bounded sequences.

⟨2⟩1. LET:  $B$  be the set of bounded sequences.

⟨2⟩2.  $B$  is path-connected.

⟨3⟩1. LET:  $x, y \in B$

⟨3⟩2. PICK  $b > 0$  such that  $|x_j|, |y_j| \leq b$  for all  $j$

⟨3⟩3. LET:  $p : [0, 1] \rightarrow B$  be the function  $p(t) = (1 - t)x + ty$

PROVE:  $p$  is continuous.

⟨3⟩4. LET:  $t \in [0, 1]$  and  $\epsilon > 0$

⟨3⟩5. LET:  $\delta = \epsilon/2b$

⟨3⟩6. LET:  $s \in [0, 1]$  with  $|s - t| < \delta$

⟨3⟩7.  $\bar{\rho}(p(s), p(t)) < \epsilon$

PROOF:

$$\begin{aligned}
\bar{\rho}(p(s), p(t)) &= \sup_j \bar{d}((1-s)x_j + sy_j, (1-t)x_j + ty_j) \\
&\leq |(s-t)x_j + (t-s)y_j| \\
&\leq |s-t||x_j - y_j| \\
&< 2b\delta \\
&= \epsilon
\end{aligned}$$

$\langle 2 \rangle 3$ .  $B$  is connected.

PROOF: Proposition 11.33.3.

$\langle 2 \rangle 4$ . If  $C$  is connected and  $B \subseteq C$  then  $B = C$ .

PROOF: Otherwise  $B \cap C$  and  $C \setminus B$  form a separation of  $C$ .

$\langle 1 \rangle 2$ . Q.E.D.

PROOF: Since  $\lambda x.x - y$  is a Homeomorphism of  $\mathbb{R}^\omega$  with itself.

□

**Example 13.4.9.** The space  $[0, 1]^\omega$  under the uniform topology is not locally compact.

It is not compact because the set  $\{0, 1\}^\omega$  has no limit point.

Now, assume for a contradiction  $[0, 1]^\omega$  is locally compact. Pick  $\epsilon > 0$  such that  $B(0, \epsilon)$  is included in a compact subspace. Then  $\overline{B(0, \epsilon)}$  is compact. But  $\overline{B(0, \epsilon)} = [0, 1]^\omega$  if  $\epsilon \geq 1$ , or  $[0, \epsilon]^\omega$  if  $\epsilon < 1$ . In either case  $\overline{B(0, \epsilon)} \cong [0, 1]^\epsilon$  which is not compact.

**Corollary 13.4.9.1.** *The space  $\mathbb{R}^\omega$  under the uniform topology is not locally compact.*

**Example 13.4.10.** The space  $\mathbb{R}^\omega$  under the uniform topology is not second countable.

PROOF: The set  $\{0, 1\}^\omega$  is an uncountable discrete subspace. □

**Corollary 13.4.10.1.** *The space  $\mathbb{R}^\omega$  under the box topology is not Lindelöf.*

**Corollary 13.4.10.2.** *The space  $\mathbb{R}^\omega$  under the box topology is not separable.*

**Proposition 13.4.11** (Choice). *Every Lindelöf metrizable space is second countable.*

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $X$  be a Lindelöf metrizable space.

$\langle 1 \rangle 2$ . For  $n \in \mathbb{Z}^+$ , PICK a countable set  $\mathcal{A}_n$  of open balls of radius  $1/n$  that covers  $X$ .

$\langle 1 \rangle 3$ . LET:  $\mathcal{B} = \bigcup_{n=1}^{\infty} \mathcal{A}_n$   
PROVE:  $\mathcal{B}$  is a basis for  $X$ .

$\langle 1 \rangle 4$ . LET:  $x \in X$

$\langle 1 \rangle 5$ . LET:  $U$  be a neighbourhood of  $x$ .

$\langle 1 \rangle 6$ . PICK  $n$  such that  $B(x, 1/n) \subseteq U$

$\langle 1 \rangle 7$ . PICK  $B \in \mathcal{A}_{2n}$  such that  $x \in B$

⟨1⟩8.  $B \subseteq U$

PROOF: Since  $\text{diam } B \leq n$ .

□

**Corollary 13.4.11.1.** *A compact Hausdorff space is metrizable if and only if it is second countable.*

PROOF: By this Proposition and the Urysohn Metrization Theorem. □

**Example 13.4.12.** The space  $\mathbb{R}_l$  is not metrizable, because it is Lindelöf but not second countable.

**Corollary 13.4.12.1.** *The Sorgenfrey plane is not metrizable, because it has a subspace homeomorphic to  $\mathbb{R}_l$ .*

**Example 13.4.13.** The ordered square is not metrizable, because it is compact but not separable.

**Proposition 13.4.14.** *For any set  $J$ , the space  $\mathbb{R}^J$  under the box topology is completely regular.*

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. LET:  $J$  be any set.

⟨1⟩2. For any closed set  $A \subseteq \mathbb{R}^J$  disjoint from  $(-1, 1)^J$ ,  $A$  and  $\{0\}$  can be separated by a continuous function.

⟨2⟩1. LET:  $A$  be a closed set disjoint from  $(-1, 1)^J$

⟨2⟩2. PICK a function  $f : \mathbb{R}^J \rightarrow [0, 1]$  continuous with respect to the uniform topology that separates  $\{0\}$  from  $A$ .

⟨2⟩3.  $f$  is continuous with respect to the box topology.

⟨1⟩3. LET:  $A$  be any closed set.

⟨1⟩4. LET:  $a$  be any point not in  $A$ .

⟨1⟩5. PICK a basic open neighbourhood  $U$  of  $a$  disjoint from  $A$ .

⟨1⟩6. PICK a homeomorphism  $\phi : \mathbb{R}^J \cong \mathbb{R}^J$  that maps  $a$  to 0 and  $U$  to  $(-1, 1)^J$

⟨1⟩7. PICK a continuous function  $f : \mathbb{R}^J \rightarrow [0, 1]$  such that  $f(0) = 0$  and  $f(\phi(A)) = \{1\}$

⟨1⟩8. LET:  $g = f \circ \phi$

⟨1⟩9.  $g(a) = 0$  and  $g(A) = \{1\}$

**Proposition 13.4.15.** *The space  $\mathbb{R}^\omega$  under the uniform topology is locally path connected.*

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. LET:  $a \in \mathbb{R}^\omega$  and  $0 < \epsilon < 1/2$

PROVE:  $B(a, \epsilon)$  is path connected.

⟨1⟩2. LET:  $b, c \in B(a, \epsilon)$

⟨1⟩3. Define  $p : I \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^\omega$  by  $p(t) = a(1 - t) + bt$

⟨1⟩4.  $p$  is continuous.

⟨2⟩1. LET:  $\delta > 0$

⟨2⟩2. LET:  $t \in I$

- (2)3. LET:  $\gamma = \delta/3\epsilon$   
 (2)4. LET:  $s \in I$  with  $|s - t| < \gamma$   
 (2)5.  $\bar{\rho}(p(s), p(t)) < \delta$

PROOF:

$$\begin{aligned}
 \bar{\rho}(p(s), p(t)) &= \sup_n \bar{d}(a_n(1-s) + b_ns, a_n(1-t) + b_nt) \\
 &\leq \sup_n |a_n(t-s) + b_n(s-t)| \\
 &= \sup_n |a_n - b_n| |t-s| \\
 &\leq 2\epsilon\gamma \\
 &< \delta
 \end{aligned}$$

□

**Corollary 13.4.15.1.** *The space  $\mathbb{R}^\omega$  under the uniform topology is locally connected.*

**Example 13.4.16.** The space  $[0, 1]^\omega$  under the uniform topology is not limit point compact.

The infinite set  $\{0, 1\}^\omega$  has no limit point.

**Corollary 13.4.16.1.** *The space  $\mathbb{R}^\omega$  under the uniform topology is not limit point compact.*

**Corollary 13.4.16.2.** *The space  $\mathbb{R}^\omega$  under the uniform topology is not compact.*

**Theorem 13.4.17.** *Let  $X$  be a topological space and  $Y$  a metric space. The set  $\mathcal{B}(X, Y)$  of bounded functions from  $X$  to  $Y$  is closed in  $Y^X$  under the uniform topology.*

PROOF:

- (1)1. LET:  $(f_n)$  be a sequence of bounded functions.  
 (1)2. LET:  $f_n \rightarrow f$  as  $n \rightarrow \infty$   
 PROVE:  $f$  is bounded.  
 (1)3. PICK  $N$  such that  $\forall n \geq N, \bar{\rho}(f_n, f) < 1/2$   
 (1)4.  $\forall x \in X, d(f_N(x), f(x)) < 1/2$   
 (1)5.  $\text{diam } f(X) \leq \text{diam } f_N(X) + 1$

□

## 13.5 Uniform Convergence

**Definition 13.5.1** (Uniform Convergence). Let  $X$  be a set and  $Y$  a metric space. Let  $(f_n : X \rightarrow Y)$  be a sequence of functions and  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  be a function. Then  $f_n$  converges uniformly to  $f$  as  $n \rightarrow \infty$  if and only if, for all  $\epsilon > 0$ , there exists  $N$  such that, for all  $n \geq N$  and  $x \in X$ , we have  $d(f_n(x), f(x)) < \epsilon$ .

**Example 13.5.2.** Define  $f_n : [0, 1] \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  by  $f_n(x) = x^n$  for  $n \geq 1$ , and  $f : [0, 1] \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  by  $f(x) = 0$  if  $x < 1$ ,  $f(1) = 1$ . Then  $f_n$  converges to  $f$  pointwise but not uniformly.

**Theorem 13.5.3** (Uniform Limit Theorem). *Let  $X$  be a topological space and  $Y$  a metric space. Let  $(f_n : X \rightarrow Y)$  be a sequence of continuous functions and  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  be a function. If  $f_n$  converges uniformly to  $f$  as  $n \rightarrow \infty$ , then  $f$  is continuous.*

PROOF:

- $\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $x \in X$  and  $\epsilon > 0$
- $\langle 1 \rangle 2$ . PICK  $N$  such that, for all  $n \geq N$  and  $y \in X$ , we have  $d(f_n(y), f(y)) < \epsilon/3$
- $\langle 1 \rangle 3$ . PICK a neighbourhood  $U$  of  $x$  such that  $f_N(U) \subseteq B(f_N(x), \epsilon/3)$
- PROVE:  $f(U) \subseteq B(f(x), \epsilon)$
- $\langle 1 \rangle 4$ . LET:  $y \in U$
- $\langle 1 \rangle 5$ .  $d(f(y), f(x)) < \epsilon$

PROOF:

$$\begin{aligned} d(f(y), f(x)) &\leq d(f(y), f_N(y)) + d(f_N(y), f_N(x)) + d(f_N(x), f(x)) \quad (\text{Triangle Inequality}) \\ &< \epsilon/3 + \epsilon/3 + \epsilon/3 \quad (\langle 1 \rangle 2, \langle 1 \rangle 3) \\ &= \epsilon \end{aligned}$$

□

**Proposition 13.5.4.** *Let  $X$  be a topological space and  $Y$  a metric space. Let  $(f_n : X \rightarrow Y)$  be a sequence of continuous functions and  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  be a function. Let  $(a_n)$  be a sequence of points in  $X$  and  $a \in X$ . If  $f_n$  converges uniformly to  $f$  and  $a_n$  converges to  $a$  in  $X$  then  $f_n(a_n)$  converges to  $f(a)$  uniformly in  $Y$ .*

PROOF:

- $\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $\epsilon > 0$
- $\langle 1 \rangle 2$ . PICK  $N_1$  such that, for all  $n \geq N_1$  and  $x \in X$ , we have  $d(f_n(x), f(x)) < \epsilon/2$
- $\langle 1 \rangle 3$ . PICK  $N_2$  such that, for all  $n \geq N_2$ , we have  $a_n \in f^{-1}(B(a, \epsilon/2))$
- PROOF: Using the fact that  $f$  is continuous from the Uniform Limit Theorem.
- $\langle 1 \rangle 4$ . LET:  $N = \max(N_1, N_2)$
- $\langle 1 \rangle 5$ . LET:  $n \geq N$
- $\langle 1 \rangle 6$ .  $d(f_n(a_n), f(a)) < \epsilon$

PROOF:

$$\begin{aligned} d(f_n(a_n), f(a)) &\leq d(f_n(a_n), f(a_n)) + d(f(a_n), f(a)) \quad (\text{Triangle Inequality}) \\ &< \epsilon/2 + \epsilon/2 \quad (\langle 1 \rangle 2, \langle 1 \rangle 3) \\ &= \epsilon \end{aligned}$$

□

**Proposition 13.5.5.** *Let  $X$  be a set. Let  $(f_n : X \rightarrow \mathbb{R})$  be a sequence of functions and  $f : X \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be a function. Then  $f_n$  converges uniformly to  $f$  as  $n \rightarrow \infty$  if and only if  $f_n \rightarrow f$  as  $n \rightarrow \infty$  in  $\mathbb{R}^X$  under the uniform topology.*

PROOF:

- $\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . If  $f_n$  converges uniformly to  $f$  then  $f_n$  converges to  $f$  under the uniform topology.



- ⟨2⟩1. ASSUME:  $f_n$  converges uniformly to  $f$
- ⟨2⟩2. LET:  $\epsilon > 0$
- ⟨2⟩3. PICK  $N$  such that, for all  $n \geq N$  and  $x \in X$ , we have  $d(f_n(x), f(x)) < \epsilon/2$
- ⟨2⟩4. For all  $n \geq N$  we have  $\bar{\rho}(f_n, f) \leq \epsilon/2$
- ⟨2⟩5. For all  $n \geq N$  we have  $\bar{\rho}(f_n, f) < \epsilon$
- ⟨1⟩2. If  $f_n$  converges to  $f$  under the uniform topology then  $f_n$  converges uniformly to  $f$ .
- ⟨2⟩1. ASSUME:  $f_n$  converges to  $f$  under the uniform topology.
- ⟨2⟩2. LET:  $\epsilon > 0$
- ⟨2⟩3. PICK  $N$  such that, for all  $n \geq N$ , we have  $\bar{\rho}(f_n, f) < \min(\epsilon, 1/2)$
- ⟨2⟩4. LET:  $n \geq N$
- ⟨2⟩5. LET:  $x \in X$
- ⟨2⟩6.  $\bar{\rho}(f_n, f) < \min(\epsilon, 1/2)$
- PROOF: From ⟨2⟩3.
- ⟨2⟩7.  $d(f_n(x), f(x)) < \min(\epsilon, 1/2)$
- ⟨2⟩8.  $d(f_n(x), f(x)) < \epsilon$

□

**Corollary 13.5.5.1.** *Let  $X$  be a topological space and  $Y$  a metric space. The set  $\mathcal{C}(X, Y)$  of all continuous functions from  $X$  to  $Y$  is closed in  $Y^X$  under the uniform topology.*

PROOF: By the Uniform Limit Theorem. □

## 13.6 Isometric Imbeddings

**Definition 13.6.1.** Let  $X$  and  $Y$  be metric spaces. An *isometric imbedding*  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  is a function such that, for all  $x, y \in X$ , we have  $d(f(x), f(y)) = d(x, y)$ .

**Proposition 13.6.2.** *Every isometric imbedding is an imbedding.*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. LET:  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  be an isometric imbedding.
- ⟨1⟩2.  $f$  is injective.  
PROOF: If  $f(x) = f(y)$  then  $d(f(x), f(y)) = 0$  hence  $d(x, y) = 0$  hence  $x = y$ .
- ⟨1⟩3.  $f$  is continuous.  
PROOF: For all  $\epsilon > 0$ , if  $d(x, y) < \epsilon$  then  $d(f(x), f(y)) < \epsilon$ .
- ⟨1⟩4.  $f : X \rightarrow f(X)$  is an open map.  
PROOF:  $f(B(a, \epsilon)) = B(f(a), \epsilon) \cap f(X)$ .

□

## 13.7 Distance to a Set

**Definition 13.7.1.** Let  $X$  be a metric space,  $x \in X$  and  $A \subseteq X$  be nonempty. The *distance* from  $x$  to  $A$  is defined as

$$d(x, A) = \inf_{a \in A} d(x, a) .$$

**Proposition 13.7.2.** Let  $X$  be a metric space and  $A \subseteq X$  be nonempty. Then the function  $d(-, A) : X \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  is continuous.

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. LET:  $X$  be a metric space.

⟨1⟩2. LET:  $A \subseteq X$  be nonempty.

⟨1⟩3. LET:  $x \in X$  and  $\epsilon > 0$

⟨1⟩4. LET:  $\delta = \epsilon$

⟨1⟩5. LET:  $y \in B(x, \delta)$

⟨1⟩6.  $|d(x, A) - d(y, A)| < \epsilon$

⟨2⟩1.  $d(x, A) - d(y, A) < \epsilon$

PROOF:

⟨3⟩1. For all  $a \in A$  we have  $d(x, A) \leq d(x, y) + d(y, a)$

PROOF:

$$d(x, A) \leq d(x, a) \quad (\text{definition of } d(x, A))$$

$$\leq d(x, y) + d(y, a) \quad (\text{Triangle Inequality})$$

⟨3⟩2.  $d(x, A) - d(x, y) \leq d(y, A)$

⟨2⟩2.  $d(y, A) - d(x, A) < \epsilon$

PROOF: Similar.

⟨1⟩7. Q.E.D.

PROOF: Theorem 13.2.10.

□

**Theorem 13.7.3.** Let  $X$  be a metric space,  $A \subseteq X$  be nonempty, and  $x \in X$ . Then  $d(x, A) = 0$  if and only if  $x \in \overline{A}$ .

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. LET:  $X$  be a metric space.

⟨1⟩2. LET:  $A \subseteq X$  be nonempty.

⟨1⟩3. LET:  $x \in X$

⟨1⟩4. If  $d(x, A) = 0$  then  $x \in \overline{A}$

⟨2⟩1. ASSUME:  $d(x, A) = 0$

⟨2⟩2. LET:  $U$  be any neighbourhood of  $x$ .

⟨2⟩3. PICK  $\epsilon > 0$  such that  $B(x, \epsilon) \subseteq U$

PROOF: Proposition 13.1.4, ⟨1⟩1, ⟨2⟩2.

⟨2⟩4. PICK  $a \in A$  such that  $d(x, a) < \epsilon$

PROOF: From ⟨2⟩1, ⟨2⟩3.

⟨2⟩5.  $a \in A \cap U$

PROOF: From ⟨2⟩3, ⟨2⟩4.

⟨2⟩6. Q.E.D.

PROOF: Theorem 11.4.6.

⟨1⟩5. If  $x \in \overline{A}$  then  $d(x, A) = 0$

□

**Theorem 13.7.4.** *Let  $X$  be a metric space. Let  $A \subseteq X$  be nonempty and compact. Let  $x \in X$ . Then there exists  $a \in A$  such that  $d(x, A) = d(x, a)$ .*

PROOF: By the Extreme Value Theorem, the function  $d(x, -) : A \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  attains its minimum. □

## 13.8 Lebesgue Numbers

**Definition 13.8.1** (Lebesgue Number). Let  $X$  be a metric space. Let  $\mathcal{U}$  be an open covering of  $X$ . A *Lebesgue number* for  $\mathcal{U}$  is a real number  $\delta > 0$  such that, for every subset  $A \subseteq X$  with  $\text{diam} A < \delta$ , there exists  $U \in \mathcal{U}$  such that  $A \subseteq U$ .

**Theorem 13.8.2** (Lebesgue Number Lemma). *Every open covering of a compact metric space has a Lebesgue number.*

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. LET:  $X$  be a compact metric space.

⟨1⟩2. LET:  $\mathcal{U}$  be an open covering of  $X$ .

⟨1⟩3. PICK a finite subset  $\{U_1, \dots, U_n\}$  of  $\mathcal{U}$  that covers  $X$ .

⟨1⟩4. For  $i = 1, \dots, n$ ,  
LET:  $C_i = X - U_i$

⟨1⟩5. LET:  $f : X \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ ,

$$f(x) = 1/n \sum_{i=1}^n d(x, C_i)$$

⟨1⟩6. For all  $x \in X$  we have  $f(x) > 0$

⟨2⟩1. LET:  $x \in X$

⟨2⟩2. PICK  $i$  such that  $x \in U_i$

PROOF: From ⟨1⟩3.

⟨2⟩3. PICK  $\epsilon > 0$  such that  $B(x, \epsilon) \subseteq U_i$

PROOF: Proposition 13.1.4.

⟨2⟩4.  $d(x, C_i) \geq \epsilon$

⟨2⟩5.  $f(x) \geq \epsilon/n$

⟨1⟩7.  $f$  is continuous.

PROOF: Proposition 13.7.2.

⟨1⟩8. LET:  $\delta$  be the minimum value of  $f(X)$

PROOF: By the Extreme Value Theorem

⟨1⟩9.  $\delta > 0$

PROOF: From ⟨1⟩6

⟨1⟩10. For every subset  $A \subseteq X$  with  $\text{diam} A < \delta$ , there exists  $U \in \mathcal{U}$  such that  $A \subseteq U$

⟨2⟩1. LET:  $A \subseteq X$  with  $\text{diam} A < \delta$

- (2)2. PICK  $x_0 \in A$
  - (2)3.  $A \subseteq B(x_0, \delta)$
  - (2)4.  $f(x_0) \geq \delta$
  - (2)5. PICK  $m$  such that  $d(x_0, C_m)$  is the largest out of  $d(x_0, C_1), \dots, d(x_0, C_n)$
  - (2)6.  $d(x_0, C_m) \geq f(x_0)$
  - (2)7.  $B(x_0, \delta) \subseteq U_m$
  - (2)8.  $A \subseteq U_m$
  - (1)11.  $\delta$  is a Lebesgue number for  $\mathcal{U}$
- 

**Theorem 13.8.3 (AC).** *Every sequentially compact metric space is compact.*

PROOF:

- (1)1. LET:  $X$  be a sequentially compact metric space.
- (1)2. Every open covering of  $X$  has a Lebesgue number.
  - (2)1. LET:  $\mathcal{A}$  be an open covering of  $X$ .
  - (2)2. ASSUME: for a contradiction  $\mathcal{A}$  has no Lebesgue number.
  - (2)3. For  $n \geq 1$ , PICK a set  $C_n$  with diameter  $< 1/n$  that is not included in any member of  $\mathcal{A}$ .
  - (2)4. For  $n \geq 1$ , PICK  $x_n \in C_n$ .
  - (2)5. PICK a convergent subsequence  $(C_{n_r})$  of  $(C_n)$  with limit  $a$ .
  - (2)6. PICK  $A \in \mathcal{A}$  such that  $a \in A$ .
  - (2)7. PICK  $\epsilon > 0$  such that  $B(a, \epsilon) \subseteq A$ .
  - (2)8. PICK  $r$  such that  $1/n_r < \epsilon/2$  and  $d(x_{n_r}, a) < \epsilon/2$
  - (2)9.  $C_{n_r} \subseteq B(a, \epsilon)$
  - (2)10.  $C_{n_r} \subseteq A$
  - (2)11. Q.E.D.

PROOF: This contradicts (2)3.

- (1)3. For every  $\epsilon > 0$ , there exists a finite covering of  $X$  by  $\epsilon$ -balls.
  - (2)1. ASSUME: for a contradiction that there exists  $\epsilon > 0$  such that  $X$  cannot be finitely covered by  $\epsilon$ -balls.
  - (2)2. PICK a sequence of points  $(x_n)$  such that  $x_n \in X - (B(x_1, \epsilon) \cup \dots \cup B(x_{n-1}, \epsilon))$
  - (2)3.  $d(x_m, x_n) \geq \epsilon$  for all  $m, n$  distinct
  - (2)4.  $(x_n)$  has no convergent subsequence
  - (2)5. Q.E.D.

PROOF: This contradicts (1)1.

- (1)4. LET:  $\mathcal{A}$  be an open covering of  $X$ .
- (1)5. PICK a Lebesgue number  $\delta$  for  $\mathcal{A}$ .

PROOF: By (1)2.

- (1)6. LET:  $\epsilon = \delta/3$
- (1)7. PICK a finite covering  $\{B_1, \dots, B_n\}$  of  $X$  by  $\epsilon$ -balls.

PROOF: By (1)3.

- (1)8. For  $i = 1, \dots, n$ , PICK  $U_i \in \mathcal{A}$  such that  $B_i \subseteq U_i$

PROOF: By (1)5 since  $\text{diam } B_i = 2\epsilon < \delta$ .

- (1)9.  $\{U_1, \dots, U_n\}$  covers  $X$ .

□

**Corollary 13.8.3.1.** *The space  $\mathbb{R}^\omega$  is not sequentially compact.*

**Corollary 13.8.3.2.** *The space  $\mathbb{R}^\omega$  is not limit point compact.*

**Example 13.8.4.** The space  $S_\Omega$  is not metrizable, because it is sequentially compact but not compact.

## 13.9 Uniform Continuity

**Definition 13.9.1** (Uniformly Continuous). Let  $X$  and  $Y$  be metric spaces. Let  $f : X \rightarrow Y$ . Then  $f$  is *uniformly continuous* if and only if, for every  $\epsilon > 0$ , there exists  $\delta > 0$  such that, for all  $x, y \in X$ , if  $d(x, y) < \delta$  then  $d(f(x), f(y)) < \epsilon$ .

**Theorem 13.9.2** (Uniform Continuity Theorem). *Every continuous function from a compact metric space to a metric space is uniformly continuous.*

PROOF:

(1)1. LET:  $X$  be a compact metric space.

(1)2. LET:  $Y$  be a metric space.

(1)3. LET:  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  be a continuous function.

(1)4. LET:  $\epsilon > 0$

(1)5. LET:  $\mathcal{U} = \{f^{-1}(B(y, \epsilon/2)) \mid y \in Y\}$

(1)6. PICK a Lebesgue number  $\delta > 0$  for  $\mathcal{U}$ .

PROOF: By the Lebesgue Number Lemma.

(1)7. LET:  $x, x' \in X$

(1)8. ASSUME:  $d(x, x') < \delta$

(1)9. PICK  $y \in Y$  such that  $\{x, x'\} \subseteq f^{-1}(B(y, \epsilon/2))$

PROOF: Since  $\text{diam}\{x, x'\} < \delta$ .

(1)10.  $d(f(x), f(x')) < \epsilon$

PROOF:

$$\begin{aligned} d(f(x), f(x')) &\leq d(f(x), y) + d(y, f(x')) && \text{(Triangle Inequality)} \\ &< \epsilon/2 + \epsilon/2 && ((1)9) \\ &= \epsilon \end{aligned}$$

□

**Example 13.9.3.** The space  $\mathcal{C}(I, \mathbb{R})$  of continuous functions  $I \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ , as a subspace of  $\mathbb{R}^I$  under the uniform topology, is second countable.

PROOF:

(1)1. LET:  $D$  be the set of continuous functions whose graphs consist of finitely many line segments with rational end points.

PROVE:  $D$  is dense.

(1)2. LET:  $f \in \mathcal{C}(I, \mathbb{R})$  and  $\epsilon > 0$

PROVE:  $B(f, \epsilon)$  intersects  $D$ .

(1)3.  $f$  is uniformly continuous.

PROOF: Uniform Continuity Theorem.

(1)4. PICK  $\delta > 0$  such that, for all  $x, y \in I$ , if  $|x - y| < \delta$  then  $|f(x) - f(y)| < \epsilon/4$

- ⟨1⟩5. PICK  $N \in \mathbb{Z}^+$  such that  $1/N < \delta$   
 ⟨1⟩6. For  $0 \leq k \leq N$ , PICK a rational number  $q_k$  such that  $|q_k - f(k/N)| < \epsilon/6$   
 ⟨1⟩7. LET:  $q \in D$  be the function whose graph consists of the line segments with endpoints  $(0, q_0), (1/N, q_1), \dots, (1, q_N)$   
 PROVE:  $q \in B(f, \epsilon)$   
 ⟨1⟩8. For  $0 \leq k < N$ , we have  $|q_{k+1} - q_k| < 7\epsilon/12$   
 PROOF:  

$$\begin{aligned}
 |q_{k+1} - q_k| &\leq |q_{k+1} - f((k+1)/N)| + |f((k+1)/N) - f(k/N)| + |f(k/N) - q_k| \\
 &< \epsilon/6 + \epsilon/4 + \epsilon/6 \\
 &= 7\epsilon/12
 \end{aligned}$$
  
 ⟨1⟩9. LET:  $x \in I$   
 ⟨1⟩10. PICK  $k$  such that  $k/N \leq x \leq (k+1)/N$   
 ⟨1⟩11.  $|f(x) - q(x)| < \epsilon$   
 PROOF:  

$$\begin{aligned}
 |f(x) - q(x)| &\leq |f(x) - f(k/N)| + |f(k/N) - q_k| + |q_k - q(x)| \\
 &\leq |f(x) - f(k/N)| + |f(k/N) - q_k| + |q_k - q_{k+1}| \\
 &< \epsilon/4 + \epsilon/6 + 7\epsilon/12 \\
 &= \epsilon
 \end{aligned}$$

□

## 13.10 Epsilon-neighbourhoods

**Definition 13.10.1** ( $\epsilon$ -neighbourhood). Let  $X$  be a metric space. Let  $A \subseteq X$  be nonempty. Let  $\epsilon > 0$ . Then the  $\epsilon$ -neighbourhood of  $A$ ,  $U(A, \epsilon)$ , is the set

$$U(A, \epsilon) = \{x \in X \mid d(x, A) < \epsilon\}.$$

**Proposition 13.10.2.** Let  $X$  be a metric space. Let  $A \subseteq X$  be nonempty. Let  $\epsilon > 0$ . Then  $U(A, \epsilon) = \bigcup_{a \in A} B(a, \epsilon)$ .

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. LET:  $X$  be a metric space.  
 ⟨1⟩2. LET:  $A \subseteq X$  be nonempty.  
 ⟨1⟩3. LET:  $\epsilon > 0$   
 ⟨1⟩4.  $U(A, \epsilon) \subseteq \bigcup_{a \in A} B(a, \epsilon)$   
     ⟨2⟩1. LET:  $x \in U(A, \epsilon)$   
     ⟨2⟩2.  $d(x, A) < \epsilon$   
     ⟨2⟩3.  $\epsilon$  is not a lower bound for  $\{d(x, a) \mid a \in A\}$   
     ⟨2⟩4. PICK  $a \in A$  such that  $d(x, a) < \epsilon$   
     ⟨2⟩5.  $x \in B(a, \epsilon)$   
 ⟨1⟩5.  $\bigcup_{a \in A} B(a, \epsilon) \subseteq U(A, \epsilon)$   
     ⟨2⟩1. LET:  $a \in A$  and  $x \in B(a, \epsilon)$   
     ⟨2⟩2.  $d(x, A) \leq d(x, a)$   
     ⟨2⟩3.  $d(x, A) < \epsilon$   
     ⟨2⟩4.  $x \in U(A, \epsilon)$

□

**Proposition 13.10.3.** *Let  $X$  be a metric space. Let  $A \subseteq X$  be nonempty and compact. Let  $U$  be an open set such that  $A \subseteq U$ . Then there exists  $\epsilon > 0$  such that  $U(A, \epsilon) \subseteq U$ .*

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. LET:  $X$  be a metric space.

⟨1⟩2. LET:  $A \subseteq X$  be nonempty and compact.

⟨1⟩3. LET:  $U$  be an open set such that  $A \subseteq U$

⟨1⟩4.  $\{B(a, \epsilon) \mid a \in A, \epsilon > 0, B(a, 2\epsilon) \subseteq U\}$  covers  $A$ .

PROOF: By Proposition 13.1.4.

⟨1⟩5. PICK a finite subcover  $\{B(a_1, \epsilon_1), \dots, B(a_n, \epsilon_n)\}$

PROOF: Since  $A$  is compact (⟨1⟩2).

⟨1⟩6. LET:  $\epsilon = \min(\epsilon_1, \dots, \epsilon_n)$

PROVE:  $U(A, \epsilon) \subseteq U$

⟨1⟩7. LET:  $x \in U(A, \epsilon)$

⟨1⟩8. PICK  $a \in A$  such that  $d(x, a) < \epsilon$

PROOF: Proposition 13.10.2.

⟨1⟩9. PICK  $i$  such that  $a \in B(a_i, \epsilon_i)$

PROOF: By ⟨1⟩5.

⟨1⟩10.  $d(x, a_i) < 2\epsilon$

PROOF: By the Triangle Inequality.

⟨1⟩11.  $x \in U$

PROOF: From ⟨1⟩4.

□

This example shows that we cannot weaken the hypothesis that  $A$  is compact to  $A$  being closed:

**Example 13.10.4.** Let  $X = \mathbb{R}^2$ . Let  $A = \{(x, 1/x) \mid x > 0\}$ . Let  $U = \{(x, y) \mid x > 0, y > 0\}$ . Then  $A$  is nonempty and closed (Proposition 11.51.16). The set  $U$  is open and  $A \subseteq U$ . But there is no  $\epsilon > 0$  such that  $U(A, \epsilon) \subseteq U$ .

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. LET:  $\epsilon > 0$

⟨1⟩2.  $(2/\epsilon, \epsilon/2) \in A$

⟨1⟩3.  $(2/\epsilon, 0) \in U(A, \epsilon)$

⟨1⟩4.  $(2/\epsilon, 0) \notin U$

□

**Proposition 13.10.5.** *Every metrizable space is perfectly normal.*

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. LET:  $X$  be a metric space.

⟨1⟩2.  $X$  is normal.

PROOF: Proposition 13.2.8.

⟨1⟩3. Every closed set is  $G_\delta$ .

PROOF: For any closed set  $A$  we have  $A = \bigcap_{n \in \mathbb{Z}^+} B(A, 1/n)$ .

□

**Corollary 13.10.5.1.** *The space  $\mathbb{R}_K$  is not metrizable.*

**Proposition 13.10.6** (Choice). *Let  $X$  be a metrizable space. Let  $\mathcal{A}$  be an open covering of  $X$ . Then there exists a countably locally discrete open covering of  $X$  that refines  $\mathcal{A}$ .*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. PICK a well-ordering  $<$  on  $\mathcal{A}$ .
- ⟨1⟩2. PICK a metric  $d$  on  $X$  that induces its topology.
- ⟨1⟩3. For  $n \in \mathbb{Z}^+$  and  $U \in \mathcal{A}$ ,  
LET:  $S_n(U) = \{x \in X \mid B(x, 1/n) \subseteq U\}$
- ⟨1⟩4. For  $n \in \mathbb{Z}^+$  and  $U \in \mathcal{A}$ ,  
LET:  $T_n(U) = S_n(U) - \bigcup_{V < U} V$
- ⟨1⟩5. For any distinct elements  $V, W \in \mathcal{A}$  and  $n \in \mathbb{Z}^+$ , if  $x \in T_n(V)$  and  $y \in T_n(W)$  then  $d(x, y) \geq 1/n$ 
  - ⟨2⟩1. ASSUME: w.l.o.g.  $V < W$
  - ⟨2⟩2.  $B(x, 1/n) \subseteq V$
  - ⟨2⟩3.  $y \notin V$
- ⟨1⟩6. For  $n \in \mathbb{Z}^+$  and  $U \in \mathcal{A}$ ,  
LET:  $E_n(U) = B(T_n(U), \epsilon/3)$
- ⟨1⟩7. For any distinct elements  $V, W \in \mathcal{A}$  and  $n \in \mathbb{Z}^+$ , if  $x \in E_n(V)$  and  $y \in E_n(W)$  then  $d(x, y) \geq 1/3n$
- ⟨1⟩8. For  $n \in \mathbb{Z}^+$  and  $U \in \mathcal{A}$ , we have  $E_n(U) \subseteq U$
- ⟨1⟩9. For  $n \in \mathbb{Z}^+$ ,  
LET:  $\mathcal{E}_n = \{E_n(U) \mid U \in \mathcal{A}\}$
- ⟨1⟩10. For  $n \in \mathbb{Z}^+$ , we have  $\mathcal{E}_n$  is locally discrete.  
PROOF: For  $x \in X$ , we have  $B(x, 1/6n)$  intersects at most one element of  $\mathcal{E}_n$ .
- ⟨1⟩11. For  $n \in \mathbb{Z}^+$ , we have  $\mathcal{E}_n$  refines  $\mathcal{A}$ .
- ⟨1⟩12. LET:  $\mathcal{E} = \bigcup_{n \in \mathbb{Z}^+} \mathcal{E}_n$
- ⟨1⟩13.  $\mathcal{E}$  covers  $X$ .
  - ⟨2⟩1. LET:  $x \in X$
  - ⟨2⟩2. PICK  $U \in \mathcal{A}$  such that  $x \in U$
  - ⟨2⟩3. PICK  $n$  such that  $B(x, 1/n) \subseteq U$
  - ⟨2⟩4.  $x \in E_n(U) \in \mathcal{E}$

□

**Corollary 13.10.6.1.** *Every metrizable space is paracompact.*

PROOF: By Lemma 11.77.5. □

**Theorem 13.10.7** (Nagata-Smirnov Metrization Theorem, Bing Metrization Theorem (Choice)). *Let  $X$  be a topological space. Then the following are equivalent.*

- 1.  $X$  is metrizable.
- 2.  $X$  is regular and has a countably locally finite basis.



3.  $X$  is regular and has a countably locally discrete basis.

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. Every metrizable space is regular.

PROOF: Proposition 13.2.8.

⟨1⟩2. Every metrizable space has a countably locally discrete basis.

⟨2⟩1. LET:  $X$  be a metrizable space.

⟨2⟩2. PICK a metric  $d$  that induces the topology on  $X$ .

⟨2⟩3. For  $m \in \mathbb{Z}^+$ ,

LET:  $\mathcal{A}_m$  be the set of all open balls of radius  $1/m$ .

⟨2⟩4. For  $m \in \mathbb{Z}^+$ , PICK a countably locally discrete open refinement  $\mathcal{B}_m$  of  $\mathcal{A}_m$  that covers  $X$ .

PROOF: Proposition 13.10.6.

⟨2⟩5. For  $m \in \mathbb{Z}^+$ , every element of  $\mathcal{B}_m$  has diameter at most  $2/m$ .

⟨2⟩6. LET:  $\mathcal{B} = \bigcup_m \mathcal{B}_m$

⟨2⟩7.  $\mathcal{B}$  is countably locally discrete.

⟨2⟩8.  $\mathcal{B}$  is a basis for  $X$ .

⟨3⟩1. LET:  $x \in X$

⟨3⟩2. LET:  $\epsilon > 0$

⟨3⟩3. PICK  $m$  such that  $1/m < \epsilon/2$

⟨3⟩4. PICK  $B \in \mathcal{B}_m$  such that  $x \in B$

PROOF: Since  $\mathcal{B}_m$  covers  $X$ .

⟨3⟩5.  $B \subseteq B(x, \epsilon)$

⟨1⟩3. Every regular space with a countably locally finite basis is metrizable.

⟨2⟩1. LET:  $X$  be a regular space with a countably locally finite basis.

⟨2⟩2. PICK a countably locally basis  $\mathcal{B}$  for  $X$ .

⟨2⟩3.  $X$  is perfectly normal.

PROOF: Lemma 11.71.3.

⟨2⟩4. PICK a sequence  $(\mathcal{B}_n)$  of locally finite sets such that  $\mathcal{B} = \bigcup_n \mathcal{B}_n$

⟨2⟩5. For  $n \in \mathbb{Z}^+$  and  $B \in \mathcal{B}_n$ , PICK a continuous  $f_{nB} : X \rightarrow [0, 1/n]$  such that  $f_{nB}^{-1}(0) = X - B$

PROOF: Theorem 11.65.2.

⟨2⟩6.  $\{f_{nB} \mid n \in \mathbb{Z}^+, B \in \mathcal{B}_n\}$  separates points from closed sets.

⟨3⟩1. LET:  $x_0 \in X$

⟨3⟩2. LET:  $U$  be an open neighbourhood of  $x_0$ .

⟨3⟩3. PICK  $B \in \mathcal{B}$  such that  $x_0 \in B \subseteq U$ .

⟨3⟩4. PICK  $n$  such that  $B \in \mathcal{B}_n$ .

⟨3⟩5.  $f_{nB}(x_0) > 0$

⟨3⟩6.  $f_{nB}(x_0)$  vanishes outside  $U$ .

⟨2⟩7. LET:  $J = \sum_{n \in \mathbb{Z}^+} \mathcal{B}_n$

PROVE:  $X$  is embeddable in  $[0, 1]^J$  under the uniform topology.

⟨2⟩8. Define  $F : X \rightarrow [0, 1]^J$  by:  $F(x) = (f_{nB}(x))_{(n,B) \in J}$

⟨2⟩9.  $F$  is an embedding with respect to the product topology.

PROOF: By the Embedding Theorem.

⟨2⟩10.  $F$  is an embedding with respect to the uniform topology.

⟨3⟩1.  $F$  is injective.

PROOF: From  $\langle 2 \rangle 9$ .

$\langle 3 \rangle 2$ .  $F$  is continuous with respect to the product topology.

$\langle 4 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $\rho$  be the uniform metric on  $[0, 1]^J$

$\langle 4 \rangle 2$ . For  $x, y \in X$  we have  $\rho(x, y) = \sup_{\alpha \in J} |x_\alpha - y_\alpha|$

$\langle 4 \rangle 3$ . LET:  $x_0 \in X$

$\langle 4 \rangle 4$ . LET:  $\epsilon > 0$

$\langle 4 \rangle 5$ . For  $n \in \mathbb{Z}^+$ , PICK an open neighbourhood  $U_n$  of  $x_0$  that intersects only finitely many elements of  $\mathcal{B}_n$ , say  $B_{n1}, \dots, B_{nk_n}$

$\langle 4 \rangle 6$ . For  $n \in \mathbb{Z}^+$ , PICK an open neighbourhood  $V_n$  of  $x_0$  such that, for  $1 \leq i \leq k_n$ ,  $f_{nB_{ni}}(V_n) \subseteq B(f_{nB_{ni}}(x_0), \epsilon/2)$

$\langle 4 \rangle 7$ . PICK  $N$  such that  $1/N \leq \epsilon/2$

$\langle 4 \rangle 8$ . LET:  $W = V_1 \cap \dots \cap V_N$

$\langle 4 \rangle 9$ .  $W$  is an open neighbourhood of  $x_0$

$\langle 4 \rangle 10$ . For all  $x \in W$  we have  $\rho(F(x), F(x_0)) < \epsilon$

$\langle 5 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $x \in W$

$\langle 5 \rangle 2$ . For  $n \leq N$  and  $B \in \mathcal{B}_n$  we have  $|f_{nB}(x) - f_{nB}(x_0)| \leq \epsilon/2$

$\langle 5 \rangle 3$ . For  $n > N$  and  $B \in \mathcal{B}_n$  we have  $|f_{nB}(x) - f_{nB}(x_0)| < \epsilon/2$

PROOF: Since  $f_{nB}(X) \subseteq [0, 1/n]$  and  $1/n < \epsilon/2$ .

$\langle 5 \rangle 4$ .  $\rho(F(x), F(x_0)) \leq \epsilon/2$

$\langle 3 \rangle 3$ .  $F$  maps open sets to open subsets of  $F(X)$ .

PROOF: From  $\langle 2 \rangle 9$  since the product topology is coarser.

□

**Corollary 13.10.7.1** (Urysohn Metrization Theorem (Choice)). *Every second countable regular space is metrizable.*

## 13.11 Isometry

**Definition 13.11.1** (Isometry). Let  $X$  be a metric space. An *isometry* of  $X$  is a function  $f : X \rightarrow X$  such that, for all  $x, y \in X$ , we have  $d(x, y) = d(f(x), f(y))$ .

**Proposition 13.11.2.** *An isometry on a compact metric space is a homeomorphism.*

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $X$  be a compact metric space.

$\langle 1 \rangle 2$ . LET:  $f : X \rightarrow X$  be an isometry.

$\langle 1 \rangle 3$ .  $f$  is an imbedding

PROOF: Proposition 13.6.2.

$\langle 1 \rangle 4$ .  $f$  is surjective.

$\langle 2 \rangle 1$ . ASSUME: for a contradiction  $a \notin f(X)$

$\langle 2 \rangle 2$ .  $f(X)$  is closed

PROOF: Proposition 11.51.14.

$\langle 2 \rangle 3$ . PICK  $\epsilon > 0$  such that  $B(a, \epsilon) \cap f(X) = \emptyset$

$\langle 2 \rangle 4$ . For  $m, n \in \mathbb{N}$  with  $m \neq n$ , we have  $d(f^m(a), f^n(a)) \geq \epsilon$

$\langle 3 \rangle 1$ . ASSUME: without loss of generality  $m < n$

$\langle 3 \rangle 2. d(a, f^{n-m}(a)) \geq \epsilon$

PROOF:  $\langle 2 \rangle 3$

$\langle 3 \rangle 3. d(f^m(a), f^n(a)) \geq \epsilon$

PROOF:  $\langle 1 \rangle 2$

$\langle 2 \rangle 5. The sequence  $(f^n(a))$  has a convergent subsequence.$

PROOF: Corollary ??,  $\langle 1 \rangle 1$ , Corollary 13.2.7.1.

$\langle 2 \rangle 6. Q.E.D.$

PROOF:  $\langle 2 \rangle 4$  and  $\langle 2 \rangle 5$  form a contradiction.

□

□

## 13.12 Shrinking Maps

**Definition 13.12.1** (Shrinking Map). Let  $X$  be a metric space. Let  $f : X \rightarrow X$ . Then  $f$  is a *shrinking map* if and only if, for all  $x, y \in X$  with  $x \neq y$ , we have  $d(f(x), f(y)) < d(x, y)$ .

**Proposition 13.12.2.** Let  $X$  be a compact metric space. Let  $f : X \rightarrow X$  be a shrinking map. Then  $f$  has a unique fixed point.

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1. LET: A_n = f^n(X)$  for  $n \geq 1$

$\langle 1 \rangle 2. For all  $n \geq 1$  we have  $A_n$  is closed.$

PROOF: Proposition 11.51.14.

$\langle 1 \rangle 3. LET: A = \bigcap_{n=1}^{\infty} A_n$

$\langle 1 \rangle 4. PICK  $a \in A$$

PROOF: Proposition 11.48.6.

$\langle 1 \rangle 5. f(A) = A$

$\langle 2 \rangle 1. f(A) \subseteq A$

$\langle 2 \rangle 2. A \subseteq f(A)$

$\langle 3 \rangle 1. LET: x \in A$

$\langle 3 \rangle 2. For  $n \geq 1$ , PICK  $x_n$  such that  $x = f^n(x_n)$$

$\langle 3 \rangle 3. PICK a convergent subsequence  $(f^{n_r-1}(x_{n_r}))$  of  $(f^{n-1}(x_n))$  with limit  $l$$

PROOF: Corollary ??.

$\langle 3 \rangle 4. f(l) = x$

PROOF: Both are the limit of  $f(f^{n_r-1}(a_{n_r})) = f^{n_r}(a_{n_r})$ .

$\langle 3 \rangle 5. l \in A$

$\langle 4 \rangle 1. ASSUME: for a contradiction  $l \notin A$$

$\langle 4 \rangle 2. PICK  $N$  such that  $l \notin A_N$$

$\langle 4 \rangle 3. PICK  $R$  such that  $n_R > N$$

$\langle 4 \rangle 4. For  $r \geq R$  we have  $f^{n_r-1}(a_{n_r}) \in A_N$$

$\langle 4 \rangle 5. Q.E.D.$

PROOF: This is a contradiction.

$\langle 1 \rangle 6. diam A = A$

$\langle 2 \rangle 1. PICK  $x, y \in A$  such that  $d(x, y) = diam A$$

PROOF: By the Extreme Value Theorem.

(2)2. PICK  $x', y' \in A$  such that  $x = f(x')$  and  $y = f(y')$

PROOF: By (1)5.

(2)3.  $x' = y'$

PROOF: If  $x' \neq y'$  then  $\text{diam } A = d(x, y) < d(x', y')$  which is a contradiction.

(2)4.  $x = y$

(1)7.  $f(a) = a$

PROOF: Since  $a, f(a) \in A$

(1)8. If  $f(b) = b$  then  $b = a$

PROOF: If  $f(b) = b$  then  $b \in A$ .

□

The following example shows that we cannot weaken the hypothesis from 'X is a compact metric space' to 'X is a complete metric space'.

**Example 13.12.3.** The function  $f : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  defined by  $f(x) = [x + (x^2 + 1)^{1/2}]/2$  is a shrinking map with no fixed point.

## 13.13 Contractions

**Definition 13.13.1** (Contraction). Let  $X$  be a metric space. Let  $f : X \rightarrow X$ . Then  $f$  is a *contraction* if and only if there exists  $\alpha < 1$  such that, for all  $x, y \in X$ , we have  $d(f(x), f(y)) \leq \alpha d(x, y)$ .

## 13.14 Locally Metrizable Spaces

**Definition 13.14.1** (Locally Metrizable). A topological space is *locally metrizable* if and only if every point has a metrizable open neighbourhood.

**Example 13.14.2.** The space  $S_\Omega$  is locally metrizable because, for any countable ordinal  $\alpha$ , the open neighbourhood  $[0, \alpha + 1)$  is embeddable in  $\mathbb{R}$ .

**Proposition 13.14.3.** *Every locally metrizable regular Lindelöf space is metrizable.*

PROOF:

(1)1. LET:  $X$  be a locally metrizable regular Lindelöf space.

(1)2. Every point in  $X$  has a second countable open neighbourhood.

(2)1. LET:  $x \in X$

(2)2. PICK a metrizable open neighbourhood  $U$  of  $x$ .

(2)3. PICK an open neighbourhood  $V$  of  $x$  such that  $\overline{V} \subseteq U$ .

(2)4.  $V$  is second countable.

PROOF: It is Lindelöf and metrizable.

(1)3. There exists a finite open cover of  $X$  by second countable subspaces.

(1)4.  $X$  is second countable.

(1)5.  $X$  is metrizable.

PROOF: By the Urysohn Metrizable Theorem.

□

**Corollary 13.14.3.1.** *Every locally metrizable compact Hausdorff space is metrizable.*

**Example 13.14.4.** The space  $\overline{S_\Omega}$  is not locally metrizable, because it is compact Hausdorff but not metrizable.

**Example 13.14.5.** The space  $\mathbb{R}_l$  is not locally metrizable, because it is regular and Lindelöf but not metrizable.

**Proposition 13.14.6.** *Every subspace of a locally metrizable space is locally metrizable.*

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. LET:  $X$  be locally metrizable.

⟨1⟩2. LET:  $Y \subseteq X$

⟨1⟩3. LET:  $y \in Y$

⟨1⟩4. PICK a metrizable open neighbourhood  $U$  of  $y$  in  $X$ .

⟨1⟩5.  $U \cap Y$  is a metrizable open neighbourhood of  $y$  in  $Y$ .

□

**Corollary 13.14.6.1.** *The Sorgenfrey plane is not locally metrizable, because it has a subspace homeomorphic to  $\mathbb{R}_l$ .*

**Example 13.14.7.** The space  $S_\Omega \times \overline{S_\Omega}$  is not locally metrizable, because it has a subspace homeomorphic to  $\overline{S_\Omega}$ .

**Example 13.14.8.** The ordered square is not locally metrizable, because it is compact Hausdorff but not metrizable.

**Proposition 13.14.9.** *Every locally metrizable space is first countable.*

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. LET:  $X$  be a locally metrizable space.

⟨1⟩2. LET:  $x \in X$

⟨1⟩3. PICK a metrizable open neighbourhood  $U$  of  $x$ .

⟨1⟩4. PICK a countable local basis  $\mathcal{B}$  at  $x$  in  $U$ .

PROOF: Proposition 13.2.12.

⟨1⟩5. Every element of  $\mathcal{B}$  is open in  $X$ .

PROOF: Lemma 11.18.6.

⟨1⟩6. Every neighbourhood of  $x$  in  $X$  includes an element of  $\mathcal{B}$ .

PROOF: For every neighbourhood  $V$  of  $x$  in  $X$ , there exists  $B \in \mathcal{B}$  such that  $x \in B \subseteq U \cap V$ .

□

**Corollary 13.14.9.1.** *The space  $\mathbb{R}^\omega$  under the box topology is not locally metrizable.*

**Corollary 13.14.9.2.** *The space  $\mathbb{R}^I$  is not locally metrizable.*

**Proposition 13.14.10.** *The space  $\mathbb{R}_K$  is locally metrizable.*

PROOF: For any non-zero point, an open interval that does not contain 0 is a metrizable open neighbourhood. For 0, the set  $(-1, 1) - K$  is a metrizable open neighbourhood.  $\square$

**Proposition 13.14.11.** *The product of two locally metrizable spaces is locally metrizable.*

PROOF:

- $\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $X$  and  $Y$  be locally metrizable spaces.
- $\langle 1 \rangle 2$ . LET:  $(x, y) \in X \times Y$
- $\langle 1 \rangle 3$ . LET:  $U$  be a neighbourhood of  $(x, y)$
- $\langle 1 \rangle 4$ . PICK neighbourhoods  $V$  of  $x$  and  $W$  of  $y$  such that  $V \times W \subseteq U$
- $\langle 1 \rangle 5$ . PICK metrizable neighbourhoods  $V'$  of  $x$  and  $W'$  of  $y$  with  $V' \subseteq V$  and  $W' \subseteq W$
- $\langle 1 \rangle 6$ .  $V' \times W'$  is connected.
- $\langle 1 \rangle 7$ .  $(x, y) \in V' \times W' \subseteq U$

$\square$

**Proposition 13.14.12.** *The product of a countable family of locally metrizable spaces is not necessarily locally metrizable.*

PROOF:

- $\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . PICK a space  $X$  that is locally metrizable but not metrizable.  
PROVE:  $X^\omega$  is not locally metrizable.
- $\langle 1 \rangle 2$ . LET:  $x \in X^\omega$
- $\langle 1 \rangle 3$ . ASSUME: for a contradiction  $x$  has a metrizable neighbourhood  $U$
- $\langle 1 \rangle 4$ . PICK a basic open neighbourhood  $\prod_n U_n$  with  $\prod_n U_n \subseteq U$  and  $U_n = X$  for all but finitely many  $n$
- $\langle 1 \rangle 5$ .  $X$  is metrizable  
PROOF: It is homeomorphic to a subspace of  $U$ .
- $\langle 1 \rangle 6$ . Q.E.D.  
PROOF: This is a contradiction.

$\square$

**Proposition 13.14.13.** *The continuous image of a locally metrizable space is not necessarily locally metrizable.*

PROOF: Take the identity function from a set under the discrete topology to the same set under the indiscrete topology.  $\square$

**Theorem 13.14.14** (Smirnov Metrization Theorem (Choice)). *A topological space is metrizable if and only if it is paracompact, Hausdorff, and locally metrizable.*

PROOF:

- $\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . Every metrizable space is paracompact.  
PROOF: Corollary 13.10.6.1.

- ⟨1⟩2. Every metrizable space is Hausdorff.  
 PROOF: Proposition 13.2.7.
- ⟨1⟩3. Every metrizable space is locally metrizable.  
 PROOF: Trivial.
- ⟨1⟩4. Every paracompact Hausdorff locally metrizable space is metrizable.
- ⟨2⟩1. LET:  $X$  be a paracompact Hausdorff locally metrizable space.
- ⟨2⟩2.  $X$  has a countably locally finite basis.
- ⟨3⟩1. PICK a locally finite set  $\mathcal{C}$  of metrizable open subsets of  $X$  that cover  $X$ .
- ⟨3⟩2. For  $C \in \mathcal{C}$ , PICK a metric  $d_C : C^2 \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  that induces the subspace topology.
- ⟨3⟩3. For all  $C \in \mathcal{C}$ ,  $x \in C$  and  $\epsilon > 0$ , we have  $B_C(x, \epsilon)$  is open in  $X$ .
- ⟨3⟩4. For  $m \in \mathbb{Z}^+$ ,  
 LET:  $\mathcal{A}_m = \{B_C(x, 1/m) \mid C \in \mathcal{C}, x \in C\}$
- ⟨3⟩5. For  $m \in \mathbb{Z}^+$ , PICK a locally finite open refinement  $\mathcal{D}_m$  of  $\mathcal{A}_m$  that covers  $X$ .
- ⟨3⟩6. LET:  $\mathcal{D} = \bigcup_m \mathcal{D}_m$   
 PROVE:  $\mathcal{D}$  is a basis for  $X$ .
- ⟨3⟩7. LET:  $x \in X$
- ⟨3⟩8. LET:  $U$  be an open neighbourhood of  $x$ .
- ⟨3⟩9. LET:  $C_1, \dots, C_k$  be the elements of  $\mathcal{C}$  such that  $x \in C_i$
- ⟨3⟩10. For  $1 \leq i \leq k$ , PICK  $\epsilon_i > 0$  such that  $B_{C_i}(x, \epsilon_i) \subseteq U$
- ⟨3⟩11. PICK  $m$  such that  $2/m \leq \min(\epsilon_1, \dots, \epsilon_k)$
- ⟨3⟩12. PICK  $D \in \mathcal{D}_m$  such that  $x \in D$
- ⟨3⟩13. PICK  $C \in \mathcal{C}$  and  $y \in C$  such that  $D \subseteq B_C(y, 1/m)$
- ⟨3⟩14.  $x \in B_C(y, 1/m)$
- ⟨3⟩15. PICK  $i$  such that  $C = C_i$
- ⟨3⟩16.  $D \subseteq U$
- PROOF:
- $$\begin{aligned} D &\subseteq B_{C_i}(y, 1/m) && (\langle 3 \rangle 13, \langle 3 \rangle 15) \\ &\subseteq B_{C_i}(x, \epsilon_i) && (\text{diam } B_{C_i}(y, 1/m) \leq 2/m \leq \epsilon_i) \\ &\subseteq U && (\langle 3 \rangle 10) \end{aligned}$$
- ⟨2⟩3. Q.E.D.
- PROOF: By the Nagata-Smirnov Metrization Theorem.

□

## 13.15 Cauchy Sequences

**Definition 13.15.1** (Cauchy Sequence). Let  $X$  be a metric space. A sequence of points  $(x_n)$  in  $X$  is a *Cauchy* sequence if and only if  $\forall \epsilon > 0. \exists N. \forall m, n \geq N. d(x_m, x_n) < \epsilon$ .

**Proposition 13.15.2.** *Every convergent sequence is Cauchy.*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. LET:  $X$  be a metric space.
- ⟨1⟩2. LET:  $(x_n)$  be a convergent sequence in  $X$ .
- ⟨1⟩3. LET:  $l = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} x_n$
- ⟨1⟩4. LET:  $\epsilon > 0$
- ⟨1⟩5. PICK  $N$  such that  $\forall n \geq N. d(x_n, l) < \epsilon/2$
- ⟨1⟩6.  $\forall m, n \geq N. d(x_m, x_n) < \epsilon$

□

**Proposition 13.15.3.** *Let  $d$  be a metric on a set  $X$ . Let  $\bar{d}$  be the corresponding standard bounded metric. Let  $(x_n)$  be a sequence of points in  $X$ . Then  $(x_n)$  is Cauchy under  $d$  if and only if it is Cauchy under  $\bar{d}$ .*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. If  $(x_n)$  is Cauchy under  $d$  then  $(x_n)$  is Cauchy under  $\bar{d}$ .
  - ⟨2⟩1. ASSUME:  $(x_n)$  is Cauchy under  $d$
  - ⟨2⟩2. LET:  $\epsilon > 0$
  - ⟨2⟩3. PICK  $N$  such that  $\forall m, n \geq N. d(x_m, x_n) < \epsilon$
  - ⟨2⟩4.  $\forall m, n \geq N. \bar{d}(x_m, x_n) < \epsilon$
- ⟨1⟩2. If  $(x_n)$  is Cauchy under  $\bar{d}$  then  $(x_n)$  is Cauchy under  $d$ .
  - ⟨2⟩1. ASSUME:  $(x_n)$  is Cauchy under  $\bar{d}$
  - ⟨2⟩2. LET:  $\epsilon > 0$
  - ⟨2⟩3. PICK  $N$  such that  $\forall m, n \geq N. \bar{d}(x_m, x_n) < \min(\epsilon, 1/2)$
  - ⟨2⟩4.  $\forall m, n \geq N. d(x_m, x_n) < \epsilon$

□

## 13.16 Complete Metric Spaces

**Definition 13.16.1** (Complete Metric Space). A metric space is *complete* if and only if every Cauchy sequence converges.

**Proposition 13.16.2.** *A closed subspace of a complete metric space is complete.*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. LET:  $X$  be a complete metric space.
- ⟨1⟩2. LET:  $Y \subseteq X$  be closed.
- ⟨1⟩3. LET:  $(y_n)$  be a Cauchy sequence in  $Y$ .
- ⟨1⟩4.  $(y_n)$  is a Cauchy sequence in  $X$ .
- ⟨1⟩5. LET:  $y_n \rightarrow l$  as  $n \rightarrow \infty$  in  $X$ .
- ⟨1⟩6.  $l \in Y$
- ⟨1⟩7.  $y_n \rightarrow l$  as  $n \rightarrow \infty$  in  $Y$ .

□

**Corollary 13.16.2.1.** *Let  $X$  be a topological space and  $Y$  a complete metric space. The space  $\mathcal{C}(X, Y)$  of all continuous functions  $X \rightarrow Y$  under the uniform metric is complete.*

**Corollary 13.16.2.2.** *Let  $X$  be a set and  $Y$  a complete metric space. The space  $\mathcal{B}(X, Y)$  of all bounded functions  $X \rightarrow Y$  under the uniform metric is complete.*



**Proposition 13.16.3.** *Let  $d$  and  $d'$  be metrically equivalent metrics on a set  $X$ . Then  $(X, d)$  is complete if and only if  $(X, d')$  is complete.*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. If  $(X, d)$  is complete then  $(X, d')$  is complete.
  - ⟨2⟩1. ASSUME:  $(X, d)$  is complete.
  - ⟨2⟩2. LET:  $(x_n)$  be a Cauchy sequence under  $d'$ .
  - ⟨2⟩3.  $(x_n)$  is a Cauchy sequence under  $d$ .
    - ⟨3⟩1. LET:  $\epsilon > 0$
    - ⟨3⟩2. PICK  $\delta > 0$  such that, for all  $x, y \in X$ , if  $d'(x, y) < \delta$  then  $d(x, y) < \epsilon$
    - ⟨3⟩3. PICK  $N$  such that  $\forall m, n \geq N, d'(x_m, x_n) < \delta$
    - ⟨3⟩4.  $\forall m, n \geq N, d(x_m, x_n) < \epsilon$
  - ⟨2⟩4. LET:  $l$  be the limit of  $(x_n)$  under  $d$ .
  - ⟨2⟩5.  $(x_n)$  converges to  $l$  under  $d'$ .
    - ⟨3⟩1. LET:  $\epsilon > 0$
    - ⟨3⟩2. PICK  $\delta > 0$  such that, for all  $x, y \in X$ , if  $d(x, y) < \delta$  then  $d'(x, y) < \epsilon$
    - ⟨3⟩3. PICK  $N$  such that  $\forall n \geq N, d(x_n, l) < \delta$
    - ⟨3⟩4.  $\forall n \geq N, d'(x_n, l) < \epsilon$
- ⟨1⟩2. If  $(X, d')$  is complete then  $(X, d)$  is complete.

PROOF: Similar.

□

**Corollary 13.16.3.1.** *Let  $X$  be a set. Let  $d$  be a metric on  $X$ . Let  $\bar{d}$  be the corresponding standard bounded metric. Then the metric space  $(X, d)$  is complete if and only if  $(X, \bar{d})$  is complete.*

**Lemma 13.16.4.** *A metric space is complete if and only if every Cauchy sequence has a convergent subsequence.*

PROOF:

- ⟨1⟩1. LET:  $X$  be a metric space.
- ⟨1⟩2. If  $X$  is complete then every Cauchy sequence has a convergent subsequence.
 

PROOF: If  $X$  is complete then, for every Cauchy sequence  $(x_n)$ , we have  $(x_n)$  is a convergent subsequence of itself.
- ⟨1⟩3. If every Cauchy sequence in  $X$  has a convergent subsequence then  $X$  is complete.
  - ⟨2⟩1. ASSUME: Every Cauchy sequence in  $X$  has a convergent subsequence.
  - ⟨2⟩2. LET:  $(x_n)$  be a Cauchy sequence in  $X$ .
  - ⟨2⟩3. PICK a convergent subsequence  $(x_{n_r})$ .
  - ⟨2⟩4. LET:  $l = \lim_{r \rightarrow \infty} x_{n_r}$ 

PROVE:  $x_n \rightarrow l$  as  $n \rightarrow \infty$
  - ⟨2⟩5. LET:  $\epsilon > 0$
  - ⟨2⟩6. PICK  $N$  such that  $\forall m, n \geq N, d(x_m, x_n) < \epsilon/2$  and  $\forall r (n_r \geq N \Rightarrow d(x_{n_r}, l) < \epsilon/2)$
  - ⟨2⟩7.  $\forall n \geq N, d(x_n, l) < \epsilon$
  - ⟨3⟩1. LET:  $n \geq N$

⟨3⟩2. PICK  $r$  such that  $n_r \geq N$

⟨3⟩3.  $d(x_n, l) < \epsilon$

PROOF:

$$\begin{aligned} d(x_n, l) &\leq d(x_n, x_{n_r}) + d(x_{n_r}, l) \\ &< \epsilon/2 + \epsilon/2 \\ &= \epsilon \end{aligned}$$

□

**Corollary 13.16.4.1.** *Every compact metric space is complete.*

**Proposition 13.16.5.** *For  $k \geq 1$ , the Euclidean space  $\mathbb{R}^k$  is complete under the square metric.*

PROOF: A Cauchy sequence is bounded hence a Cauchy sequence in the compact subspace  $[-B, B]^k$  for some  $B$ . □

**Proposition 13.16.6.** *For  $k \geq 1$ , the Euclidean space  $\mathbb{R}^k$  is complete under the Euclidean metric.*

PROOF: A sequence is Cauchy under the Euclidean metric if and only if it is Cauchy under the square metric, and converges under the Euclidean metric if and only if it converges under the square metric. □

**Proposition 13.16.7.** *There exists a metric on  $\mathbb{R}^\omega$  which induces the product topology under which  $\mathbb{R}^\omega$  is complete.*

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. LET:  $\bar{d}$  be the standard bounded metric on  $\mathbb{R}$ .

⟨1⟩2. Define  $D : (\mathbb{R}^\omega)^2 \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  by  $D(x, y) = \sup_n \bar{d}(x_n, y_n)/n$

⟨1⟩3.  $D$  induces the product topology.

⟨1⟩4.  $\mathbb{R}^\omega$  is complete under  $D$ .

⟨2⟩1. LET:  $(x_n)$  be a Cauchy sequence under  $D$ .

⟨2⟩2. For all  $i$ ,  $(\pi_i(x_n))_n$  is a Cauchy sequence in  $\mathbb{R}$ .

⟨2⟩3. For all  $i$ ,

LET:  $l_i = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \pi_i(x_n)$

⟨2⟩4.  $x_n \rightarrow (l_i)_i$  as  $n \rightarrow \infty$

□

**Proposition 13.16.8.** *The space  $\mathbb{Q}$  is not complete.*

PROOF: The sequence  $(1, 1.4, 1.41, \dots)$  of decimal approximations to  $\sqrt{2}$  is Cauchy but does not converge. □

**Proposition 13.16.9.** *The space  $(0, 1)$  is not complete.*

PROOF: The sequence  $(1/n)$  is Cauchy but does not converge. □

**Corollary 13.16.9.1.** *There exists a metrizable space that is complete under one metric but not under another metric that induces the same topology.*

PROOF: The space  $\mathbb{R}$  is complete under its usual metric but homeomorphic to the incomplete space  $(0, 1)$ .  $\square$

**Theorem 13.16.10.** *Let  $Y$  be a complete metric space and  $J$  a set. Then  $Y^J$  is complete under the uniform metric.*

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $(f_n)$  be a Cauchy sequence in  $Y^J$ .

$\langle 1 \rangle 2$ . For all  $\alpha \in J$ , the sequence  $(f_n(\alpha))$  is Cauchy in  $Y$ .

$\langle 1 \rangle 3$ . For all  $\alpha \in J$ ,

LET:  $y_\alpha = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} f_n(\alpha)$

$\langle 1 \rangle 4$ . Define  $y : J \rightarrow Y$  by  $y(\alpha) = y_\alpha$ .

PROVE:  $f_n \rightarrow y$  as  $n \rightarrow \infty$

$\langle 1 \rangle 5$ . LET:  $\epsilon > 0$

$\langle 1 \rangle 6$ . PICK  $N$  such that  $\forall m, n \geq N, \bar{\rho}(f_m, f_n) < \epsilon/2$

$\langle 1 \rangle 7$ .  $\forall m, n \geq N, \forall \alpha \in J, \bar{d}(f_m(\alpha), f_n(\alpha)) < \epsilon/2$

$\langle 1 \rangle 8$ .  $\forall n \geq N, \forall \alpha \in J, \bar{d}(f_n(\alpha), y_\alpha) < \epsilon/2$

$\langle 1 \rangle 9$ .  $\forall n \geq N, \bar{\rho}(f_n, y) \leq \epsilon/2$

$\langle 1 \rangle 10$ .  $\forall n \geq N, \bar{\rho}(f_n, y) < \epsilon$

$\square$

**Proposition 13.16.11.** *Let  $X$  be a metric space. Suppose that there exists  $\epsilon > 0$  such that every closed ball of radius  $\epsilon$  is compact. Then  $X$  is complete.*

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $(x_n)$  be a Cauchy sequence in  $X$ .

$\langle 1 \rangle 2$ . PICK  $N$  such that  $\forall m, n \geq N, d(x_m, x_n) \leq \epsilon$

$\langle 1 \rangle 3$ .  $(x_n)_{n \geq N}$  is a Cauchy sequence in  $\bar{B}(x_N, \epsilon)$

$\langle 1 \rangle 4$ .  $(x_n)$  converges.

$\square$

**Proposition 13.16.12.** *Let  $X$  and  $Y$  be metric spaces. Suppose  $Y$  is complete. Let  $A \subseteq X$ . Let  $f : A \rightarrow Y$  be uniformly continuous. Then there exists a unique continuous extension  $g : \bar{A} \rightarrow Y$  of  $f$ , and this extension  $g$  is uniformly continuous.*

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . Define  $g : \bar{A} \rightarrow Y$  as follows. Given  $x \in \bar{A}$ , pick a sequence  $(a_n)$  in  $A$  that converges to  $x$ . Then  $g(x) = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} f(a_n)$ .

$\langle 1 \rangle 2$ .  $g$  is uniformly continuous.

$\langle 2 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $\epsilon > 0$

$\langle 2 \rangle 2$ . Pick  $\delta$  such that, for all  $x, y \in X$ , if  $d(x, y) < \delta$  then  $d(f(x), f(y)) < \epsilon/2$

$\langle 2 \rangle 3$ . LET:  $x, y \in X$  with  $d(x, y) < \delta/3$

$\langle 2 \rangle 4$ . PICK sequences  $(a_n), (b_n)$  in  $A$  that converge to  $x$  and  $y$  respectively.

$\langle 2 \rangle 5$ . There exists  $N$  such that  $\forall n \geq N, d(a_n, b_n) < \delta$

$\langle 2 \rangle 6$ .  $d(g(x), g(y)) < \epsilon$

PROOF:

$$\begin{aligned}
 d(g(x), g(y)) &= d(\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} f(a_n), \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} f(b_n)) \\
 &= \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} d(f(a_n), f(b_n)) \\
 &\leq \epsilon/2
 \end{aligned}$$

$\langle 1 \rangle 3$ .  $g$  extends  $f$ .

$\langle 1 \rangle 4$ . If  $h : \overline{A} \rightarrow Y$  is a continuous extension of  $f$  then  $h = g$ .

**Proposition 13.16.13** (Choice). *Let  $X$  be a metric space. Then  $X$  is complete if and only if, for every nested sequence  $A_1 \supseteq A_2 \supseteq \cdots$  of nonempty closed sets such that  $\text{diam } A_n \rightarrow 0$ , then  $\bigcap_n A_n$  is nonempty.*

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1$ .  $\Rightarrow$

$\langle 2 \rangle 1$ . ASSUME:  $X$  is complete.

$\langle 2 \rangle 2$ . LET:  $(A_n)$  be a nested sequence of nonempty closed sets such that  $\text{diam } A_n \rightarrow 0$

$\langle 2 \rangle 3$ . For all  $n$ , PICK  $a_n \in A_n$

$\langle 2 \rangle 4$ .  $(a_n)$  is Cauchy.

$\langle 3 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $\epsilon > 0$

$\langle 3 \rangle 2$ . PICK  $N$  such that  $\text{diam } A_N < \epsilon$

$\langle 3 \rangle 3$ .  $\forall m, n \geq N, d(a_m, a_n) < \epsilon$

PROOF: Since  $a_m, a_n \in A_N$ .

$\langle 2 \rangle 5$ . LET:  $l = \lim_n a_n$

PROVE:  $l \in \bigcap_n A_n$

$\langle 2 \rangle 6$ . LET:  $n \in \mathbb{Z}^+$

PROVE:  $l \in A_n$

$\langle 2 \rangle 7$ . LET:  $\epsilon > 0$

PROVE:  $B(l, \epsilon)$  intersects  $A_n$

$\langle 2 \rangle 8$ . PICK  $m$  such that  $m \geq n$  and  $d(a_m, l) < \epsilon$

$\langle 2 \rangle 9$ .  $a_m \in B(l, \epsilon) \cap A_n$

$\langle 1 \rangle 2$ .  $\Leftarrow$

$\langle 2 \rangle 1$ . ASSUME: Every nested sequence of nonempty closed sets with diameters converging to 0 has nonempty intersection.

$\langle 2 \rangle 2$ . LET:  $(x_n)$  be a Cauchy sequence in  $X$ .

$\langle 2 \rangle 3$ . For all  $i$ , PICK  $N_i$  such that  $\forall m, n \geq N_i, d(x_m, x_n) < 1/2^i$

$\langle 2 \rangle 4$ .  $(\overline{B(x_{N_i}, 1/2^{i-1})})$  is a nested sequence of nonempty closed sets with diameters converging to 0.

$\langle 3 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $y \in \overline{B(x_{N_{i+1}}, 1/2^i)}$

PROVE:  $y \in \overline{B(x_{N_i}, 1/2^{i-1})}$

$\langle 3 \rangle 2$ .  $d(x_{N_i}, y) < 1/i$

PROOF:

$$\begin{aligned}
 d(x_{N_i}, y) &\leq d(x_{N_i}, x_{N_{i+1}}) + d(x_{N_{i+1}}, y) \\
 &< 1/2^i + 1/2^i \\
 &= 1/2^{i-1}
 \end{aligned}$$

⟨2⟩5. PICK  $l \in \bigcap_i \overline{B(x_{N_i}, 1/2^i)}$

⟨2⟩6.  $x_n \rightarrow l$  as  $n \rightarrow \infty$

□

**Proposition 13.16.14.** *Let  $X$  be a complete metric space. Let  $f : X \rightarrow X$  be a contraction. Then  $f$  has a unique fixed point.*

PROOF:

⟨1⟩1. PICK  $\alpha < 1$  such that  $\forall x, y \in X. d(f(x), f(y)) \leq \alpha d(x, y)$ .

⟨1⟩2. PICK  $x_0 \in X$

⟨1⟩3.  $(f^n(x_0))$  is Cauchy.

⟨2⟩1. LET:  $\epsilon > 0$

⟨2⟩2. Pick  $N$  such that  $\alpha^N / (1 - \alpha) d(x_0, f(x_0)) < \epsilon$

⟨2⟩3. LET:  $m, n \geq N$

⟨2⟩4. ASSUME: w.l.o.g.  $m \leq n$

⟨2⟩5.  $d(f^m(x_0), f^n(x_0)) < \epsilon$

PROOF:

$$\begin{aligned} d(f^m(x_0), f^n(x_0)) &\leq \alpha^m d(x_0, f^{n-m}(x_0)) \\ &= \alpha^m (d(x_0, f(x_0)) + d(f(x_0), f^2(x_0)) + \cdots + d(f^{n-m-1}(x_0), f^{n-m}(x_0))) \\ &\leq \alpha^m (1 + \alpha + \cdots + \alpha^{n-m-1}) d(x_0, f(x_0)) \\ &= \alpha^m (1 - \alpha^{n-m}) / (1 - \alpha) d(x_0, f(x_0)) \\ &\leq \alpha^N / (1 - \alpha) d(x_0, f(x_0)) \\ &< \epsilon \end{aligned}$$

⟨1⟩4. LET:  $l = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} f^n(x_0)$

⟨1⟩5.  $f(l) = l$

⟨1⟩6. If  $f(m) = m$  then  $m = l$

PROOF: Since  $d(m, l) = d(f(m), f(l)) \leq \alpha d(m, l)$ .

□

## 13.17 Sup Metric

**Definition 13.17.1** (Sup Metric). Let  $X$  be a set and  $Y$  a metric space.

The *sup metric*  $\rho$  on  $\mathcal{B}(X, Y)$  is defined by

$$\rho(f, g) = \sup_{x \in X} d(f(x), g(x))$$

It is easy to prove that this is a metric.

**Proposition 13.17.2.** *The uniform metric  $\bar{\rho}$  is the standard bounded metric associated with the sup metric.*

**Corollary 13.17.2.1.** *The uniform metric and the sup metric induce the same topology on  $\mathcal{B}(X, Y)$ , namely the uniform topology.*

**Corollary 13.17.2.2.** *If  $Y$  is complete then  $\mathcal{B}(X, Y)$  is complete under the sup metric.*

**Proposition 13.17.3.** *Let  $X$  be a compact space and  $Y$  a metric space. The  $\mathcal{C}(X, Y) \subseteq \mathcal{B}(X, Y)$ .*

**Corollary 13.17.3.1.** *If  $X$  is a compact space and  $Y$  a complete metric space then  $\mathcal{C}(X, Y)$  is complete under the sup metric.*

**Theorem 13.17.4.** *Every metric space can be isometrically embedded in a complete metric space. Specifically, any metric space  $X$  can be isometrically embedded in  $\mathcal{B}(X, \mathbb{R})$  under the sup metric.*

PROOF:

(1)1. LET:  $X$  be a metric space.

(1)2. PICK  $x_0 \in X$

PROOF: If  $X$  is empty then the unique function  $X \rightarrow \mathcal{B}(X, \mathbb{R})$  is an isometric embedding.

(1)3. Define  $\Phi : X \rightarrow \mathcal{B}(X, \mathbb{R})$  by  $\Phi(a)(b) = d(a, b) - d(b, x_0)$

PROOF: For  $a \in X$ , we have  $\Phi(a)$  is bounded since  $|\Phi(a)(b)| \leq d(a, x_0)$  for all  $b \in X$ .

(1)4.  $\Phi$  is an isometric embedding.

(2)1. LET:  $x, y \in X$

(2)2.  $\rho(\Phi(x), \Phi(y)) = d(x, y)$

PROOF:

$$\begin{aligned} \rho(\Phi(x), \Phi(y)) &= \sup_{z \in X} |\Phi(x)(z) - \Phi(y)(z)| \\ &= \sup_{z \in X} |d(x, z) - d(y, z)| \\ &= d(x, y) \end{aligned}$$

□

## 13.18 Completion

**Definition 13.18.1** (Completion). The *completion* of a metric space  $X$  consists of a complete metric space  $Y$  and isometric embedding  $i : X \rightarrow Y$  such that  $Y = \overline{i(X)}$ .

**Theorem 13.18.2.** *The completion of a metric space is unique up to isometry.*

PROOF:

(1)1. LET:  $i : X \rightarrow Y$  and  $j : X \rightarrow Z$  be completions of  $X$ .

(1)2. Define  $\phi : Y \rightarrow Z$  as follows. Given  $y \in Y$ , pick a sequence  $(x_n)$  in  $X$  such that  $i(x_n) \rightarrow y$  as  $n \rightarrow \infty$ . Then  $\phi(y) = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} j(x_n)$

(1)3.  $\phi$  is an isometry.

□

# Chapter 14

## Manifolds

### 14.1 Manifolds

**Definition 14.1.1** (Manifold). Let  $m \geq 1$ . An  $m$ -manifold is a second countable Hausdorff space such that every point has a neighbourhood that is homeomorphic to an open subset of  $\mathbb{R}^m$ .

A *curve* is a 1-manifold.

A *surface* is a 2-manifold.

**Theorem 14.1.2.** *Every compact manifold is imbeddable in  $\mathbb{R}^N$  for some  $N$ .*

PROOF: From Theorem 11.69.3.  $\square$

**Proposition 14.1.3.** *Every manifold is regular.*

PROOF:

$\langle 1 \rangle 1$ . LET:  $X$  be an  $m$ -manifold.

$\langle 1 \rangle 2$ . LET:  $x \in X$

$\langle 1 \rangle 3$ . LET:  $U$  be an open neighbourhood of  $x$ .

$\langle 1 \rangle 4$ . PICK an open neighbourhood  $V$  of  $x$  that is homeomorphic to an open subspace of  $\mathbb{R}^m$ .

$\langle 1 \rangle 5$ .  $V$  is regular.

$\langle 1 \rangle 6$ . There exists an open neighbourhood  $W$  of  $x$  such that  $\overline{W} \subseteq U \cap V$ .

$\square$

**Corollary 14.1.3.1.** *Every manifold is metrizable.*

**Proposition 14.1.4.** *Let  $X$  be a compact Hausdorff space such that every point has an open neighbourhood homeomorphic with an open subspace of  $\mathbb{R}^m$ . Then  $X$  is an  $m$ -manifold.*

PROOF: By Theorem 11.69.3,  $X$  can be embedded in  $\mathbb{R}^N$  for some  $N$ , hence is second countable.  $\square$